

977.801 C78h v.l 1626867

GC

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL GENEALOGY COLLECTION

GC

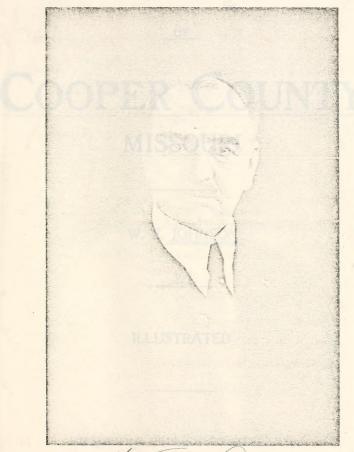








HISTORY



M. Johnson



HISTORY

OF

COOPER COUNTY

MISSOURI

W. F. JOHNSON

V.

ILLUSTRATED

HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY,
TOPEKA CLEVELAND
1919





F 88419 ,455

1626867

THIS VOLUME IS

AFFECTIONATELY DEDICATED TO THE

MEMORY OF

MY FATHER AND MOTHER.



FOREWORD.

I readily undertook to write the history of Cooper County. Until I had begun to gather the material and data, I did not comprehend the work involved, nor the difficulties to be encountered.

One who from afar looks upon a mountain towering high, which he must approach and ascend by a devious, winding way, cannot afford to weaken his courage by vain repining, or dissipate his energies by fretful anticipations. Starting at once upon his journey, he reaches the foothills, and to his surprise, the mountain seems not nearly so high. Pursuing his way by a gradual incline up the foot-hills, he leisurely keeps his course around and up the mountain, and arrives at the summit. As he stands there, comfortably wearied, and inhaling the fragrance of the wild flowers, which he has gathered on his way, he looks back over his journey as a summer outing.

Having completed my undertaking, though not to my satisfaction, I look back upon my labor as one of love and pleasure. No literary merit is claimed for this story of Cooper County. It has not been written but merely spoken, and at night, extending often into the small hours of the morning. The Ediphone has been used, and from the records the typist has transcribed the spoken words. This has been at a saving of labor, but doubtless at the expense of diction. It is hoped, however, that it has the merit of being in the parlance of the street and home, and that the average citizen, with even a limited vocabulary, can read and understand, without the frequent use of the lexicon.

History is but a selection of happenings and events. Each individual, every family, house and farm has its history. I have therefore attempted to give only those events which have been of some importance to the county or a particular neighborhood.

Of that which has been prepared, I have been compelled to eliminate much by reason of want of space; and it may be that many things of interest to some will not be found in these pages. Errors have doubtless occurred, by reason of transcribing, typesetting and proof-reading, as it is too much to expect perfection. Again, much of the history that has been written herein has been handed down by word of mouth; and real-



izing the frailty of human memory, I have attempted to arrive at the truth as best I could.

Especial attention is directed to the biographical sketches which form a large part of this volume. In these sketches will be found much interesting and valuable reading, from which the future historian may well compile a history of Cooper County. It is to be regretted that many others have not availed themselves of this opportunity to perpetuate the history of their families for the benefit of those who come after them. However, this is no fault of the editor, as the pages of this volume have been open to all who cared to respond to the invitations of the solicitors.

I have followed the rule of saying the pleasant things, rather than the evil, because the good can be found with more pleasure to the seeker.

W. F. JOHNSON.

Boonville, Mo., July 12, 1919.



ILLUSTRATIONS

Allen, Mr. and Mrs. Henry	480	"Elrod of Greenbush"	288
Andrews, C. E.		Fahrenbrink, C. W. and Family	696
Andrews, David		Fairfax, C. P.	1048
Atkinson, Mr. and Mrs. C. W		Ferry Boat, Boonville	112
		Fricke, Henry	464
Barron, Walter		Friedrich, Charles A. and Family	648
Bell Air Rural School		Friedrich, H. C. and Family	408
Bell, Charles C.	372		
Blank, Frank N		Gerhardt, Joseph and Family	
Boonville, Main Street	256	Gmelich, J. F.	
Bowmer, George E. and Family	688	Gorrell, Amos and Family	
Brandes, John A. and Wife	616	Grathwohl, Charles T	
Brandes, Theodore and Wife	576	Gronstedt, Heinrich	
Bridge, M. K. & T	128	Groom, Mr. and Mrs. C. C.	48
Bridge, Vine Clad	208		07
Bunceton, High School	224	Harlan, George C.	
Bunceton, Residence Scene		Harriman, Robert L.	
Bunceton, Patriotic Parade		Harris, Edward H.	
Burrus, John and Amanda	504	Harris, Thomas A	756
		Harris, Judge T. A.	
Carey, Geo. W. and Matilda	556	Haun, William H., Residence	
Carlos, H. D., Sr.		Hazell, J. I.	
Case, H. Earl	1008	Hickam, Samuel L.	
Cochran, O. W. and Wife	548	Hickam, Mrs. Samuel L.	
Cochran, W. J.	680	High School, Boonville	
Cook, C. C. and Family	684	Hite, Ernest L. and Family	
Cosgrove, John	364	Howlett, Robert E.	98.
Court House, Old	48		
Court House, Present	33	Jacobs, A. C.	500
		Jaeger, Albert and Family	
Davin, Andrew		Jeffress, Mr. and Mrs. James	
Davin, Family Residence		Jeffress, John W. and Family	
Davin, Michael		Johnson, C. B.	
Debo, P. L., Family Residence		Johnson, Mrs. C. B.	
Derendinger, Mr. and Mrs. Edward		Johnson, Newton H.	
Doerrie, Charles		Johnson, Mrs. Newton H. and Chil-	
Drechsel, Mr. and Mrs. Charles H		dren	
Drennen, Mrs. E. E.	440	Johnston, T. A.	
Eager, Charles L.	402	Johnson, W. FFrontisp	iec
Eager, Mrs. Charles L.		Kaiser, Herman and Family	489
Eldridge, Charles C. and Wife		Kemper Military School	



Kickashear, Joseph	_ 484	Pilot Grove, View of	
Kickashear, Mrs. Margaret	_ 484	Potter, Abraham	_1000
King, John	448	Potter, Mrs. Nancy	644
Krohn, John F.	652	Prairie Home Fair	304
Krohn, Mrs. John F.	652	Prize Herd, A	288
Krohn, Residence of John F	652		
		Ravenswood Farm	288
Leonard, N. Nelson	928	Reavis, W. W.	_ 584
Lohse, Mrs. Annie		Renken, Henry A.	520
Lohse, Fred	468	Renken, Mrs. Henry A.	520
Lieber, Joseph	416	Rissler, William B.	848
Lone Elm School	_ 272	Robertson, John	644
		Robertson, Mrs. Mary	644
McCarty, M. M.	_1064	Roe, Robert S.	1032
McFarland, A. W.		Roe, Mrs. Robert S.	_1032
McFarland, Mrs. Mary		Rossen, Mr. and Mrs. S. C.	432
McNeil, Peter P.	_ 992	Rudolph, John W.	420
Mann, Mr. and Mrs. F. J.		Schlotzhauer, Christopher	
Marshall, F. M.		Schlotzhauer, James H., Residence	
Mayfield, William A.		Schlotzhauer, John	
Mayfield, Mrs. William A		Schlotzhauer, John W., Residence	
Meisenheimer, Peter G. and Family	_ 840	Schupp, Mr. and Mrs. George	
Melkersman, Ed and Wife	- 632	Schuster, Mr. and Mrs. Adam	
Mellor, Mr. and Mrs. George W	_ 760	Schuster, August R. and Family	
Mellor Homestead	_ 764	Schuster, Benjamin E.	
Mellor, Thomas	_ 764	Schuster, Mrs. Benj. E.	
Meyer, George H. and Family	_ 460	Schuster, Mr. and Mrs. Henry	1056
Meyer Homestead	456	Schuster, William	
Meyer, William and Family	_ 708	Sieckman, Mr. and Mrs. Fritz	
Missouri Pacific Depot	_ 144	Sites, L. T.	
Moehle, E. L. and Family	412	Smith, Christ and Wife	532
Muntzel, Christian and Wife	_ 780	Smith, George W.	944
Muntzel, Robert J.	_ 664	Smith, Jeremiah and Wife	608
		Smith, John H. and Wife	608
Neef, Philip P. and Family	- 748	Sombart, C. A.	356
Nelson, A. W.	_ 920	Sombart, Henry E.	368
Nuckols. Powhatan C.	_ 524	Spieler, Mrs. Elizabeth	404
		Spieler, Frederick E.	
Oerly, Ernest C. and Wife		Steamboating on the Missouri	64
Oerly, Mr. and Mrs. Samuel and Fam	-	Starke, John D.	
ily	_ 500	Steigleder, Andrew and Family	
Ohlendorf, Christ	_ 568	Stephens, J. M.	
O'Neal, Amos		St. Joseph's Church and School	
		St. Joseph's Hospital	
Parrish, John S.	_ 856		
Patriotic Parade, Boonville	_ 336	Taliaferro, George T. and Family_	700
Patterson, Ed		Tevis, Nestor C.	
Pens, From Oscar Spieler's		Tevis, Mrs. Nestor C.	



Tevis, Robert S	740	Weyland, George A	39.1
Tevis, Robert S.	740		
Tevis, Simeon P.	740	Williams, William M.	380
Thornton, Samuel Y.	784	Windsor, Eugene A	736
Tornado, Devastation of a	320	Windsor, John H.	732
Transportation, Overland	80	Windsor, Horace G.	656
Turley, William H. and Wife	752	Windsor, R .L. and Family	424
		Wyan, Robert F.	528
Wear, George H. and Wife	592	Wyan's, R. F., Residence	256
Weekley, Martin Luther	768	•	
Wendleton, David and Wife	676	Zollinger, Augustus I	958



CONTENTS

CHAPTER	I.
ARCHEOLOG	Y

DIVISIONS OF HISTORY-CONTENTS	OF MOUNDS-ORIGIN	OF MOUNDS-PROBABLE
RACE OF MOUND BUILDERS		33-39

CHAPTER II.

EXPLORATIONS

THE	NEW	WORI	D-F	PONCE	DE	LEO:	N-DE	SOTO	-COF	RONAD	0-1	MAR	QUETTE	AND
	JOLIE	TLA	SE	LLEF	REN	CH	SETTL	EMEN	TS-7	REAT	Y	OF	ILDEFO	NSO-
	PURCE	HASE	OF	LOUIS	IANA	TEI	RRITOI	37-01	RGAN	IZATI	ON	$^{ m OF}$	TERRITO	RY-
	VARIO	DI'S C	LAIM	s TO	MISSO	URI								_40-51

CHAPTER III.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

CHAPTER IV.

PIONEER LIFE

F	ARMING	IMPLEMEN	TS-PIONEER	WOMEN-EA	RLY	PIONEER	DESCRIBED,
1:	IIC MADI	re HOME E	EE-HUNTING				70-78



CHAPTER V.

TRANSPORTATION AND HIGHWAYS

EARLY RIVER TRANSPORTATION—COUREUR DE BOIS—PIONEER ROADS AND TRAVEI—FIRST FERRIES—FIRST STEAMBOATS—ARRIVAL AT FRANKLIN—ARRIVAL, OF SECOND STEAMBOAT—DESCRIPTION—GREATEST ERA—PRIMITIVE BOATS—GROWTH—COST—WRECKING—SANTA FE TRAIL—BOONSVILLE ACTIVE MART—USE OF ONEN—FIRST RAILROADS—REBUILDING OF BRIDGES—ROAD IMPROVEMENT

CHAPTER VI.

THE WAR OF 1812 AND INDIAN TROUBLES.

ERECTION OF FORTS—KILLING OF SMITH—CAPTURE COURSAULT—TODD AND SMITH KILLED—DISCOVERY OF INDIANS—CHASED BY INDIANS—SETTLERS TAKE UP TRAIL—CAMPBELL KILLED—SETTLERS MOVE TO SOUTH SIDE OF RIVER—BRANTON COOPER, JR., KILLED—JOSEPH STILL KILLED—KILLING OF WILLIAM Melean—ATTEMPT TO KILL AUSTIN—GREGG KILLED AND DOUGHTY CAPTURED—NEGRO "JOE" KILLED—COURSAULT KILLED—MURDER OF RAMSEY FAMILY—CAPTAIN SARSHALL COOPER MURDERED—TWO NEGROES CAPTURED—RANGERS COME TO RELIEF—DODGE AND COOPER CONTROVERSY—LETTER TO GOVERNOR—SAMUEL McMAHON AMBUSHED—BUILDING OF HANNAH COLE FORT—INDIAN TREATY—ADDITIONAL INCIDENTS

CHAPTER VII.

FROM 1815 TO 1819.

IMMIGRATION—ORGANIZATION OF COUNTIES—EARLY COURTS—PROCEEDINGS—
OFFICERS—ELECTIONS—"NEW COMERS"—LAND SPECULATION—SALE OF
PUBLIC LANDS—PREEMPTION CLAIMS—SAMUEL COLE'S EXPERIENCES—
EARLY CHURCHES—A FULLER'S LETTER

CHAPTER VIII.

FROM 1819 TO 1821.

COOPER COUNTY FORMED—FIRST CIRCUIT COURT—FIRST RECORD OF CIRCUIT

COURT—MARCH TERM, 1819—FIRST JUDGE OF ELECTION—FIRST CONSTAPLE—JULY TERM, 1819—FIRST LETTERS OF ADMINISTRATION—FIRST

JURY CASE—PROCEEDINGS TO DIVIDE PROPERTY ON WHICH POONVILLE



CHAPTER IX.

FROM 1821 TO 1834.

SIZE OF COOPER COUNTY REDUCED—FIRST COUNTY COURT—FIRST OFFICERS—
COUNTY SEAT LOCATED—FIRST COURT HOUSE—FIRST WILL PROVED—JOHN
V. SHARP—ELECTIONS—PARTY LINES—FALL OF OLD FRANKLIN......154-159

CHAPTER X.

FROM 1834 TO 1847.

CHAPTER XI.

CONTINUATION OF 1834-1847 AND UP TO 1861

RISE OF DOONVILLE—ERA OF PROSPERITY—KEMPER SCHOOL FOUNDED—COUNTY SEAT PERMANENTLY LOCATED—EFFORTS TO CHANGE COUNTY SEAT—MILITARY COMPANIES—TROUBLE BETWEEN COMPANIES—MAJOR FORSYTHE KILLED—SECOND COURT HOUSE ERECTED—DISCOVERY OF GOLD IN CALIFORNIA AFFECTS COOPER COUNTY—McCULLOCH'S COMPANY—TEMPERANCE EXCITEMENT—SLAVERY AGITATION—PRO SLAVERY CONVENTION—CONTROVERSY IN KANSAS—COOPER COUNTY PRO SLAVERY—ELECTIONS OF 1856-1860.

CHAPTER XII.

CHAPTER XIII.

INCIDENTS OF THE WAR.

JOSEPH SIFERS KILLED—RELIGIOUS SERVICES INTERRUPTED-PETER MITZEL
AND OTHO ZELLER MURDERED—JOHN DIEHL, NICHOLAS AND THOMAS
COOPER KILLED—MURDER OF ELLIS AND GRAVES—KILLING OF WILLIAM
MAYO BY BILL ANDERSON—THOMAS BROWNFIELD'S EXPERIENCE—MCDEARMON AND A SOLDIER KILLED—OTHER DEPREDATIONS AND MURDERS BY
BUSHWHACKERS—KROHN AND BASS KILLED—ANDERSON'S MEN AND HOME
GUARDS CLASH—JOHN BALLINGER KILLED—TRAGEDIES IN CLARKS FORK
AND PRAIRIE HOME TOWNSHIPS——203-213



CHAPTER XIV.

PERIOD OF READJUSTMENT

PREJUDICE—CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION—RADICALS—"DRACONIAN CODE"—
"IRON CLAD OATH"—CONSTITUTION ADOPTED—LATER AMENDED AND RADICALISM DEFEATED—BROWN ELECTED GOVERNOR—UNPOPULARITY OF
DRAKE—PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH DURING AND AFTER THE WAR....214-217

CHAPTER XV.

TOWNSHIPS

BOONVILLE TOWNSHIP—BOONVILLE AS IT IS TODAY—BLACKWATER TOWNSHIP—
CLEAR CREEK TOWNSHIP—PILOT GROVE TOWNSHIP—KELLY TOWNSHIP—
LAMINE TOWNSHIP—NORTH AND SOUTH MONITEAU TOWNSHIPS—PALESTINE
TOWNSHIP—PRAIRIE HOME TOWNSHIP—CLARKS FORK TOWNSHIP—SALINE
TOWNSHIP—LEBANON TOWNSHIP—OTTERVILLE TOWNSHIP—218-249

CHAPTER XVI. SCHOOLS.

PIONEER SCHOOLS AND TEACHERS, FIRST SCHOOLS IN COOPER COUNTY—DAVIS
SCHOOL—COOPER COUNTY SCHOOLS—BOONVILLE PUBLIC SCHOOLS—SCHOOL
DIRECTORS—SUPERINTENDENTS—FACULTY—SUMMER SCHOOL—CATHOLIC
SCHOOL—COOPER COUNTY INSTITUTE—OTTERVILLE ACADEMY—McGUIRE
SEMINARY—KEMPER MILITARY SCHOOL—PILOT GROVE COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE

TUTE

250-264

CHAPTER XVII.

CHURCHES.

CHAPTER XVIII.

AGRICULTURE.



CHAPTER XIX.

THE PRESS

CHAPTER XX.

BANKING AND CURRENCY.

EARLY CONDITIONS—FIRST BANKS—DR. TRIGG ESTABLISHES FIRST BANK IN
BOONVILLE—BRANCH OF EANK OF ST. LOUIS ESTABLISHED—CENTRAL NATIONAL BANK—COOPER COUNTY BANKS—BOONVILLE NATIONAL BANK—
FARMERS' TRUST COMPANY—COMMERCIAL BANK OF BOONVILLE—BANK OF
BUNCETON—COOPER COUNTY BANK OF BUNCETON—FARMERS STOCK BANK
OF BLACKWATER—BANK OF BLACKWATER—PILOT GROVE BANK—BANK OF
WOOLRIDGE—BANK OF PLEASANT GREEN—FARMERS' AND MERCHANTS'
BANK OF OTTERVILLE

CHAPTER XXI.

FLOODS AND STORMS.

FLOODS OF 1785, 1811 AND 1826—FLOOD OF 1844—GREAT DAMAGE CAUSED—DEVAS-TATING FLOOD OF 1905—REBUILDING OF BRIDGES IN THE COUNTY—BUILD-ING OF NEW COURT HOUSE—BONDS ISSUED—TORNADO _______323-329

CHAPTER XXII.

THE WORLD WAR.



CHAPTER XXIII.

MISCELLANEOUS.

MEX	ICAN BORD	ER TR	OUBLE-	GRAND	ARMY	OF TH	E REPU	UBLIC-UNITER	VET-
	ERANS OF	THE	CONFED	ERACY-	OTTER	RVILLE	TRAIN	ROBBERT-SH	ERIFF
	CRAMER N	TURDE:	RED—A.	B. THO	RNTON	KILLEI	THE	PROHIEITION	QUES-
	TION								344-353

CHAPTER XXIV. BIOGRAPHICAL HISTORY



INDEX

Allen, Henry A.	0 Bowmer, George E	
Ambrose, Ernest H109	7 Boyce, George T	
Amick, Eugene E 37	0 Bozarth, Alvin J.	
Anderson, Benjamin F 66	3 Bozarth, J. W	
Anderson, Rollie L 44	7 Brandes, Albert	1073
Andrews, Charles E 38	8 Brandes, Chris J	
Andrews, David 390		
Apperson, W. F 108	1 Brandes, H. G	1066
Armour and Company 95	9 Brandes, John A	
Atkinson, Clarence W 93	6 Brandes, Theodore	
	Brandes, Theodore L	
Bail, George 95	0 Braun, Louis	1083
Bane, James S 905	7 Brengarth, Albert	1095
Barnert, Edgar L102	0 Brickey, Frank C	938
Barnett, John A 45	I Brickey, Paul A	
Barnhart, George 89	4 Brickner, William L	499
Barnhart, John C 53	5 Broe, Morgan	876
Barron, Walter 51.		
Bates, A. B		940
Baughman, Charles A108		379
Bauman, Edward L44	3 Brownfield, David	863
Bechtold, Frank114.	5 Brownfield, George D	923
Bechtold, William115	1 Brownfield, Gideon A	450
Beck, Anton91	0 Brubaker, Daniel R	890
Bell, Charles C		
Bernard, Louis D115		
Bestgen, L. A. 111		
Betteridge, Frederick C 79		965
Betteridge, William A 87	1 Buescher, Hugo H	1050
Biltz, H. C110	6 Burge, Robert P	1139
Black, Frank N 55		
Blakey, Albert G 57		
Blank, Frank N 55		
Blank, Nicholas J109	Byler, Robert T.	666
Blythe, James N 88	0	
Bodamer, Arthur108		
Bodamer, Charles H 78		
Boller, Gustav F. 82		
Boonville Mercantile Company 62		
Bornhauser, F. H106	O Carlos, Jr., H. D.	540



Carpenter, S. Alvin	/30	Davin, Andrew	
Carpenter, Edgar A	742	Davin, Michael	888
Carpenter, George A	1159	Davis, Dan G	597
Carpenter, Homer L.		Davis, Jeff L	430
Carpenter, James F		Davis, John T	847
Carpenter, Warren E.	733	Davis, Joseph A.	726
Carpenter, William F.	765	Debo, Grover E.	1060
Carpenter, William H		Debo, Luther C	
Cartner, Charles R		Debo, P. Lee	
Case, Hiram D	1008	Deck, Jacob	
Case, Oscar F	987	Deck, William H	
Chamberlin, Albert S		Derendinger, Edward	
Chamberlin, George W	1152	Derendinger, John E	
Chamberlin, Homer L.	526	Deuschle, Fred	966
Chamberlin, Homer L.		Deuel, Frank H	
Chilton, Joseph W		Devine, Peter J	
Chilton, Louis L.		Doerrie, Charles	
Chrane, Curtis E.		Donahew, Ace O	
Cleary, Matthew		Downing, Robert E	
Clark, Joseph M.		Draffen, James W.	
Clayton, James A		Draffen, Robert T.	754
Cochran, O. W.		Drechsel, Charles H	744
Cochran, William J.		Drennen, Elizabeth E	441
Cole, George T.	1103	Dugan, Walter L	
Cole, William D.		Dunn, Robert L.	
Coleman, John	1151	Dunnavant, Charles H	
Coleman, Stonewall J	853	Durr, Charles	
Coleman, Walter L.	561	Dutt, Charles-	
Collins, Findlay A		Eager, Charles L	493
Collins, Howard B.	707	Fager, Clarence L	773
Cook, Charles C.		Eager, Clarence Education	1011
Cordry, Joseph C.		Edson, D. L.	1014
Cordry, Leslie F.		Edwards, Louis S	378
Cordry, Oliver L		Eldredge, Charles C	54
Cordry, William F	887	Elliot, John S	473
Cordry, William H.	808	Elliot, William H	
Cordry, W. L.		Ellis, Roy H	457
Corson, James M.	200	English, Henry H	589
Cosgrove, John		Eppstein, Viet C	578
Crain, J. D.	1066	Ervine, L. R.	803
Cramer, Otto H	567	Evans, Robert L	46.
Cramer, Ray P	934		
Crawford, George K	971	Fahrenbrink, Christian W	69
Creagan, Harry A.		Fahrenbrink, Henry	70:
Crutchfield, William E.	410	Fahrenbrink, Herman H	73
Cully, David R.	794	Fairchild, S. Hamilton	62
Curry, David R.	/ /7	Fairfax, Commodore P	104
Darby, Patrick	1027	Fairfax, Thomas L	95
Dawalter, Fred	523	Farris, Archie L.	105
Danwarter, Fred			



Farris, W. A.		Gruss, George	
Fassler, M. J	1013	Gross, Jacob	
Felton, Frank J		Groves, Samuel H.	
Felton, Michael J.		Gunn, James H	
Fischer, John A.		Guyer, Williamson	1078
Fitzpatrick, Patrick F			
Fluke, George F		Hack, John F	466
Fray, Henry G.	821	Hagemeier, Emil	
Fray, John H.	1137	Hale, C. E.	773
Fredmeyer, Benjamin F	525	Hale, Edgar T.	481
Fricke, Henry	464	Hale, Frank I	787
Fricke, William	689	Hale, O. M.	773
Friedrich, Charles A	648	Haley, James M	860
Friedrich, Henry C	408	Haller, John M	502
Frost, Aubrey W	449	Hanna, C. S.	982
Fulton, Samuel T	1007	Hansberger, Alfred G	908
Funkhauser, James S		Harlan, George W	976
Fuser, Henry E.		Harned, Benjamin	
	*	Harned, Edwin P.	
Gantner, Edward	1020	Harness, George C	
Gantner, Joseph	1020	Harriman, R. L.	
Gantner, Louis	988	Harriman, William P	
Garthoffner, Edward J	455	Harris, Edward H	
Gehringer, Calvin	911	Harris, Judge T. A.	
Gentry, Amos B	687	Harris, Thomas A	
Gentry, M. K	789	Harris, William P	
George, Elmer	724	Hasenbach, Edward	
George, Frank	413	Haun, William H	
Gerhardt, Joseph	660	Hawkins, Herbert L	
Gibson, Henry C	509	Hays, Jesse T	
Gibson, Thomas B	815	Hazell, Joseph I	
Gibson, William T	459	Heiberger, John J.	
Gilbreath, W. G		Hein, John	
Gilman, J. R	1035	Herfurth, H. F.	
Glasgow, Clayton S		Hesel, A. H.	
Glasgow, William H		Hews, Abe L.	
Glazier, John P.		Hickam, James T.	
Gmelich, Jacob F.		Hickam, Samuel I.	565
Goodman, John H		Hickman, Crockett	203
Gorrell, Amos		Higginbotham, John R.	926
Gott, John N		Hilden, Everett	
Gramlich, Andrew F.		Hite, Ernest L.	
Grathwohl, Charles T		Hockenberry, Aaron T.	
Grathwohl, Thomas F		Hoefer, William A.	
Green, Joseph M.		Hoff, Frank J.	
Gronstedt, Heinrich		Hoff, Herbert J.	
Groom, Colbey C		Hoff, Louis N.	
Groom, Joseph H.		Hoflander, John G.	
Gross, Charles E.		Hoffander, Paul	
		Honandel, Faul	1104



Hogan, Thomas 518	Kalvelage, F. J.	
Holman, Riley S. 806	Karm, William	777
Honerbrink, George C1037	Kehr, Irvin J.	1015
Honerbrink, H. C1055	Kimsey, Jackson W	1077
Hooper, W. E 989	Kincaid, A. L.	813
Hopkins, Farris B 626	Kincheloe, Jesse L	820
Hosford, J. L 461	King, Christian F	725
Howlett, Robert E 984	King, H. M	1069
Huber, E. J 405	King, Henry O	672
Hudson, Charles P 803	King, John	448
Huffman, M. R1121	King, John W	
Hurt, Acrey B1047	Kirchner, John E.	
Hurt, Boone1136	Klekamp, Frank	
Hurt, B, F 671	Knosp, Henry	
Hurt, D. D1102	Knosp, Henry H	
Hurt, Henry G961	Koenig, William L	
Hurt, James M716	Koonse, Theodore	
Hurt, T. Edgar1082	Koontz, Joseph R.	
Hurt, William A604	Kramer, Henry B.	
Hurt, Willis 990	Kraus, Henry	
Hutchison, Thomas G894	Kraus, Walter J.	
Timenson, Thomas G	Krohn, John F	
Immele, John B 841	Kuhn, Herman F.	
Irvin, V. S804	Kussman, Theodore	200
Irvine. George T1025	Kussilian, Theodore	399
Jacobs, Mark508	Lacy. William J	759
	Lammers, Clemens A	835
Jaeger, Albert 428	Lammers, H. G.	
Jaeger, P. R	Lang, Belthasar	
Jeffress, James T1088	Langkop, Daniel	
Jeffress, John W1092	Langkop, Leonard	
Jeffress, Robert H 862	Lauer, Chas. F.	
Jenry, Henry 993	Lauer, William G.	
Jewett, Gilman W 774	Laws, Luther B.	
Johnmeyer, William F 514	Layne, Benjamin F	
Johnson, William F. 728	Lebing, Theodore F	942
Johnson, William M. 421	Lee, Holman	622
Johnston, Col. T. A. 360	Leonard, Nathaniel N.	
Johnston, H. C1045	Lester, B. M.	
Johnston, Rea A 957	Lieber, Joseph	
Jones, Caleb C1072	Lionberger, Frank E.	
Jones, George C 915	Lionberger, Frank E.	710
Jones, George C., Jr 828	Loesing, Peter W	1069
Jones, James W 402	Loesing, William	
Jones, Woodson T 946	Lohse, Fred	
Kaempfer, Robert 778	Lohse, Fred G	
	Lohse, Henry	1053
Kahle, William701	Lohse, John C	1052
Kaiser Sr., Herman 488	Lovell, Thomas J	
Kaiser, John1086	Lusk, Hamilton	830



Lusk, Sid A	623	Mills, Vivian H.	678
Lymer, James	668	Minter, Joseph	903
		Mittelbach, William	386
McCarty, Milton M	1064	Mitzel, Charles P.	868
McClain, Peter D		Moehle, Ernest L.	413
McCoy, J. J	1166	Moore, Boz L.	627
McFarland, A. W	516	Moore, George H	550
McFarland, William J	675	Moore, Lafayette M	583
McGuire, Archibald	836	Moore, Lorenzo H	574
McGuire, Homer	943	Morgan, Harry C.	612
McMahan, William E	809	Morris, Benjamin L	746
McNeil, Peter P	992	Morris, George W.	761
McPhatridge, Henry P	739	Morris, John W	1118
		Morris, Truman H	749
Manger, Julius	917	Morris, W. H	1075
Manger, William		Morton, Wallace L	1028
Manion, Harry T		Mueller, Emil H	486
Mann, F. Joseph	440	Muessig, Jacob F.	859
Marshall, Fleming Miles		Muntzel, Edward J	
Masel, Sylvanus		Muntzel, Frederick H	
Mauck, Sam T		Muntzel, Harry J	1059
Mayfield, William A	896	Muntzel, Henry L	
Meisenheimer, Peter G	840	Muntzel, Herman P	
Melkersman. Edward	632	Muntzel, John C.	
Mellor, George W	760	Muntzel, Peter L	
Mellor, John P	764	Myer, Albert H	931
Menefee, Charles N	731	Myer, Michael	
Meredith, A. L	997	Myers, Henry Lee	
Meredith, George	659		
Meredith, Louis M	998	Neal, William W	643
Meredith, Walter	659	Neal, Z. R.	618
Mersey, Henry	685	Necf, Philip P	748
Meyer, C. C	1023	Nelson, Arthur W	920
Meyer, Daniel J	1125	Nelson, Clyde T	1157
Meyer, F. A.	1036	Nelson, Edgar C	1016
Meyer, George A	1126	Nelson, Joseph O	1110
Meyer, George H	456	Nelson, Lewis B.	991
Meyer, George H	460	Nelson, Thomas A.	598
Meyer, J. H	1036	Nelson, William L.	1024
Meyer, Lawrence C.	679	Niebruegge, Henry J	595
Meyer, William	708	Nixon, A. F.	978
Miller, Charles G.	379	Nixon, Charles	397
Miller, Harry J	973	Norris, Homer E.	
Miller, James R.	454	Nuckols, Powhatan C	
Miller, Robert L	1138	Nurseries, The Boonville	
Miller, William R	423		
Million, Guy C	939	Oak, George	577
Mills, Erle S	677	Odneal, G. C.	995
Mills, Robert W	1054	Oerly, Ernest C	496



Oerly, Henry W 782	Rothgeb, Richard	955
Oerly, Samuel 500	Rowles, W. H. H.	782
Oerly, W. A 654	Rudolph, John W	420
Oglesby, Charles W 874	Ruskin, Harry	429
Ohlendorf, Christ 568	Russell, George A.	470
O'Neal, Amos 796		
Oswold, Joseph A1141	Sappington, John C.	649
	Sauter, Augustus H.	406
Painter, James L867	Sauter, Frank S.	473
Parrish, John S856	Sauter, Joseph L.	639
Patrick, N. D1093	Schaumburg, LaRoy O	371
Patterson, Ed 536	Schieberl, Martin	638
Pealer, Rolla D 924	Schilb, Enslie I	
Pendleton, Thomas O	Schilb, Fred L	
Pendleton, William G 493	Schilb, Frederick	766
Peyton & Sons, T. R. 979	Schler, Anton H.	970
Phillips, Charles S 885	Schleuter, William	600
Phillips, William R 889	Schlotzhauer, Christopher	880
Pigott, John T	Schlotzhauer, George H.	879
Poage, William S1133	Schlotzhauer, James H	864
Poertner, William F 722	Schlotzhauer, John	836
Popper, Joseph562	Schlotzhauer, John W.	832
Potter, Abraham1000	Schmalfeldt, William F	704
Putnam, John M883	Schmidt, Herman A	
,	Schmidt, Maximillian E.	
Quigg, H. D 533	Schmidt, Otto G	
	Schnack, Herman	475
Reavis, Walter W 584	Schnuck, John H	10.34
Reed, Benjamin F1122	Schnuck, H. E.	619
Renfrow, W. C 651	Scholle, George H	941
Rethemeyer, J. H697	Schrader, Henry	5.34
Renken, Henry A 520	Schubert, Charles W	690
Reynolds, George1109	Schubert, Irene	
Richey, Henry L863	Schupp, Curry	1080
Richey, John W 863	Schupp, George	
Richey, John W1116	Schuster, Adam	
Rissler, William B 848	Schuster, August R	
Ritchie, Andrew A 769	Schuster, Benjamin E	
Roberts, Elijah H	Schuster, Frank	
Roberts, Samuel W 541	Schuster, Henry	1056
Robertson, Charles E 644	Schuster, William	808
Robertson, Warner W 644	Schwitzky, Robert	
Robien, Henry P 555	Scott, Edward G	
Robien, William G 545	Scott, Joshua B	
Rodgers, E. H. 927	Scott, William A	
Roe, Robert S1032	Scott, William R.	
Roeschel, William E 522	Sells, Joseph	
Rossen, Sonneck C 433	Shannon, Eliza B.	
Roth, Charles E 947	Shannon, Fleming	

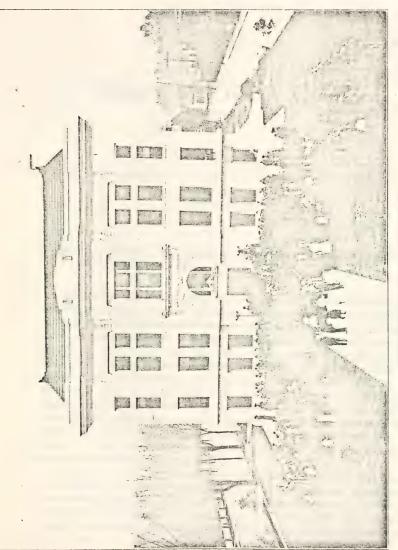


Shannon, Robert A1053	Stegner, Fred C	
Shears, Clarence 653	Stegner, Marion	589
Shepherd, Charles M 833	Stegner, Otto-	
Shepherd, James B1042	Steigleder, G. H	640
Shirley, Charles D. 692	Steigleder, W. F	640
Shouse, Charles Q805	Steinmetz, George T.	
Shouse, Walter H 799	Stephens Jr., A. H.	
Sieckman, Fritz 476	Stephens, Henry S	
Simrall, Thomas S 922	Stephens, John M	
Sims Brothers1122	Stites, Charles A	
Sims, John N807	Stoecklein, John	
Sites, L. T	Stoecklein, Otto	112
Sloan, Marie R1155	Strickfaden, Peter J.	1120
Smith, Andrew C 706	Strickladen, Feter J	1020
Smith, Anthony 477	Stretz, J. H.	
Smith, Benjamin N1062	Swap, Charles	
	Sweeney, John	914
Smith, Chris	Talbott, William B	515
	Taliaferro, George T	
Smith, Edwin K	Talley, James P	
Smith, Fountain D. 818	Tally, William T.	
Smith, Francis M. 426		
Smith, Henry 709	Tanner, William L.	
Smith, John H. 608	Tevis, Robert S.	
Smith, John R. 743	Thomas, Charles L.	
Smith, Peter 596	Thomas, Millard E.	
Smith, Peter F944	Thornton, Samuel Y	
Smith, Robert B 712	Toellner, Christ	
Smith, Thomas H	Toler, Grover C	
Smith, Urban A 636	Toler, O. K.	
Smith, William A1003	Torbeck, Ernest W	
Snider, Robert 967	Torbeck, Henry F	
Sombart, Charles A 356	Trigg, William W	601
Sombart, Henry E 368	Tucker, Martin	
Spahr, Andrew J 645	Turley, William H	752
Spahr, Lawrence1105	Tutt, Charles P	669
Spahr, William L1104		
Sparkman, James M958	Underwood, John S	466
Spieler, Oscar404	377 . 77 44	
Spillers, John L903	Victor, Felix	
Staebler, J. Louis 554	Viertel, George	
Stahl, William H1132	Vieth, Berend	
Starke, Dryden L952	Viertel, John F.	
Starke, H. Roger906	Vollmer, Anthony	
Starke, John D960	Vollrath, Charles L	850
Steele, Charles E	Wagner, Charles F	641
Stegner, August 566	Walden, Charles J	
Stegner, Edward 630	Wallace, Wilbur B.	
Stegner, Feoder 963		
	Wallery, Joseph W.	
Stegner, Frank C 877	Walker, James W	909



Walther, John J. 507	Windsor, Edward B.	873
Walterscheid, John E 491	Windsor, Eugene A.	730
Walz, John E. 444	Windsor, John H	73.
Waterman, Henry 530	Windsor, Horace G	650
Wear, Emmett E600	Windsor, Richard L	42-
Wear, George H 592	Windsor, Richard N	423
Weekley, Martin L	Windsor, Walter B	393
Wendleton, David 676	Wing, Henry M	811
Wendleton, Lon V 553	Winterbower, T. H	937
West, Walter C 873	Wolfe, William E	763
Weyland, George A 384	Wolfrum, John G.	1014
White, A. J 703	Wood, Arthur H.	1127
White, Arthur F. 778	Woodroof, Charles E	810
White, Frank B1120	Wooldridge, William J	621
Whitlow, John N	Woolery, Joseph W.	1147
Whitlow, R. W1161	Worts, Willard A	812
Williams, Harry1119	Wyan, Robert F	528
Williams, Porter E. 917		eq 4
Williams, Roy D 382	Yancey, Henry J.	
Williams, William M 380	Yancey, L. C.	10/6
Wilson, Charles E 871	Zeigle, Lester O	845
Windsor, Andrew H1067	Zollinger, Conrad M	968





PRESENT COURT HOUSE, BOONVILLE, MO.



History of Cooper County

CHAPTER I.

ARCHEOLOGY

DIVISIONS OF HISTORY—CONTENTS OF MOUNDS—ORIGIN OF MOUNDS—PROBABLE RACE OF MOUND BUILDERS.

History is speculative, inferential, and actual; speculative when it records conclusions based on hypothesis founded on facts, far removed; inferential when conclusions are reasonably based on facts; actual, when facts alone are recorded. The historian deals with all three, more or less, in combination one with the other. This chapter is purely speculative. The editor is not an archaeologist, and does not attempt herein to arrive at, or lead the reader to a conclusion. Houck, in his "History of Missouri," claims to have located through investigators something like twenty-eight thousand mounds in the state. These mounds are usually called Indian mounds, and he does not assert that all that existed in the state were discovered by his investigators. He mentions nine in Cooper county. There are doubtless more than ninety and nine, and probably many more leveled with the plow.

The only purpose to be conserved throughout this chapter is to open up the vista to inquiring minds, that their observations and discoveries may be preserved for the future. The casual observer sees an elevation of ground. The geologist, or archaeologist, if you please, by close and careful examination, determines to a certainty, or thinks he does, that



this is not caused by erosion, or by an internal upheaval of the earth. He concludes, therefore, that it has been raised by man. Here geology, paleontology, and archaeology, the three sister sciences, begin their labors hand in hand, "And the mind recoils dismayed when it undertakes the computations of thousands of years which have elapsed since the creation of man."

As our feet grope in darkness, irresistably down the ages to the night of the unknown, these three sister sciences hold aloft a torch that illuminates, in part at least, our darkened pathway through the dim vista of the vanished past.

Contents of Mounds.—By excavating these mounds we find peculiar instruments of the chase and hunt, vessels, bowls and statuary, some with peculiar markings and engravings. Such mounds have been discovered throughout the country in almost countless thousands, and they were here when the white man first set foot on American soil. The articles found in them were unlike those used by the Indians, known at the time of the first white men. The same Indians lay no claim to having built these peculiar structures of earth, and hold no tradition that those who preceded them had built them, and some of the tribes claim traditions running back thousands of years, prior to their acquaintance with the white man.

Origin of Mounds.—The scientists reason thus: first, the mounds are not of natural formation; second, they were built by man; third, the white man did not build them; fourth, the Indians did not build them; therefore, it follows as a logical conclusion that they were built by a race inhabiting our country long before the red man. This, in fact, is the consensus of scientific opinion, yet not all agree. Dr. C. A. Peterson, former president of the Missouri Historical Society, and a student of Missouri antiquities, uses this forcible language: "Credulity has been taxed to the utmost, and columns of crude ideas and inane arguments have been published by half-baked archaeologists, who established great antiquity for the mounds and an advanced civilization for their builders, and the extreme and ridiculous flights which the imagination has been allowed to take in building up the stories of the mythical mound builders may be well illustrated by this case. About thirty years ago an amateur archaeologist in exploring quite a modern Indian mound reported that he had found the skeletons buried beneath it to be a proper complement in numbers and arranged in proper order and position to represent the three principal officers of the Masonic Lodge at work, each officer being equipped



with the implement and insignia of his respective office. To those attracted to a contemplation of mystery, and to revelers of the occulet, it was the most marvelous and entertaining discovery ever reported in American archaeology, but there were a few incredulous, unfeeling scoffers, who would not accept the story as true, because the discoverer did not produce the bones of the candidate and the goat. In conclusion, let it be reiterated that there was never an iota of evidence in existence tending to establish the contention that some people, other than the American Indian, erected the mounds and other earthworks found in connection with them, and the physical condition of the abandoned works and their contents could not justify a belief that any of them were erected more than one thousand years ago."

The Indian mounds are especially numerous along the Missouri River, in the townships of Saline, Boonville, and Lamine, and are found in varying numbers in other sections of Cooper County. It is to be regretted that more attention has not been paid to them in the past to the end that what found therein would have been preserved for investigation and study. It is said that on the old Hopkins farm in Saline township there are five of these mounds. It is related on reliable authority that in the early seventies a young physician, fresh from college in Kentucky, and with budding honors, debonair and faultlessly attired, located in Saline township. He was small of stature, willowy in form, a Beau Brummel, polite and obliging. Visiting at the Hopkins home one Sunday, a balmy spring day, where were gathered a few of the local beauties of the neighborhood, his attention was directed to a large mound of earth in the yard. He thought it strange, and had never before seen such an elevation of earth in a yard. Being deeply interested, he asked one of the young ladies present what it was for. She replied that it was an Indian mound. and that an Indian who had been killed was buried there. The young doctor was greatly interested. She told him that if he would stand on top of the mound, and say in a loud voice, "Indian, poor Indian, what did they kill you for?" the Indian would say, "Nothing at all." The doctor valiantly essayed the mound, ascending to the top, and in a stentorian voice cried, "Indian, poor Indian, what did they kill you for?" He waited a few minutes for the response, and finally realized that the young lady was right, for the Indian said nothing at all. The young doctor felt completely sold out. Following his motto of evening up old scores, he set out energetically to do so. He courted the young lady, and eventually married her, thus evening the score.

The following, which is a collation of authorities and brief com-



ments of scientists, pro and con, we take from Houck's "History of Missonri."

"The pre-historic works of Missouri attracted attention from the earliest settlement of the country. Stoddard says, 'It is admitted on all hands that they have endured for centuries. The trees in their ramparts, from the number of their annulae, or radii, indicate an age of mort than four hundred years.' Holmes says that the manufacture of the pottery-ware found in the mounds 'began many centuries before the advent of the white race.' The Indians found by the first white explorers did not recognize these mounds as belonging to them, either by occupying them or using them, or by their traditions, although the surprising number of such mounds in some sections of the country, many of them very large, singular in form, and conspicuous in the landscape, must have attracted the attention of the most thoughtless of them. Marquis de Nadailic says that these 'mounds in North America are among the most remarkable known.' Featherstonehaugh was so impressed by these historic remains in Missouri that he concluded that they were to the tribes that built them what the pyramids were to the ancient Egyptians.

Probable Race of Mound-Builders .- To what particular race the mound-builders belonged has been a subject of much discussion. Abbe Brasseur de Bourbourg declares that the pre-Aztec Mexicans and Toltecs were a people identical with the mound-builder. It is also said that the mound-builders were of the same cranial type as the ancient Mexicans, Peruvians, and the natives of the Pacific slope as far north as Sitka; that is to say, brachycephalic; and Winchell thinks that 'the identity of the race of mound-builders with the races of Anahuac and Peru will become generally recognized. 'Squier supposes that they belonged to an 'extinct race.' Atwater gives it as his opinion that the 'lofty mounds'-ancient fortifications and tumuli-'which cost so much labor in their structure,' owe their 'origin to a people much more civilized than our Indian'; and Atwater was familiar with the capabilities and characteristics of the American Indian. Others, again, suppose that they were the same people who afterward came from the northeast into Mexico. Bancroft says that the 'claims in behalf of the Nahua traces in the Mississippi region are much better founded than those which have been urged in other parts of the country.' He asserts that the remains in the Mississippi valley 'are not the works of the Indian tribes found in the country, nor of any tribes resembling them in their institution, and that the 'best



authorities deem it impossible that the mound-builders were even remote ancestors of the Indian tribes.' In his opinion, there was an actual connection, either through origin, war, or commerce, between the moundbuilders and the Nahuas. This he infers from the so-called temple mounds, a strongly resembling the pyramids of Mexico, implying a similarity of religious ideas; the use of obsidian implements; the Nahua tradition of the arrival of civilized strangers from the northeast. And Baldwin, in reviewing the various traditions recorded by many of the earliest Spanish chroniclers of Mexico, concludes by saying that it seems not improbable that the Huehue, or 'Old Tlapalan' of their tradition, was 'the country of our mound-builders' on the Mississippi. Albert Gallatin thinks that the works erected indicate 'a dense agricultural population,' a population 'eminently agricultural,' a state essentially different from that of the Iroquois or Algonquin Indians. Yet, he also expressed the opinion that the earthworks discovered might have been executed by a 'savage people.' Brinton also thinks that these earthworks were not the production 'of some mythical tribe of high civilization in remote antiquity but of the identical nations found by the whites residing in these regions.' Schoolcraft says that the Indian predecessors of the existing race 'could have executed' these works. Lewis Cass believed that the forefathers of the present Indian 'no doubt' erected these works as places of refuge and security. Jones is of the opinion that the old idea that the mound-builders were a people distinct from the Indians is 'unfounded in fact, and fanciful.' Lucian Carr in an elaborate article says there is no reason 'why the red Indians of the Mississippi valley, judging from what we know historically of their development, could not have thrown up these works.' Dr. C. A. Peterson, in a paper read before the Missouri Historical Society in 1902, concludes that 'there never was an iota of evidence in existence tending to establish the contention that some people, other than the American Indian, erected the mounds and earthworks found in connection with them; and the physical condition does not justify the belief that any of them were erected more than one thousand years ago. In support of this view he says, 'an immense memorial earthwork over the body of a popular Osage chief' was erected by his tribe, citing Beck's Gazeteer. But J. F. Snyder asserts that the · Osages 'built no earthen mounds,' and that the mound mentioned by Dr. Beck as having been built by them near the head-waters of the Osage was the result of glacial action. Snyder also quotes Holcomb, who states that 'the mysterious races of beings, termed mound-builders never dwelt



in Vernon County,' and that no fragments of pottery have ever been found there, nor noteworthy archaeological specimens,, and few, if any flint, arrow-heads, lance-heads, stone-heads, etc., although he admits that the Osages erected stone heaps occasionally over the bodies of their dead to preserve them from the ravages of wild beasts.

One remarkable discovery made by Mr. Thomas Beckwith, who has devoted many years to the careful and intelligent exploration of the mounds of the Mississippi country, would seem to tend to support the contention that the more ancient mound-builders of the Mississippi valley, at least, belonged to the Nahual race of Mexico. It should be observed that in making his explorations Mr. Beckwith always proceeds with the greatest circumspection, not, like so many others, hastily digging and burrowing into mounds, looking only for perfect pottery ware, carelessly overlooking and throwing everything else away; on the contrary, nothing is too small for his notice, and it is his invariable practice to gather up and preserve every fragment, small and insignificant though it may appear. The exploration of the mound does not always satisfy him. In some instances where the surrounding country seems to warrant it, he also explores the soil for several feet below the surface at present surrounding the mound. In making such sub-surface explorations Mr. Beckwith, at a depth three feet below the present surface, in a number of instances, found pottery balls imbedded in the clay, near mounds explored by him. During his various explorations of mounds, he has collected in this way perhaps a half-bushel of such pottery balls of various forms, some ovoids, some round, about the size of a walnut, others again lenticular; the ovoids being in the form of Roman glandes, as described by Evans; that is, fusiform, or pointed. Such pottery balls of various shapes were in use as sling-stones among the Charrus of South America. The Marquis de Nadailice says that the Chimees, who were of the Nahuatl race, in their wars used bows and arrows and 'slings with which they flung little pottery balls which caused dangerous wounds.' Such artificial pottery sling-stones, being uniform in size and weight, gave a greater precision of aim, an advantage which is recognized by the barbarous tribes of New Caledonia today, where sling-stones made out of steatite are used by the natives. The sling was an offensive weapon of the Aztecs, and the stones thrown with great force and accuracy. Among the Mayas of Yucatan slings were also extensively used. But as an offensive weapon it was unknown among the North American Indians."

The chroniclers of the past, delving into ancient lore, have pronounced



Egypt to have the oldest written history. Man, calling to his aid the hieroglyphic records of Egypt, as well as the inscribed bricks and cylinders of Assyria, can trace back the annals of man's history no further than fifty centuries. Egypt was schooled in the sciences and nobler arts, and rich in knowledge when Remus and Romulus were unborn and Italy inhabited by uncouth and barbarous savages, when Athens was not spoken, nor Greece begun; when Europe, now teeming with her millions, was wilderness and sparsely inhabited by races unlettered and unlearned, yet Egypt has her ruins of unnamed cities where a people of a forgotten civilization trafficked and traded, pushed and jostled.

The prehistoric remains of Egypt are a never-ending source of historical revelation to the student of archaeology. Even the supposed myth of Troy vanished in the face of these established facts; yet more wonderful—beneath the ruins of discovered Troy, the excavator has found the ruins of another city. It would seem that wherever the soil would support and the climate permit, there man has lived and had his being, and that practically every country produces evidence of a forgotten and prehistoric race.

In the Dark Ages, a few centuries back, ruthless might, with its accompanying wreck and ruin, effaced much of the world's gems of art, literature and architecture, and even the torch of learning was kept but faintly burning in the cloisters of the monk. The world is littered with the devastations of war; and ever, man has built and destroyed.

The years, as we know them in written history, may be but as a day in the eons upon eons of man's development. Generation after generation of men in a ceaseless flow have passed, and the earth is filled with the graves of the forgotten, above which we "strut and fret our brief hour upon the stage." Our country's history is the history of the white man. We have but filmy traditions of the Indians, and if another race preceded it, it must be discovered in what is commonly termed the Indian mounds.



CHAPTER II.

EXPLORATIONS

THE NEW WORLD—PONCE DE LEON—DE SOTO—CORONADO—MARQUETTE AND JOLIET—LA SELLE—FRENCH SETTLEMENTS—TREATY OF ILDEFONSO—PURCHASE OF LOUISIANA TERRITORY—ORGANIZATION OF TERRITORY—VARIOUS CLAIMS TO MISSOURI.

When the new world was discovered and had wonderfully revealed itself to the adventurers and daring men of the Old World, the enterprize of Europe was startled into action. Those valiant men who had won laurels among the mountains of Andalusia, on the fields of Flanders, and on the battlefields of Albion, sought a more remote field for adventure. The revelation of a new world and a new race, and communication between the old and the new, provided a field for fertile imagination. The fact was as astounding to the people then as it would be to us should we learn that Mars is peopled and that communication could be established between that planet and the earth.

The heroes of the ocean despised the range of Europe as too narrow, offering to their extravagant ambition nothing beyond mediocrity. Ambition, avarice, and religious zeal were strangely blended, and the heroes of the main sailed to the west, as if bound on a new crusade, for infinite wealth and renown were to reward their piety, satisfy their greed, and satisfy their ambition.

America was the region of romance where their heated imagination could indulge in the boldest delusions, where the simple ignorant native wore the most precious ornaments, the sands by the side of the clear runs of water, sparkled with gold. Says the historian of the ocean, these adventurous heroes speedily prepared to fly by a beckoning or a whis-



pering wheresoever they were called. They forsook certainties for the lure and hope of more brilliant success.

To win provinces with the sword, divide the wealth of empires, to plunder the accumulated treasures of some ancient Indian dynasty, to return from a roving expedition with a crowd of enslaved captives and a profusion of spoils, soon became ordinary dreams. Fame, fortune, life and all were squandered in the visions of wealth and renown. Even if the issue was uncertain, success, greater than the boldest imagination had dared, was sometimes attained.

It would be an interesting story to trace each hero across the ocean to the American continent, and through the three great gateways thereof, through which he entered the wilds of the great west. The accounts of the explorations and exploitations into the great west read like a romance. The trials through which the explorers passed were enough to make the stoutest hearts quail and to test the endurance of men of steel.

Juan Ponce de Leon, an old comrade of Christopher Columbus in his second voyage across the Atlantic, spent his youth in the military service of Spain, and shared in the wild exploits of predatory valor in the Granada. He was a fearless and gallant soldier. The revelation of a new world fired within him the spirit of youth and adventure. He was an old man, yet age had not tempered his love of hazardous enterprise to advance his fortune by conquest of kingdoms, and to retrieve a reputation, not without blemish. His cheeks had been furrowed by years of hard service, and he believed the tale which was a tradition, credited in Spain by those who were distinguished for intelligence, of a fountain which possessed the virtue to renovate the life of those who drank of it or bathed in its healing waters. In 1513, with a squadron of three ships fitted out at his own expense, he landed on the coast of Florida, a few miles north of St. Augustine. Here he remained for many weeks, patiently and persistently exploring and penetrating the "deep, tangled wildwood," searching for gold and drinking from the waters of every stream, brook, rivulet, and spring and bathing in every fountain. The discoverer of Florida seeking immortality on earth, bereft of fortune and broken in spirit, found the sombre shadow of death in his second voyage in 1521. Contending with the implacable fury of the Indians, he died from an arrow wound received in an Indian fight. He was laid to rest on the island of Cuba.

Thus began the Spanish claim to that vast territory west of the



Mississippi, which included the Louisiana Province from the Mississippi west to the Rocky Mountains (including Missouri).

Hernando De Soto, who had been with Pizarro in his conquest of Peru in 1533, inspired with the same hopes and ambitions as Ponce de Leon, and undismayed by his failure, and inspiring others with confidence in his plans, collected a large band of Spanish and Portuguese cavaliers. In 1538, his splendidly equipped six or seven hundred men, among whom were many gentlemen of position and wealth, set sail in nine vessels for the wonderful Eldorado. In addition to his men, he carried three hundred horses, a herd of swine, and some bloodhounds. It would be interesting to follow this expedition in its hazardous wanderings, but to do so in this sketch, would be going "far afield." His route was in part through the country already made hostile by the cruelty and violence of the Spanish invader, Narvaez. On April 25, 1541, De Soto reached the banks of the great Mississippi, supposed to be near the Lower Chickasaw Bluffs, a few miles below Memphis, thus achieving for his name immortality.

Here he crossed the river and pursued his course north along its west bank into the region in our own State now known as New Madrid. So far as the historian can determine, he was the first European to set foot on Missouri soil, and thus he strengthened the claim to the vast wilds of the far west. He reached a village called Pocaha, the northernmost point of his expedition, and remained there forty days, sending out various exploring parties. The location of Pocaha cannot be identified.

He explored to the northwest, but if he did really penetrate what is now the central part of the state, how far he went is but speculation. The country still nearer to the Missouri was said by the Indians to be thinly inhabited, and it abounded in bison in such numbers that maize could not be cultivated. We have in this story no further interest in De Soto's exploration and wanderings, save to say that the white man, with his insatiable greed, injustice, and cruel adventure, was made known to the red man of the far west. Because of the white man's traits, a hatred arose on the part of the Indians, which by succeeding outrages ripened in after years to a venom that cost the lives of thousands of harmless settlers. Other explorations followed in succession, and though the experiences would read like a romance, the scope of this work precludes an account, even of the wonderful exploits of Coronada about the same period. Upon the result of these expeditions Spain based her claims of the Louisiana Province, afterwards acknowledged by European precedent, to be justly founded.

While De Soto pierced the wilderness from the southeast, another



Spanish cavalcade under Francisco de Coronado, at practically the same time, invaded it from the southwest.

Coronado.—The expedition consisted of three hundred Spanish adventurers, mostly mounted, thoroughly armed, richly caparisoned, and well provisioned. They started their march with flying colors and boundless expectations. The Vice-roy of Mexico, from whence they started, accompanied them for two days on the march. Never had so chivalrous adventurers gone forth to hunt the wilderness for kingdoms. Every officer seemed fitted to lead an expedition wherever danger threatened or hope lured. More young men of the proudest families of Spain, than had ever before acted together in America, rallied under the banner of Coronado.

An Indian slave had told wonders of the seven cities of Cibola, the land of buffaloes that lay at the north between the oceans and beyond the deserts. He represented this country as abounding in silver and gold beyond the wildest dreams. The Spaniards, in what was then called New Spain, trusting implicitly in the truth of this story and hundreds of others equally mythical, burned with ambition to subdue the rich provinces. Several historians who were participants in this expedition have preserved the events of the adventurous march, and it would seem that with so much written evidence based on what the participants of the expedition saw and experienced, at least the course pursued, the routes followed, and the distances traveled by Coronado and his army, ought to be free from doubt. This, however, is far from being the case, and the entire matter is left largely in doubt.

It seems to be well authenticated, however, that Coronado entered Missouri in the southern part, but how far north he went, we do not know. Some have claimed, and with some reason, that he reached the Missouri River in the central part of the State.

Cruelty of Spanish Explorers.—Coronado and De Soto both treated the Indians with barbarous cruelty. Their great hopes of limitless riches and conquered province became as ashes in their hands. Their men, after long marches for months through the wilderness, became tattered, disgruntled and surly. They were burdens upon the red men whom they visited in the different villages, and consumed their maize. The Indians were distrustful and suspicious, and an inborn hatred for the white man insistently grew in their breasts, and was handed down by tradition with growing rancor, to future generations. The fabled cities of Cibola were found to be miserable mud huts. Indian guides lured them from place



to place with wonderful stories in order that the white men might be held from their own country.

It is related that a heroic young Zuni brave represented that he was not a Zuni, but an enemy of that tribe, and belonged to the country of Quivera far to the north. In a glowing word picture he described his country and insisted that the Spaniards visit there, in these words: "Come with me, O mighty chief, to my country, watered by the mighty river Quivera, wherein are fishes as large as the horses you ride, and upon whose currents float large and beautiful boats with many colored sails, in which rest the lords of the country at ease, on downy couches and canopies rich with gold. Come, see our gardens of roses, where our great ones take their siesta under the spreading trees that pierce the very heavens in their towering height. There gold and silver are but as stones on a rocky way. Precious jewels and riches beyond the dreams of avarice, O mighty chief, is yours for the asking. What you can take is but as a cup of water from the great lake. Come, O mighty chief, and follow me, for I will guide thee to the land of riches and plenty."

Tradition has it that Coronado, arriving near the Missouri, the Zumi brave said to him, "I have lied to you. I am a Zumi. I witnessed your cruelties to my people, and I have brought you here. I hope you will perish before you reach your home. I am satisfied, and now I am ready to die."

The young Zumi suffered the direst penalty, and gave his life for his tribe.

Coronado remained at this point about 25 days.

The French claim to the Louisiana Province was based on the discoveries of Marquette and Joliet in 1673. Marquette was of the patrician "Marquettes of Laon", thought to have been descendants of Celtic nobles whom Rome, in her wise policy, attached to her standard by leaving them in possession of their ancestral territory, but nominally dominated by the "eternal city."

Father Marquette and Joliet.—Father Marquette was 29 years of age when his feet first touched American soil. From all the contemporary accounts of the expedition it is evident that Father Marquette was its leader, its very soul. But as an ecclesiastic he could not take command of an army, however small; as an ambassador of Christ to foreign heathen nations, he could not act as the agent of a king of France. It was accordingly arranged that Sieur Joliet, a native of Canada, should



command the expedition, and that Marquette should accompany it as its missionary. The choice of Joliet was a wise and happy one.

They left the connecting strait between Lakes Michigan and Huron on the 17th day of May, 1673. In the language of Marquette, "We were embarking on a voyage the duration of which we could not foresee. Indian corn, with some dried meat, was our only provisions. With this, we set out in two bark canoes. M. Joliet, five other men and I firmly resolved to do all and suffer all for a glorious enterprise."

On the 17th day of June, 1673, they, with their attendants in two bark canoes, reached the Upper Mississippi. They followed in their frail barks the swift current of the river to the mouth of the Illinois, and thence into the mouth of the Missouri, called by Marquette, Pekitonoui, that is, Muddy Water.

Shea in his "Discovery of the Mississippi Valley", says that Pekitonoui, or "Muddy Water", prevailed until Marest's time (1712), when it was called Missouri, from the name of a tribe of Indians known as Missouris, who inhabited the country at its mouth. More than 100 years after DeSoto discovered the Mississippi the claim of the French was founded. Until 1762 these two great nations contended for the right of sovereignity of the wilderness west of the Mississippi.

The limits of this work forbid following the varying fortunes of any of the explorers, and reference is made to them sufficient only to show the claims of France and Spain to that expanse of territory of which the present Cooper County was a part.

La Salle.—Continuing these references we must advert to La Salle. On the 14th day of July, 1678, with Tonti, an Italian, and about 30 other men, he arrived in Quebec. In September, he sailed from Rochelle, France, and was joined by Louis Hennepin, a Franciscan friar, After leaving Frontenac, in Nov., 1678, they spent about 18 months among the Indian tribes exploring the northern lakes and rivers. They experienced many hardships. After returning to Canada for additional supplies, La Salle, with about 20 Frenchmen, 18 Indian braves and 10 Indian women, descended the Illinois to the Mississippi, which they reached on the sixth of Feb., 1662. On the fifth of April, La Salle accomplished the purpose of his expedition, which was to discover the three mouths of the Mississippi through which its great volume of water is discharged into the Gulf of Mexico.

By ceremony of great pomp, La Salle took possession of the country



in the name of Louis XIV of France, in whose honor the country was named Louisiana. And here on an elevation La Salle, amid the solemn chants of hymns of thanksgiving, planted a cross, with the arms of France; and in the name of the French king took possession of the river, of all its branches, and of the territory watered by them. The notary drew up an authentic act, which all signed with beating hearts. A leaden plate upon which were the arms of France and the names of the discoverers, was, amid the rattle of musketry, deposited in the earth. The plate bore this inscription, "Louis le Grand Roi de France et de Navarre, Regne; le Neuvieme Auril, 1682." Standing near the planted cross, La Salle proclaimed with a loud voice, that in the name of the most high, mighty, invincible and victorious Prince, Louis the Great, by the grace of God, King of France and Navarre, 14th of the name, this ninth day of April, 1682, he took possession of the country of Louisiana, comprising almost indefinite limits and including, of course, the present territory of Missouri.

The colonial policy of the Spaniards was not based on theory or fancy, although at this period, less enlightened than the French, they had the advantage of larger experience. The English by reason of their indomitable perseverance and fixedness of purpose had, in these respects, an advantage over their rivals. Yet the French, by their superior attitude in assimilating with the savages, and advoitness in winning confidence, had a clear advantage over both.

French Settlements.—The only settlements at that time in what is now Missouri, were Ste. Genevieve and St. Louis. There were at least five settlements in what is now Illinois. These settlements were situated along the eas't bank of the Mississippi, for about 75 miles extending from near the mouth of the Missouri river to the mouth of the Kaskaska. They were Kaskaskia, with a white population of about 400; Prairie View Rocher, with about 50 inhabitants; Fort Chartres, about 100; Philippe, about 20; Kahoki, about 100, making a total of 670 whites. The negro population was about 300, which brings the total up to nearly 1,000.

These settlements were made by the French. It seems unreasonable to assume that these adventurers, seeking fame and fortune, did not explore the Missouri River far beyond the limits of Cooper County.

Early in the 18th century the French sent men into what is now Missouri to search for silver, and although they failed, they did a great deal of exploring in this region. Again the French settlers in Kaskaskia,

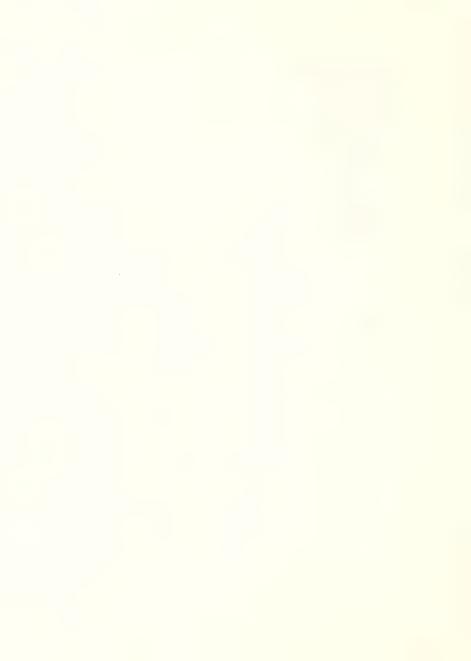
and other Illinois settlements, which were established in the late 17th and early 18th centuries, soon made their way on hunting and exploring expeditions up the Missouri. Naturally this activity on the part of the French aroused the fears of the Spanish at Santa Fe, which resulted in their fitting out an expedition in 1720 for exploration. This expedition is popularly known as the "Great Caravan." It consisted of a large number of soldiers, artisans, and farmers, together with their families, flocks and herds.

But Houck in his "History of Missouri", says that recent investigations seem to make it clear that there were not more than 50 soldiers in the expedition, and while there may have been helpers they were not intending settlers. However that may be, the expedition failed completely, owing to an attack made by hostile Indians. Only one man belonging to the ill-fated expedition escaped with his life to relate the story of the disaster.

It is claimed that this attempt of the Spanish to establish a post on the Missouri in 1720, led directly to the founding of Fort Orleans by the French in 1723.

De Bourgmont, who previously spent some years trading with the Indians along the Missouri, was captain and commandant of Missouri in 1720. The exact site of Fort Orleans cannot be definitely determined. It has been claimed that it is on the south bank of the Missouri near what is now Malta Bend in Saline County. Recently the ruins of an old fort, and the remains of French weapons, have been unearthed near Malta Bend. These finds are taken by some as evidence supporting the claim that Fort Orleans was on the south bank of the Missouri at that point. These facts are important because they establish a foundation upon which a reasonable inference can be drawn that what is now Cooper County was invaded by the white man, and that trade had been carried on with the Indians long years before we have positive record of exploration by the white man.

Treaty of Ildefonso.—From 1763 to 1800, Spain held undisputed sovereignty over the Louisiana province. In 1800, Europe was a seething caldron of contention and diplomacy. There were wars and rumors of wars. Napoleon Bonaparte was at the zenith of his glory. With the iron hand of power, guided by a wily diplomatic policy, and jealous of the growing sovereignty of Spain and England in the New World, Napoleon forced Spain into the treaty of Ildefonso, Oct. 1, 1800, by which she ceded



to France all the territory known as Louisiana, west of the Mississippi in consideration that the son-in-law to the King of Spain should be established in Tuscany.

This treaty took its name from the celebrated palace of St. Ildefonso which was the retreat of Charles V of Spain when he abdicated his throne in favor of his son. It was situated about 40 miles north of Madrid in an elevated rayine in the mountains of Gaudarruma.

Purchase of Louisiana Territory.-Napoleon Bonaparte in 1803, forseeing that Russia, in conjunction with Austria and England, was preparing to send down her Muscovite legions into France, realized that he could not hold his possessions in America and determined to dispose of them to the disadvantage of England. The treaty of Ildefonso, in 1800, whereby Spain ceded to France all of the Louisiana Province, had been kept a profound secret until 1803. Thomas Jefferson, then president of the United States, was informed of the contents of this treaty. He at once dispatched instructions to Robert Livingston, the American minister to Paris, to make known to Napoleon that the occupation of New Orleans by the French government would bring about a conflict of interest between the two nations, which would finally culminate in an open rupture. He urged Mr. Livingston not only to insist upon the free navigation of the Mississippi, but to negotiate for the purchase of the city and the surrounding country, and to inform the French government that the occupancy of New Orleans might oblige the United States to make common cause with England, France's bitterest and most dreaded enemy.

Mr. Jefferson, in so grave a matter, appointed Mr. Monroe, with full power to act in conjunction with Mr. Livingston in the negotiation. Before taking final action in the matter, Napoleon summoned his ministers and addressed them as follows: "I am fully aware of the value of Louisiana, and it was my wish to repair the error of the French diplomats who abandoned it in 1763. I have scarcely recovered it before I run the risk of losing it; but if I am obliged to give it up, it shall hereafter cost more to those who force me to part with it, than to whom I sell it. The English have despoiled France of all her northern possessions in America, and now they covet those of the south. I am determined that they shall not have the Mississippi. Although Louisiana is but a trifle compared to their vast possessions in other parts of the globe, yet, judging from the vexation they have manifested on seeing it return to the power of France, I am certain that their first object will be to gain possession of it. They will probably commence the war in that quarter. They have twenty





OLD COURT HOUSE, SECOND ONE AT BOONVILLE



vessels in the Gulf of Mexico, and our affairs in St. Domingo are getting worse since the death of LeClerc. The conquest of Louisiana might be easily made, and I have not a moment to lose in getting out of their reach. I am not sure but that they have already begun an attack upon it. Such a measure would be in accordance with their habits; and, if I were in their place I should not wait. I am inclined, in order to deprive them of all prospect of ever possessing it, to cede it to the United States. Indeed, I can hardly say that I cede it, for I do not yet possess it; and if I wait but a short time, my enemies may leave me nothing but an empty title to grant to the Republic I wish to conciliate. I consider the whole colony as lost, and I believe that in the hands of this rising power it will be more useful to the political and even commercial interests of France than if I should attempt to retain it. Let me have both your opinions on the subject."

One of Napoleon's ministers agreed with him, and the other dissented. Ever quick to think and to act, the next day he sent for the minister who agreed with him, and thus expressed himself:

"The season for deliberation is over. I have determined to renounce Louisiana. I shall give up not only New Orleans, but the whole colony, without reservation. That I do not undervalue Louisiana, I have sufficiently proved, as the object of my first treaty with Spain was to recover it. But though I regret parting with it, I am convinced that it would be folly to try to keep it. I commission you, therefore, to negotiate this affair with the envoys of the United States. Do not await the arrival of Mr. Monroe, but go this very day and confer with Mr. Livingston. Remember, however, that I need ample funds for carrying on the war, and I do not wish to commence it by levying new taxes. For the last century France and Spain have incurred great expense in the improvement of Louisiana, for which her trade has never indemnified them. Large sums have been advanced to different companies, which have never been returned to the treasury. It is fair that I should require repayment for these. Were I to regulate my demands by the importance of the territory to the United States, they would be unbounded; but, being obliged to part with it, I shall be moderate in my terms. Still, remember, I must have fifty millions of francs, and I will not consent to take less. I would rather make some desperate effort to preserve this fine country."

The negotiations were completed satisfactorily to both parties to the contract. Mr. Livingston said, "I consider that from this day the United



States takes rank with the first powers of Europe, and now she is entirely escaped from the power of England."

Napoleon Bonaparte, seemingly as well pleased said, "By this cession of territory, I have secured the power of the United States, and given to England a rival, who in some future time will humble her pride. How prophetic were the words of Napoleon. Not many years, after in the very territory of which the great Corsican had been speaking the British met their signal defeat by the prowess and arms of the Americans.

On Dec. 20, 1803, the Stars and Stripes supplanted the tri-colored flag of France at New Orleans. March 10, 1804, again the glorious banner of our country waved at St. Louis, from which day the authority of the United States in Missouri dates.

The great Mississippi, along whose banks the Americans had planted their towns and villages, now afforded them a safe and easy outlet to the markets of the world.

Organization of Territory.—In the month of April, 1804, Congress, by an act, divided Louisiana into two parts, the territory of Orleans, and the district of Louisiana, known as Upper Louisiana. Upper Louisiana embraced the present state of Missouri, all the western region of country to the Pacific Ocean, and all below the 49th degree of north latitude not claimed by Spain.

On March 26, 1804, Missouri was placed within the jurisdiction of the government of the territory of Indiana, and its government put in motion by Gen. William H. Harrison, then governor of Indiana, afterwards president of the United States. In this he was assisted by Judges Jacob, Vandenburg and Davis who established in St. Louis what was called Courts of Common Pleas.

On March 3, 1805, the district of Louisiana was organized by Congress into the territory of Louisiana, and President Jefferson appointed General James Wilkinson, governor; and Frederick Bates, secretary. The legislature of the territory was formed by Governor Wilkinson, Judges R. J. Meiger and John B. C. Lucas.

In 1807, Governor Wilkinson was succeeded by Captain Merriwether Lewis, who had become famous by reason of his having made the expedition up the Missouri with Clark. Governor Lewis committed suicide in 1809, under very peculiar and suspicious circumstances, and the President appointed General Benjamin Howard of Lexington, Kentucky, to fill his place.



Governor Howard resigned Oct. 25, 1810, to enter the War of 1812, and died in St. Louis in 1814.

Captain William Clark, of Lewis and Clark's expedition, was appointed governor in 1810, to succeed General Howard; he remained in office until the admission of the state into the Union in 1821.

For purposes of purely local government, the settled portion of Missouri was divided into four districts. Cape Girardeau was the first, and embraced the territory between Pywappipy Bottom and Apple Creek; Ste. Genevieve, the second, embraced the territory of Apple Creek-to the Merrimac River; St. Louis, the third, embraced the territory between the Merrimac and the Missouri; St. Charles, the fourth included the settled territory between the Missouri and the Mississippi Rivers. The total population of these districts at that time, including slaves, was 8,670. The population of the district of Louisiana when ceded to the United States was 10,120.

Various Claims to Missouri.—The soil of Missouri has been claimed or owned as follows: First, from the middle of the sixteenth century to 1763, by both France and Spain. Second, in 1763, it was ceded to Spain by France. Third, in 1800, it was ceded from Spain back to France. Fourth, April 30, 1803, it, with other territory, was ceded by France to the United States. Fifth, October 31, 1803, a temporary government was authorized by Gongress for the newly acquired territory. Sixth, October, 1804, it was included in the "District of Louisiana," then organized with a separate territorial government. Eighth, June 4, 1812, it was embraced in what was then made the "Territory of Missouri." Ninth, August 10, 1821, admitted into the Union as a state.

When France, in 1803, vested the title to this vast territory in the United States, it was subject to the claims of the Indians. This claim our government justly recognized. Therefore, before the government of the United States could vest clear title to the soil in the grantees, it was necessary to extinguish title by purchase. This was accordingly done by treaties made with the Indians at various times.

When Missouri was admitted as a territory in 1812 by James Madison, it embraced what is now the state of Missouri, Arkansas, Iowa, Minnesota, west of the Mississippi, Oklahoma, North and South Dakota, Nebraska. Montana, and most of Kansas, Colorado and Wyoming. It has therefore been truly said that Missouri is the mother of all the great west.



CHAPTER III.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

DANIEL BOONE—BOONSLICK COUNTRY—FIRST TEMPORARY SETTLEMENTS—
LEWIS AND CLARK—NATHAN AND DANIEL BOONE MAKE SALT—CHRISTY
AND HEATH—BENJAMIN COOPER—FIGHT WITH INDIANS—INDIANS MEET
GENERAL CLARK—COOPERS AND COLES SETTLE PERMANENTLY—FIRST
SETTLERS SOUTH OF RIVER—CONDITIONS MET—FIRST SETTLERS IN BOONSLICK COUNTRY—OTHER SETTLERS SOUTH OF RIVER—ENGLISH STIR UP
INDIANS—FIRST DEEDS RECORDED.

While the preceding chapters deal with history, largely speculative and inferential, leading up to the year 1804, when the United States took possession of Upper Louisiana, the present chapter is the story based on actual facts from 1804 to 1812, of the Central Boonslick country, and particularly that portion of the same on the south and north banks of the Missouri, in what is now the northern part of Cooper County and the southern part of Howard. So intimately correlated are the events on both banks of the river, that the story of one is the story of the other.

Over a century of time has elapsed since the first hardy pioneer built his cabin in the wilderness which is now known to the world as Cooper county. During the period which has passed since the first settler braved the hardships and privations of the unknown and undeveloped country bordering upon the shores of the mighty Missouri, a wonderful transformation has taken place.

Cooper County has risen to become one of the wealthiest in Missouri and is one of the leaders in value of farm crops and farm wealth. It has become famous for enterprise and industry, and ranks among the first counties of the great state of Missouri in the prosperity of her citizens. All this has been accomplished by the men and women who



have delved into its rich soil and developed the limitless resources of the county.

It has furnished to the state and nation men eminent in the councils of both and famed in statesmanship. Its citizens have won distinction in the professions and in letters, have been in the van of advanced agriculture, horticulture and stock-breeding, and have in remote sections of our great country, carried with them the vigor of mind and body that shed luster in their adopted homes.

Schools have multiplied and towns have been built upon the broad expanse of her territory; the old trails have given away to well-kept highways; steam locomotives haul palatial trains where once the slow moving ox-teams transported merchandise to and from the Missouri.

Even the buggy and carriage, once the evidence of prosperity, have been superceded by the more elegant, more comfortable and speedier means of travel, the automobile. The telegraph, the telephone and the wireless have bound together distant communities. Distance has been eliminated and time conserved.

The history of Cooper County, from the time of the red men and the first hardy adventurers and pioneers, involves a wondrous story which is well worth preserving. States and nations preserve their history, but the story of a county and its creation and development touches a chord of home life and home making which is dearer and nearer than that which is purely informational.

Daniel Boone, whose name is so intimately connected with the early pioneer history of Kentucky, when an old man, lost his holdings in that state by reason of defective land titles. Though learned in woodcraft and versatile in Indian lore, he knew little of man-made laws. Chagrined and baffled, but with never quailing heart, he determined to move farther west where he would not be elbowed by a crowding civilization. He secured a grant of land on the Femme Osage, in what is now St. Charles County, in the state of Missouri, and eventually located there about 1797. He was strong and vigorous, and for several years thereafter hunted and trapped up and down the Missouri River, depending solely and alone upon nature and his trusty rifle for all his wants.

When Hunt, in his expedition across the continent, on Jan. 17, 1811, touched with his boats at Charette, one of the old villages founded by the original French colonists, he met with Daniel Boone. This renowned patriarch of Kentucky, who had kept in advance of civilization and on the borders of the wilderness, was still leading a hunter's life, though then in



his 83d year. He had but recently returned from a hunting and trapping expedition, and had brought nearly 60 beaver skins as trophics of his skill. This old man was still erect in form, strong of limb and unflinching in spirit. As he stood on the river bank, watching the departure of an expedition destined to traverse the wilderness to the very shores of the Pacific, very probably his pulse beat the faster and he felt a throb of his old pioneer spirit impelling him to shoulder his rifle, and join the adventurous band that was to travel lands heretofore unexplored, again braving the wilderness and the savage.

Boone flourished several years after this meeting in a vigorous old age, the master of hunters and backwoodsmen, and he died full of sylvan honor and renown, in 1820, in his 92d year.

John Peck, that noted pioneer Baptist preacher, in his memoirs of the Louisiana Territory, thus describes Boone:

"His high, bold forehead was slightly bald, and his silvered locks were combed smooth, his countenance was ruddy and fair and exhibited the simplicity of a child, a smile frequently played over his countenance; in conversation his voice was soft and melodious; at repeated interviews an irritable expression was never heard; his clothing was the coarse, plain manufacture of the family, but every thing denoted that kind of comfort that was congenial to his habits and feelings, and evinced a busy, happy old age. His room was a part of a range of log cabins kept in order by his affectionate daughters and grand daughters. Every member of the household appeared to take delight in administering to his comforts; he was sociable and communicative in replying to questions, but did not introduce incidents of his own history. He was intelligent, for he had treasured up the experience and observation of more than fourscore years "not moody and unsociable as if desirous of shunning society and civilization." This was in 1816, four years before the death of Boone.

This brief mention of Daniel Boone is but a small tribute to the man from whom, because of his noble traits and unique career, the Boonslick Country, Boone County, and Boonville take their names.

Boonslick Country.—In one of his many hunting and trapping expeditions, Boone came into Howard County and discovered certain salt springs, about eight miles northwest of what is now New Franklin. These springs were for many years thereafter known as Boonslick, from them this section of country took its name. All of the present state of Missouri lying west of Cedar Creek and north and west of the Osage river, and extending practically to what is now the state line on the west and



north, was for many years known as the Boonslick Country. The first settlers who came to this section knew it only by that name, as at that time no counties were formed in the central part of the state. There is no reliable evidence nor substantial tradition that Boone ever permanently resided at this Lick, but it is certain that he camped near there, probably on many occasions. Nor is there substantial evidence that he ever resided in the present county of Cooper, yet it is very probable that he frequently crossed to the south side of the Missouri river, and trapped and hunted along the Missouri in what is now Cooper County.

Samuel Cole, a member of one of the first white families which settled in the present limits of Cooper County, has been positive in his statement that Daniel Boone never lived farther west than St. Charles County. The conclusion, therefore, is inevitable that those who have assumed that Boone ever resided permanently in either Howard or Cooper County are in error. However, John W. Peck, who in the early days traveled in this section, gives a very interesting account of his observations and experiences.

A few years before the old hunter's death, Peck visited him in his home in what is now St. Charles County. He states that Boone pitched his tent for one winter at the salt springs, afterwards known as Boone's Lick, and later put up a cabin there. Mr. Peck does not give the date. The presumption is that he got his information from the lips of the old hunter himself, and we would further suppose that Boone camped there between the years 1797 and 1804, likely nearer the former date than the latter for the reason that he was at that time younger and more robust, and more inclined than he was later to enjoy sylvan sports, the chase and the hunt.

First Temporary Settlements.—Joseph Marie, in the year 1800, settled upon lands situated near what is known as "Eagle's Nest", about one mile southwest of where Fort Kincaid was afterward erected, in what is now Franklin township, Howard County, and erected improvements thereon. This has been controverted, but we give it again for what it is worth.

The first authentic record we have dealing with any settlement is a deed executed in the year 1816, transferring the above lands by this same Joseph Marie to Asa Morgan, whose name is so intimately connected with some of the first land deals in this section, and who with Lucas laid out the town of Boonville. We give this deed at the end of this chapter.

Also in the year 1800, the Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Louisiana,



Charles Dehault Delasus, granted to Ira P. Nash, a large tract of land in what is now Howard County. This land was surveyed on Jan. 26, 1804, and certified to on Feb. 15th of that year. We also append at the end of this chapter a copy of the deed transferring this land. In the latter part of February, Ira P. Nash the above named, a Deputy United States surveyor, together with Stephen Hancock and Stephen Jackson, came up the Missouri River and located a claim on public lands nearly opposite the mouth of the Lamine River, north of Cooper County. They remained there until March, of the same year, employing their time in surveying, hunting and fishing, and during that month returned to their homes, on the Missouri River, about five miles above St. Charles.

In July of the same year, Ira P. Nash, with James H. Whiteside, William Clark and Daniel Hubbard came again into what is now Howard County, and surveyed a tract of land near the present site of Old Franklin. On this trip, it is stated, Mr. Nash claimed that on his former trip when he came up the river in February, he had left a compass in a certain hollow tree. He and two other companions started out to find it, and agreed to meet the remainder of the company the next day at what was known as "Boone's and Barkley's Lick." This he did, bringing the compass with him, thus proving beyond a doubt that he had visited the country before. This incident is remembered as having been important, in the early days, in bearing on the title of Nash's land.

Lewis and Clark Expedition.—When Lewis and Clark in their wonderful exploring expedition across the continent to the Pacific Ocean, came up the Missouri river, they arrived near where the Boone Femme flows into the Missouri river, on the north side, and camped there for the night. This was on June 7, 1804. When they arrived at the mouth of the Big Moniteau Creek, they found a point of rocks covered with strange heiroglyphic paintings that deeply aroused their interest, but this place was infested with such a large number of rattlesnakes, that a closer examination was rendered hazardous and practically impossible. As they traveled up the river they arrived at the mouth of the Lamine on June 8th and on the 9th they reached what is now Arrow Rock. This expedition returned from its journey in 1806, after thrilling experiences, having successfully accomplished all the purposes for which it was sent out.

In passing down the Missouri River, on Sept. 18th, the expedition camped on the north side of the Missouri river, opposite the mouth of the Lamine. Passing up the Missouri in 1804, and down on their return trip



in 1806, they passed the present sites of Boonville and Franklin, and doubtless made short explorations on both sides of the river.

The next positive evidence that we have of any white person being in the country is the following:

Nathan and Daniel Boone Make Salt at Boonslick.—In 1807, Nathan and Daniel M. Boone, sons of old Daniel Boone, who lived with their father in what is now St. Charles County, about 25 miles west of the city of St. Charles, on the Femme Osage Creek, came up the Missouri River and manufactured salt at Boone's Lick in what is now Howard County. After they had manufactured a considerable amount of salt they shipped it down the river to St. Louis, where they sold it. It is thought by many that this is the first instance of salt being manufactured in what was at that time a part of the territory of Louisiana, now the state of Missouri, however soon after this sale was manufactured in large quantitiies, salt licks being discovered in many parts of the state.

These were the first white persons who remained for any length of time in the Boonslick country, but they were not permanent settlers. They came only to make salt or hunt, and left soon thereafter.

So far as authentic records give us light, the foregoing were the first white settlers who came to this section of the Boonslick country. Thus we see that prior to 1808 three parties had entered it while on exploring and surveying expeditions. Two parties had been to its fine salt licks to make salt. It must not be assumed, however, that these were the first white men who came into this section of the state. There had been for many years settlements in the eastern part of the state and especially on the Mississippi River. Doubtless many of these hardy pioneers, on their hunting expeditions, tracked the forest to the Boonslick country. Many years before 1800, French traders and Spanish voyageurs were wont to trap, hunt and traffic with the Indians, up and down the Missouri River. Suffice it to say that these white men who came to this section were not looked upon by the Indians in surprise and wonder. They knew the ways of the white man, and gave evidence of having had previous dealings with him.

Christy and Heath Make Salt in Cooper County.—William Christy and John J. Heath came up from St. Louis in 1808, and manufactured salt in what is now Blackwater township, Cooper County, at a place now known as Heath's Lick. For years afterwards, Heath made salt at the same place every summer and shipped it to St. Louis, in hollow logs closed at



cach end by chunks of wood and clay. The salt springs where Heath's salt works were located is known as Heath's Creek, named after him, as was also Heath's Lick.

In 1804, when the United States took formal possession of the province of of Louisiana, it became the territory of Louisiana, and was afterwards divided into the Upper Louisiana Territory, and the Orleans, or Lower Louisiana Territory, to the former of which this section belonged. It was then that the rugged American pioneer looked with longing eyes towards the West, seeking cheap lands, a new home and adventure. Soon there started a stream of immigration from the south, east and north, but the first settlers were principally from the southern states.

Benjamin Cooper First Settler in Boonslick Country.-Benjamin Cooper was the first permanent settler in the section. In the spring of the year 1808, he and his family, consisting of his wife and five sons, moved to the Boonslick country, about two miles southwest of Boonslick in the Missouri River bottom. Here he had sought cheaper lands and a new home, together with the necessary adventures second to his sturdy nature. He built a cabin cleared a small piece of ground and began the preliminary work for a permanent home. However, he was located so far beyond the protection of the government that Governor Merriweather. Lewis, then governor of the territory issued an order directing him to return below the mouth of the Gasconade River. Cooper was so far advanced in the Indian country, and so far away from the protection of the government, that in case of Indian wars, he would be without other aid and unable to protect himself against the depredations of the ruthless savages. So he returned to Loutre Island, about four miles below the mouth of the Gasconade River, and remained there until the year 1810. This precaution was perhaps due to the fact that Indians were being stirred and exploited by our then quandam friends, the English, in some cases being supplied by them with guns and ammunition.

As Stephen Cole and Hannah Cole and families were the first permanent settlers in Cooper County, it may be of special interest to the reader to learn something about them.

Stephen Cole and William Temple Cole Fight With Indians.—Stephen Cole and William Temple Cole were born in New River, Wythe County, Virginia. There they married sisters named Allison, and emigrated to the southern part of the Cumberland, Wayne County, Kentucky. In 1807, they came to Upper Louisiana, and settled on or near Loutre Island, about the same time that the Coopers settled on that island.



In 1810, a roving band of about eighteen Pottowattomies, led by a war chief named Nessotingineg, stole a number of horses from the settlers of Loutre Island on the Missouri. A volunteer company consisting of Stephen Cole, William Temple Cole, Sarshall Brown, Nicholas Gooch, Abraham Potts, and James Mordock, was formed with Stephen Cole, then captain of the militia of Loutre Island, as leader. The company proposed to follow the Indians and recapture the stolen property.

The volunteer company followed the Indians up the Loutre Creek, about 20 miles, and came to a place where the Indians had peeled bark, evidently to make halters, there the white men stopped for the night. The next morning they followed the Indian trail about thirty miles across Grand Prairie, just as they emerged from a small patch of timber, suddenly discovered the Indians with the horses.

William Temple Cole and Sarshall Brown, on the fastest horses, started in pursuit, the others following them. So hard did they press their pursuit upon the Indians, who did not know the number of whites chasing them, and who were apprehensive that they might be captured in their wild flight, that they threw their packs into a plum thicket near a pool of water, and they scattered in the woods. These packs, consisting of buffalo robes, deer skins and partly tanned leather, they had stolen from Sarshall Brown.

Night overtaking the party, they went into camp on the Waters of Salt River at a place known as Bonelick, 65 miles from the Loutre settlement, and about a mile or two northwest of the present city of Mexico, in Audrain County. Here contrary to the advice of their leader Stephen Cole, they without posting any sentinels, tied their horses in the thicket. After broiling some meat for supper, they went to sleep, with the exception of Stephen Cole, who with the sagacity of the experienced frontiersman, was apprehensive of an attack. They had not been asleep long, when Cole thought he heard the cracking of a bush. He told his brother to get up, for he believed the Indians were near. However everything remained still, and solemn quietude prevailed. Stephen Cole pulled his saddle against his back and shoulders, and sought again his repose after the hard day's chase, but still impressed with impending danger. The Indians, who had crawled up so near that, by the light of the little camp fire, they could see the faces of their unsuspecting victims, waited but a short time till all was quiet then they opened a volley upon the party, instantly killing Gooch and Brown, wounding William Temple Cole and another one of the men. A hand-to-hand struggle between the Indians



and Stephen Cole then took place in which Cole killed four Indians and wounded a fifth; the remaining members of the Indian band disappeared.

Stephen Cole then went into a nearby pool and squatted in the water to wash the blood from the many wounds which he had received. After a little while the Indians returned, found Temple Cole and killed him. Patton, who had managed to get off some distance, also was found dead near a little sapling. Stephen Cole, after stanching the flow of blood from his wounds left the scene of the bloody encounter. The next morning, after he had gone about two or three miles, he sat down on a small gopher hill to rest, when he discovered two mounted Indians some distance away. They eyed him for a few minutes, then wheeled their horses and disappeared. He reached the settlement on the third day nearly famished, having had not a morsel to eat during all this time. James Moredock escaped unhurt, and it is said that if he had acted with one-half the bravery of Stephen Cole, the Indians would have been defeated.

Samuel Cole, a son of William Temple Cole, says that the Indians did not scalp the whites in this encounter. Peace was supposed to prevail between the Indians and settlers. This skirmish proved to be the beginning of the Indian troubles on the Missouri River.

It is possible that this band of Pottowattomies had been on the war path against the Osages, and since the war trail from the Pottowattomies' led to the mouth of the Gasconade, near which Loutre Island is situated in the Missouri River, the temptation to steal some of the horses of the settlers had been too great for the Indians to forego. At any rate, so far as we know they did no personal injury to the settlers, except yielding to their penchant for stealing. If they had been bent upon more serious mischief, they undoubtedly could and would have perpetrated it.

James Cole, a son of Stephen Cole, says that in this fight Stephen Cole received 26 wounds, and that on his way home he chewed some elm bark and placed it on his wounds. Stephen Cole was killed by the Indians on the banks of the Rio Grande near El Paso in 1824. Cole was a strong, virile, robust, uneducated, but sagacious frontiersman. On one occasion he was present at a session of the legislature, says Houck, when two members who had been opponents in a spirited debate during the session, engaged in a fight, after adjournment for the day and clinched. This was a common occurrence in those days when physical strength and prowess were so greatly esteemed. Governor McNair, who happened to be present, tried to separate them, but Cole seized the governor and pulled him



away, saying, "In sich a scrimmage a governor is no more than any other man."

Saukees and Renards Meet with General Clark.—It was shortly after the Loutre Island incident that a delegation of the Saukees or Sacs, and the Renards or Foxes, had a meeting with General Clark in St. Louis and assured him that they were peaceably inclined. Quashquama, in a speech to Clark, said: "My father, I left my home to see my great-grandfather, the president of the United States, but as I cannot proceed to see him, I give you my hand as to himself. I have no father to whom I have paid any attention but yourself. If you hear anything, I hope that you will let me know, and I will do the same. I have been advised several times to raise the tomahawk. Since the last war we have looked upon the Americans as friends, and I shall hold you fast by the hand. The Great Spirit has not put us on the earth to war with the whites. We have never struck a white man. If we go to war it is with the red flesh. Other nations send belts among us, and urge us to war. They say that if we do not, the Americans will encroach upon us, and drive us off our lands."

This was fine-sounding and very romantic speech in light of what followed. In the war that started in 1812, and from then until its close, in 1815, these same Saukees and Renards, some of whom lived in this section, committed atrocious deeds, and gave the early pioneer settlers much trouble. But all the tribulations of the settlers at this time cannot be attributed to these tribes alone, as other roving bands of savages infested the country.

This section of the Boonslick country was not destined to be left long to the reign of the wild beasts and the savage Indians. It was attractive and presented advantages which those seeking homes where they could find the richest of lands and the most healthful of climates, could not and did not fail to perceive. Its fertile soil promised, with little labor, the most abundant of harvests. Its forests were filled with every variety of game, and its streams with all kinds of fish. It is no wonder that those seeking homes looked upon this section as a "promised land", where provisions could be found, and that they should select and settle the rich lands here, accommodating themselves to the scanty fare of the wilderness, and risking all the dangers from the wild beasts and the Indians who lived in great numbers nearby.

Two years after the first settlement of Benjamin Cooper and after his removal to Loutre Island, the first permanent and abiding settlement



was made in this section this was but a forerunner of the stream of emigration which soon followed.

Coopers and Coles Settle Permanently.—On Feb. 20, 1810, Benjamin Cooper with several others returned to what is now Howard County. They came up on the north side of the Missouri from Loutre Island, and all of them, except Hannah Cole, the widow of William Temple Cole, and her family and Stephen Cole and his family, settled in Howard County, north of the Missouri River.

Hannah Cole and Stephen Cole, together with their families, settled in what is now Cooper County; Stephen Cole settled about one and one-half miles east of Boonville, at what is now called the old "Fort Field" once owned by J. L. Stephens; and Hannah Cole, in what is now East Boonville, on the big bluffs overlooking the river at a point of rocks where the old lime kiln was located.

Benjamin Cooper settled in Howard County, at the same piace and in the cabin which he had built two years before. This cabin had not been disturbed by the Indians, although they had occupied all the adjacent country, and doubtless had passed it many times.

When the families of Hannah Cole and Stephen Cole, settled in what is now Cooper County, there was no white American living in Missouri west of Franklin and south of the Missouri. Those who came with them and settled north of the Missouri were their nearest white neighbors, but most of these were two or three miles distant from them.

Names of First Permanent Settlers South of River.—The families that were the first settlers south of the river were composed of the following members: Hannah Cole, the widow of William Temple Cole, and her children Jennie, Mattie, Dickey, Nellie, James, Holburt, Stephen, William and Samuel: Stephen Cole, and Phoebe, his wife, and their children, James, Rhoda, Mark, Nellie and Polly, making seventeen members in the two families who made the first settlement in what is now Cooper County, but what was then a wilderness, untrodden save by savages. Here they were surrounded on all sides by the Indians, who pretended to be friendly, and who stoically camouflaged their malice, but sought every opportunity to commit petit larceny and other depredations upon the settlers. All of these have gone beyond the Great Divide. They have passed their brief hour upon a stage, filled with thrilling adventures. Each lived in his own limited sphere, has passed on and is seen no more. Their memories are perpetrated; their noble deeds and self-sacrifices are cherished. Their



descendants are many and are scattered throughout the different counties of this state, and the west from the Mississippi river to the Pacific coast.

Conditions Met.—When the Coopers and the Coles came to this section, there was neither road nor path for them to pass through the wilderness, save here and there the trail of the savage or the path of the wild beast. They had to take care as the course in which to travel any opening which they could find in the thickets or through the forest, that would permit the passage of their wagons and animals, and frequently were compelled to chop their way through with the axe, an essential accounterment of the early pioneer.

When they arrived where old Franklin now stands, Hannah and Stephen Cole looked with longing eyes to the beckening forests on the south side of the river, and desiring to cross the river with their families, were compelled to use a large canoe or perogue, as it was then called, compelling their horses to swim behind them. At this time throughout Cooper County up and down the south side of the Missouri, the land was covered by a vast forest, extending several miles inland. The Saukee, or Sacs, and Renards, or Foxes, were their only neighbors. The Saukee under their leader, Quashquami, lived on the Moniteau Creek in the south part of Cooper County. They were in a measure nomadic, and moved from place to place seeking the easier and better hunting ground.

When these brave settlers first came here, the Indians professed to be friendly to them, and gave apparent evidence of desiring to live in peace and amity, but as is generally true with all savages, they were petty thieves, stole horses and committed various other depredations. During the war of 1812, these Indians took sides with the British against the Americans. After the conclusion of the war the Saukee Indians were ordered off to the Grand River, and from thence to Rock River. Other chiefs with whom the early settlers came in contact during this time, were Keokuk and Blundo, the latter one, half French, the other a full blooded Indiana.

The whites of that day, although they well knew the treachery of the Indians, were accustomed to hunt and fish with them and at times to visit them at their villages. When in the presence of the whites, the Indians were kind and accommodating, yet the settlers always endeavored to guard against the wary savage and his treachery.

In the Indian war of 1832, known as the Black Hawk War, Blundo was really and according to the Indian law and tradition chief of the tribe,



but Black Hawk, a wily and restless agitator, seemed to sway his fellow savages and became in this war the leader of the Saukees and Renards, sometimes called the Sacs and Foxes.

When the first settlers came to what is now Cooper County, wild game of all kinds was very abundant, and was so tame as not to be easily frightened at the approach of the white man. This game furnished the settlers with all their meat, and, in fact, with all the provisions that they used for most of the time they had little else than meat.

There were large numbers of deer, wild turkeys, elk, and large animals, and to use the expression of an old settler, "They could be killed as easily as sheep are now killed in our pastures." The settlers spent most of their time hunting and fishing, as it was a needless waste to plant crops to be destroyed by the wild game. Small game, such as squirrels, rabbits and the like swarmed so abundantly around the homes of the settlers and in such numbers that when the men attempted to raise a crop of any kind they were forced to kill the small game in large numbers in order to save a part of it. But these inoffensive animals, dangerous only to their crops, were not the only ones which filled the forests. Such terrible and blood thirsty wild beasts as the bear and the panther could be seen very often lying in wait for any unwary traveler who ventured near their lairs.

Where the present residences of E. A. Windsor and M. E. Schmidt now stand in the city of Boonville, a panther which measured eleven feet from the end of its nose to the tip of its tail, was one day killed by Samuel Cole. This panther was thought to be one of the largest ever killed in the state of Missouri.

Thus were the early settlers and their families abundantly provided with meat and food by nature. Their menu was brief, but it was enough to supply with vitality the red corpuscles that coursed through their veins and gave them rugged health, vigor and strength of body. The domestic animals also were furnished with everything necessary to their well-being. The grasses were so good during the whole year that the stock lived without being fed by their owners. Even when the ground was covered with snow, the animals, taught by instinct, would in a few minutes claw from under the snow enough grass to last them for the day. The only use for corn, of which the settlers planted very little, was to make bread. Bread made from corn was the only kind they had.

These first settlers of what is now Cooper County, remained here nearly two years without any neighbors nearer than those on the opposite



STEAMBOATING ON THE MISSOURI IN 1860



side of the Missouri. For nearly two years they encountered alone the dangers of the forest, and lived in peace and quietness, although at times they feared an attack from the Indians who lived south and west of them. The treacherous nature of the Indian as well as because Cooper was in fact trespassing upon the lands of the Indians, was the reason that Merriweather Lewis, then governor of the territory, issued the order directing Benjamin Cooper to return below the mouth of the Gasconade River, from his first settlement in what is now known as Howard County.

The Indians with which our early settlers had to contend were idle, shiftless, vicious and treacherous. In the presence of the white settlers they were apparently frank, accommodating and kind, yet they nursed the tradition that the white man was their natural enemy, and would eventually dispossess them of their "happy hunting grounds."

Names of First Settlers in Boonslick Country and Whence They Came.—Those who settled in the Central Boonslick country in 1810 are as follows: From Madison County, Ky., Lieut.-Col. Benjamin Cooper. Francis Cooper, William Cooper, Daniel Cooper, John Cooper, Capt. Sarshall Cooper, Braxton Cooper, Sr., Joseph Cooper, Stephen Cooper, Braxton Cooper, Jr., Robert Cooper, James Hancock, Albert Hancock, William Berry, John Berry, Robert Irvin, Robert Brown, Joseph Wolfscale, William Thorpe, John Thorpe, Josiah Thorpe, James Thorpe, Gilead Rupe, James Jones, John Peak, William Wolfscale, Adam Woods. From Estill County, Ky., Amos Ashcraft, Otho Ashcraft, Jesse Ashcraft, James Alexander. From Tennessee, John Ferrell, Henry Ferrell, Robert Hancock, From Virginia, James Kile. From South Carolina, Gray Bynum. From Georgia, Stephen Jackson. From Ste. Genevieve, Peter Popineau. Previous residence unknown, John Busby, James Anderson, Middleton Anderson, William Anderson. From Wayne County, Ky., Hannah, Jennie, Mattie, Dickie, Nellie, James, Holbert, Stephen, William, Samuel, Stephen, Phoebe (Stephen's wife), James, Rhoda, Mark, Nellie, and Polly Cole.

Those from Wayne County, Kentucky, settled south of the river. The women belonging to some of these families on the north side of the river did not arrive until the following July or August. There may have been others, but the above list is all that we are able to trace.

There can be no doubt that a daring Frenchman had even prior to the year 1800 explored this section lying contiguous to the Missouri River, several years before its settlement proper and before there existed within



the present limits of this county a trading post. The names of the streams, such as Bonne Femme, Moniteau, etc., attest the fact that they were of French origin, and had been seen and named by the French traders and explorers.

Levens and Drake, in their condensed but carefully prepared history of Cooper County say: "While Nash and his companions were in Howard County (1840), they visited Barclay's and Boon's Lick, also a trading post, situated about two miles northwest of Old Franklin. This trading post was kept by a white man by the name of Prewitt. The existence of the trading post, and the fact that Barclay's and Boone's licks had already received their names from the white men who visited them, show conclusively that this portion of the country had been explored by Americans even before this. But no history mentions this trading post, nor does any give the name of Prewitt, hence, we are unable to determine when he came to the Boonslick country, how long he remained, or where he went; he evidently left before the year 1808, as Benjamin Cooper, who moved to Howard county in that year, said there was then no settlement in this part of the state.

Other Settlers Move South of River.—In the latter part of the year 1811 some more adventurous spirits moved to the south side of the river, and began to settle around and near the present site of Boonville. They were Joseph Jolly, Joseph Yarnell, Gilliard Rupe, Mike Box, Delaney Bolin, William Savage, John Savage, Walter and David Burriss and families. They settled near one another, so that in time of danger they could readily gather at one place. This timely arrival revived the spirits of the settlers, for already could be heard the dim mutterings in the distance, which foreshadowed a long and bloody conflict with the Indians who had been induced by the emissaries of the British government to take sides with that country against the United States of America.

English Stir Up Indians.—Several years before the War of 1812, the British along the lakes and in the Northwest industriously fomented dissatisfaction among the Indians; consequently they were restless even before the declaration of war, dissatisfied and openly hostile. Frequently these Indians, between 1809 and 1812, visited the British agents on the lakes, and by them were generously supplied with rifles and fusils, powder and lead, and liberally with almost everything else that they needed.

As early as 1808 the subagent on the Missouri wrote General Clark, Superintendent of Indian affairs at St. Louis, that the Indians had fired



upon one John Rufty about six miles above Fort Osage and killed him. Nicholas Jarret, in 1809, made an allidavit that the British agents were stirring up the Indians at that place and on the frontiers of Canada, but this statement was denied by these British agents. The Osages and the Iowas also were on the warpath in 1810 and in that year some of the Osages were killed not far from the present city of Liberty.

The first blacksmiths in the Boonslick country were: William Canole, Charles Canole and Whitley.

The first marriage was that of Robert Cooper and Elizabeth Carson, in 1810, at the home of Lindsay Carson, the father of "Kit" Carson, the great Indian scout.

Thomas Smith was the first shoemaker, his wife being an adept at making moccasins.

Dr. Tighe was the first physician.

These people lived on the north side of the river from what is now Boonville, and the settlers on the south side were for some time served by them.

Lindsay Carson apprenticed his son "Kit" to David Workman, a saddler, to learn that trade, but this vocation did not suit "Kit's" roving and adventurous nature, and 1826, he literally shook the dust from his feet and sought the Rockies, gaining national renown as an Indian scout. He died in 1869.

First Deed Recorded .- The first deed executed and recorded in the Boonslick country was as follows: "Know all men by these presents that I. Joseph Marie, of the county and town of St. Charles, and territory of Missouri, have this day given, granted, bargained, sold and possession delivered unto Asa Morgan, of the county of Howard, and territory aforesaid, all the right, title, claim, and interest, and property that I, the said Joseph Marie have or may possess or am in any legally and equitably entitled to in a certain settlement right on the north side of the Missouri River, in the aforesaid county of Howard, near a certain place known and called by the name of Eagle's Nest, and lying about one mile, a little west of south from Kincaid's Fort, in the said county of Howard, which said settlement was made by me sometime in the year 1800, for and in consideration of value by me received, the receipt whereof, is hereby acknowledged, and him the said Asa Morgan forever discharged and acquitted. And I do by these presents, sell, transfer, convoy and quit-claim to the aforesaid Asa Morgan all the claims and interest which I might be entitled



to either in law or equity from the aforesaid improvement of settlement right, together with all and singular, all the appurtenances to the same belonging, or in any wise appertaining to have and to hold free from me, or any person claiming by or through me.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal, the 13th day of April, 1816.

(Seal, JOSEPH MARIE.

Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of Urh. I. Devore, A. Wilson.

Second Deed Recorded.—The second deed we also give because of its peculiar phraseology and terms. It will be noted that the word "arpent" is used instead of "acre." An arpent is practically five-sixths of an acre.

"To all to whom these presence shall come greeting;-Know ye that we, Risdon H. Price, and Mary, his wife, both of the town and county of St. Louis, and territory of Missouri, for and in consideration of the sum of four thousand eight hundred dollars, lawful money of the United States to us in hand before the delivery of the presents well and fully paid by Elias Rector of the same place, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged and thereto, we do hereby acquit and discharge the said Elias Rector, his heirs and assigns forever. Have given bargained, granted, and sold, and do hereby give, grant, bargain and sell unto the said Elias Rector, his heirs and assigns forever, subject to the conditions hereinafter expressed, one certain tract and parcel of land, containing one thousand six hundred arpens, situate in the county of Howard, in the territory of Missouri, granted originally by the late Lieutenant-Governor Charles Dehault Delassus, to one Ira Nash, on the 18th day of January, 1800, surveyed on the 26th day of January, 1804, and certified on the 15th day of February, of the same year, the reference being had to the record of said claim in the office of the recorder of land titles for the territory of Missouri, for the concession and the boundaries thereof as set forth in or upon the said certificate or plat of survey thereof will more fully, certainly, and at large appear, and which said survey is hereto annexed and makes part and parcel of this deed, and being the same tract of land which the said Risdon H. Price claims as assigned of the sheriff of the county of St. Charles, who sold the same as property of said Ira Nash, as by deed thereof dated the 15th day of October, 1815, reference thereto being had will more fully and at large appear.

To have the said granted and bargained premises with the appurtenances and privileges thereon, and thereunto belonging unto him, the



said Elias Rector, his heirs and assigns forever. And it is hereby declared to be the agreement, understanding and intention of the parties aforesaid, that should the said tract of land be finally rejected by the United States within three years from this date, or should the same not be sanctioned and confirmed by the government of the United States at or before the period last mentioned, or in case the said Elias R. Rector, his heirs, executors, administrators, or assigns, shall by due process and judgment at law, be evicted, dispossessed, and finally deprived of said tract of land, then and in that case, the said Risdon H. Price, his heirs, executors, or administrator, shall only pay or cause to be paid to the said Elias Rector, his heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, the said sum of four thousand eight hundred dollars, lawful money of the United States, with the lawful interest thereon, at the rate of six percentum per annum, from the date of this deed, until the time of such rejection, not being sanctioned as aforesaid, or until such eviction as aforesaid, with the legal cost upon such suit or suits at law, and which shall be in full of all damages under any covenants in this deal, and if such claim be rejected as aforesaid or not confirmed as aforesaid, or in case the said Elias Rector, his heirs, executors or assigns, shall be evicted therefrom as aforesaid, that then, and either of these cases, the said Elias Rector, his heirs, executors, or assigns, shall by proper deed of release and quit-claim, transfer to said Risdon H. Price, his heirs, executors, administrators and assigns, the claim of said Elias Rector, his heirs, executors, and assigns, said premises at the time of receiving the said consideration money, interest, and costs aforesaid.

In witness whereof, we have hereto set our hands and seals, this 22nd day of June, 1816.

Risdon H. Price (SEAL)
Mary G. Price (SEAL)

Elias Rector (SEAL)

Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of Jerh. Connor, M. P. Laduc."



CHAPTER IV.

PIONEER LIFE

FIRST DWELLINGS—THE HOMINY-BLOCK—SPIRIT OF HELPFULNESS—EARLY
FARMING IMPLEMENTS—PIONEER WOMEN—DARLY PIONEER DESCRIBED,
HIS HABITS, HOME, BEE-HUNTING.

In the preceding chapter, the history of the Central Boonslick country has been traced from the year 1804 to 1812, with special reference to its initial beginning between the years 1810 and 1812. The settlers mentioned by name in that chapter, who blazed the way through the wilderness for us and advancing civilization, have builded wiser than they knew. They were experienced pioneers with hearts of gold. With ruddy health and hardy sinews, they coped with and conquered the wilds. They despised the coddling ease of luxury and the wintry winds, sleets and snows, had no terrors for them. They determined the time by the shadows, and guided their paths at night by the stars. They knew the approaching storm. The sky was to them an open book. Schooled in wood-craft and learned in Indian lore, they tracked their game and followed the trail of the savage. They read the story of the broken twig and fallen leaves. Their vision was piercing, and their hearing acute. Accountered with rifle, hunting knife and axe, they contested with the forest, and wrested from it food, shelter, and raiment.

Their first care was to protect themselves from the blasts of February, the month in which they arrived. The first shelter they erected was a cross between a hoop cabin and an Indian bark hut. Soon after, however, the men assembled for the real cabin raising. The forest furnished the timber, and from it the strong arm of the pioneer with his axe, fashioned logs. The earth supplied the clay. None of these first cabins is now in existence, but the following is a fair description:

First Dwellings .- "These cabins were of round logs, notched together



at the corners, ribbed with poles, and covered with boards split from a tree. A puncheon floor was then laid down, a hole cut in the end and a stick chimney run up. A clapboard door was made, a window was opened by cutting out a hole in the side or end two feet square, and finished without glass or transparency. The house was then "chinked" or "daubed" with mud, and the cabin was ready to go into. The household and kitchen furniture was adjusted, and life on the frontier was begun in earnest.

"The one-legged bedstead, now a piece of furniture of the past, was made by cutting a stick the proper length, boring holes at one end one and a half inches in diameter, at right angles, and the same sized holes corresponding with those in the logs of the cabin the length and breadth for the bed, in which were inserted poles.

"Upon these poles the boards were laid, or linn-bark was interwoven consecutively from pole to pole. Upon this primitive structure the bed was laid. The convenience of a cook-stove was not thought of, but instead, the cooking was done by the faithful housewife in pots, kettles and skillets, on and about the big fire-place, and very frequently over and around, too, the distended pedal extremities of the legal sovereign of the household, while the latter was indulging in the luxuries of a cobpipe, and discussing the probable results of a deer hunt on the Missouri River or some of its small tributaries."

"The acquisition of glass windows was impossible for these first settlers. When white paper could be secured, it was greased and used for window panes, through which the light could come. The doors were fastened with old-fashioned wooden latches, and the latch-string always hung out for friends and neighbors. These humble domociles sheltered happy hearts, while palaces, with all their splendor and riches many times have been but the resting place of misery.

"True it is, that Home is not four square walls,
Though with pictures hung and gilded,
Home is where affection calls,
Around the hearth that love hath builded."

The Hominy-Block.—Those pioneers were home builders, the very foundation of a nation, the true root of patriotism and love of country. They appreciated the fruits of their own industry, and manufactured or made most of their own utensils. The home-made hominy-block is doubt-



less not within the memory of our oldest citizens. This they made something in this manner:

A tree of suitable size, say from 18 inches to two feet in diameter, was selected in theeforest and felled to the ground. If a cross-cut saw happened to be convenient, the tree was butted, that is, the kerf end was sawed off so that it would stand firmly, when ready for use. If there was no cross-cut saws in the neighborhood, strong arms and short axes were ready to do the work. Then the proper length, from four to five feet, was measured off, and sawed or cut square. When this was done, the block was raised on end, and the work of cutting out a hollow in one of the ends was commenced. This was generally done by a common chopping axe. Sometimes a smaller one was used. When the cavity was judged to be large enough, a fire was built in it, and carefully watched until the ragged edges were burned away. When completed, it somewhat resembled a druggist's mortar. Then a pestle or something to crush the corn was necessary. This was usually made from a suitable sized piece of timber, with an iron wedge attached, the large end down. This completed the apparatus. The block was ready for use. Sometimes one hominy-block accommodated an entire neighborhood. It was a means of staying the hunger of many months.

Spirit of Helpfulness Among Pioneers .- A person not many years ago in contrasting the social and moral status of his latter years with those of his early pioneer days, said, "Then if a house was to be raised, every man turned out, often the women too, while the men piled up the logs, and fashioned the primitive dwelling-place, the women prepared the dinner. Sometimes it was cooked over big fires near the site where the cabin was built. In other cases it was prepared at the nearest cabin, and at the proper hour was carried to where the men were at work. If one man in the neighborhood killed a beef, a pig, or a deer, every other family in the neighborhood was sure to receive a piece. We were all on an equality. Aristocratic feelings were unknown, and would not have been tolerated. What one had, we all had, and that was the happiest period of our lives. But today, if you lean against a neighbor's shade tree, he will charge you for it. If you are poor and palsied, you may lie and suffer unnoticed and almost unattended, and will probably go to the poorhouse, while just as likely as not, the man who reports you to the authorities as a subject of county care, charges the county for making the report."

Thus our early settlers, burdened with what we deem today, untold



hardships and deep privations, looked back, in the latter days of their lives, to the good old days; and even in our own generation, we may find many, who decry the great progress of the present and long for other days. It is ever thus, and ever will be. Even the reader, should he search his memory, will recall as a pleasing recollection some trial or danger or experience through which he has successfully passed and even our failures are not necessarily unpleasant to recall.

Much has been written regarding the log house of the early pioneer. It furnished an inexpensive and convenient shelter, and around it cluster many pleasant recollections that are even yet dear to those of us who had the good fortune to have been reared within its sacred portals. Unpretentious, uniform in size and architecture, the log house of the early pioneer was the greatest democratizing agent of the early day. No social lines could be drawn based on the grandeur of dwelling places, and consequently each and every one was valued at their true worth, determined solely by their every day life and character. The era of the log house is a space of time as distinct from others in its peculiar customs as is the Paleozoic or the Stone Age. There is a song which ends, after trailing through innumerable verses reciting the trials of the log house bachelor, which runs as follows:

"Oh, the hinges are of leather, and the windows have no glass
And the board roof lets the howling blizzard in,
And I hear the hungry coyote as he sneaks up through the grass
Near my little old log cabin on the hill."

Early Farming Implements.—The farming implements of the pioneers were crude affairs, adapted, however, to the conditions that surrounded them and to their circumstances. The bull-plough, the mould-board of which was generally of wood, was adapted to the fields abounding in stumps and roots. Occasionally the mould-board was part iron, and possessor of such a bull-plough was looked upon as real progressive.

Other implements and utensils were of like character. When the clothes the settlers brought with them began to wear out, the wild nettle furnished them a substitute material. This, by process of drying and stripping, they would weave into a cloth, sufficient for their needs until the coming of the wintry blast. Then the furs of the wild animals were requisitioned with which the pioneers braved the snows and sleets in the coldest weather.

The prairies were not often settled until after the first pioneer



period, therefore the forests of the timbered lands in small tracts were cleared, leaving the fields prolific in stumps and roots. Hence the cradle and the bull-plough were well suited to the cultivation thereof.

The Pioneer Women .-- Of the women, we adopt largely the words of Solomon: "The heart of her husband did safely trust her. She did him good all the days of her life. She rose while it was yet night and gave meat to her household. She girded her loins with strength and strengthened her arms. She laid her hands to the spindle and her hands held the distaff. She knew little of fashion plates, yet fashioned her raiment from the material at hand to meet the approbation of those she cherished. She was nature's child. The sun kissed her cheeks and painted thereon the bloom of health. She filled her lungs with the pure and fragrant air, and reveled in the beauties of nature. Hearty, healthy, happy, she met with unflinching fortitude the perils of her situation, and complained not of privations. Strength and honor were her clothing, and she rejoiced in the time to come. She looked well to the ways of her household, and ate not the bread of idleness. She gave of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates. She was indeed the helpmate of the pioneer, his help in time of need, his solace and his comfort. Resolutely and cheerfully she bore her burdens, and laughter was in her heart. We do not think the picture is overdrawn.

Early Pioneer Described.—The male pioneer and head of the family has been described by one who sojourned in the Boonslick country for several years as follows: "You find that he has vices and barbarism peculiar to his situation. His manners are rough. He wears, it may be, a long beard. He has quantities of bear or deer skin wrought into his household establishment, his furniture and his dress. He carries a knife, or a dirk in his bosom, and when in the woods has a rifle on his back and a pack of dogs are among his chief means of support and profit. Remember that all his first days here were spent in dread of savages. Remember that he still encounters them, still meets bears and panthers. Enter his door and tell him you are benighted, and wish the shelter of his cabin for the night. The welcome is, indeed, seemingly ungracious: 'I reckon you can stay,' or 'I suppose we must let you stay.' But this apparent ungraciousness is the harbinger of every kindness that he can bestow, and every comfort that his cabin affords. Good coffee, corn bread and butter, venison, pork, wild and tame fowls, are set before you. His wife timid, silent, reserved, but constantly attentive to your comfort does not sit at the table with you, but like the wives of the patriarchs,



stands and attends you. You are shown the best bed that the house can afford. When his kind of hospitality has been extended to you as long as you choose to stay, and when you depart and speak about your bill, you are most commonly told, with some slight mark of resentment, that they do not keep a tavern. Even the flaxen-haired urchins will run away from your money."

Along about the year 1823, a gentleman of culture and refinement, Gottfried Duden, of Germany, came to the United States, and finally located in Montogomery County, Missouri. He wrote many interesting letters to Germany, describing the country, and recounting his experience. These letters were finally printed in book form, known as "Gottfried Duden's Report, 1824-1827." This book was circulated extensively in Germany, and was read by thousands. It had much to do with encouraging emigration from Germany to this country and is graphically descriptive of the period. We take excerpts from one of his letters written in September, 1825, which have been but recutly translated into English, which describes the immigrants of this particular time, the houses in which they lived, and the manner of their construction. "During this season of the year, there arrive daily numbers of immigrants from Kentucky, Ohio, Virginia, Pennsylvania, etc. If these people had to travel in European manner, their desire for emigration would soon vanish. However, all that is done differently here.

"A large wagon (and if the needs of the family require it, several) are loaded with the household goods, which are stored away in such a manner that a part of the covered space of the wagon is reserved for the travelers. In addition to the household goods, tents and provisions such as smoked pork, beans, peas, rice, flour, cheese and fruit are taken along, and, for at least the first few weeks, bread for the passengers and maize for the work horses. Thus the migration is begun. Sometimes the owner rides with his wife and children in a separate wagon, sometimes in a coach, or he may ride on horseback. If he owns male slaves, one of these acts as driver, otherwise he himself or some other member of his family attends to this. On the entire journey, which may extend over 1.200 miles they never think of stopping at an inn. At noon, while the horses are being fed, the operations of the kitchen also begin. The vicinity of a spring or a brook is usually selected as a stopping place, and . the travelers sit in the shade or in the sun, just as the weather conditions may invite. A fire is quickly made and the operations of preparing a meal proceed just as they would at home. In the evening more attention



is paid to the selection of a camping place. If there is need of cooking utensils or of victuals, halt is made near a farm house. Tents are pitched, especially when the weather is rainy. Some of the party busy themselves with the animals, for if the journey is not too great, cattle are taken along too, others are busy with the kitchen, and finally the night's lodging is prepared. Wherever the wagon-train stops the people obligingly grant whatever is asked for. Household utensils are loaned, provisions are sold cheaply, and to the horses and cattle pastures are assigned, unless the owner should prefer to leave them in the open. The latter plan rarely offers any difficulties. Usually it is only necessary to put a bell on the leader of the herd and to hobble his feet so as to make walking somewhat difficult. The animals are tired and hungry and will not easily leave a good pasture, moreover, a well trained dog would soon find their tracks. Nevertheless there are instances where such animals have taken advantage of a moment of freedom to run back to their old home. No distance and no stream can hold them back, and straight on, even through great forests, they know how to find their old homestead. In my neighborhood are two oxen which have come back 100 miles and have swum through the Missouri to get home. A horse came back from Franklin, a distance of 120 miles. Horses are not as ready as cattle to swim through great streams. For this reason ownerless horses are always to be found on the point where the Missouri and the Mississippi join. These horses have run away from the plantations on the upper course of the river and are trying to get back to their old homes in Kentucky, Ohio, Virginia, etc.

"As soon as the migrating family has arrived at the site of he new homestead, they stop near the spot where the buildings are to be erected, and build an enclosure for the temporary protection of the household goods and tents, which are now pitched for a longer time. The enclosure is necessary to keep the cattle of other settlements away. In this inclosure the young calves are also kept, in order to cause the cows, which graze out in the open to come home regularly. These cows supply the family with milk and cream without requiring the least attention or care. For the house a site near a good spring or brook is preferably selected. Over the spring a small house is at once constructed, in order to prevent the pollution of the water, and to afford a place to keep milk, butter and meat cool.

"The next concern is the building of a dwelling house, which is done in a manner already described by me in an earlier letter. The timbers are not hewn, however, for at first only a barn-like structure is intended,



for a temporary shelter. For the negroes a similar building is erected, then a barn and a small building to serve as a smoke-house. The trees are felled near the building site, to which they are dragged by horses or oxen. The raising of the house is done with the aid of the neighbors, if the hands of the family are not sufficient for this purpose. Buildings of this nature, however, do not require more than four or five workmen. Boards are cut for the doors and the floors. For the latter trees are sometimes split in two, for which purpose the ash and hackberry trees (celtis crassifolia) are especially suited. The hearth together with the chimney are made, in the simplest manner possible, of wood, which is lined with stones on the lower, inner side and daubed with mud in the upper portion. When the chimney is half a foot higher than the gable of the house, the smoke will not bother in the least. Danger of fire depends entirely upon the condition of the rock lining and the clay coating.

"He who despises such a dwelling does not know the nature of the local climate. I have been in many such dwelling, where cleanliness and good furniture afforded an extremely pleasing effect. Many families desire no other house, although they live in easy circumstances, indeed in affluence. What I have to criticise about these houses is the fact that they usually have no cellar, so that in the summer time the humus earth under the rough floor gives out a mouldy odor, which, though it is rarely offensive, nevertheless is manifestly not conductive to good health. A floor constructed by a carpenter removes this inconvenience completely. He who does not wish to go to this expense can attain practically the same end by first removing the humus entirely from the building site, or by burning wood of the clearing on the spot and thus baking the ground.

"When the work of building is ended, which required hardly more than two or three weeks, the family already feels much at home, and then the clearing of farm land is begun. Usually they begin by fencing in a selected tract, in order to use it as a temporary pasture for the horses and oxen which must be kept in the vicinity for work."

The hunting of bee trees by the settlers was both pleasant and profitable, and bee hunters were common.

In a letter written in June, 1826, Duden describes bee hunting in these words:

"When I, according to my custom, wandered through the woods yesterday, I found two bee-hunters. The mode of procedure of these people, which is so new to the European, had been described to me long ago, but this time I was to learn to know it from a practical standpoint. You



must know, first of all, that in the woods of Missouri also there are many wild bees which have their hives in hollow trees. If the method of finding these trees is well understood, a great deal of honey and wax can be gathered in a short time. It is generally said that America originally had no bees, and that the wild bees are the descendants of swarms brought from Europe to the eastern coast. Be that as it may, the Indians understand the bee-hunt even better than the whites. The two bee-hunters of yesterday were white men and live in Missouri. They proceeded as follows: On the ridge of a hill between two valleys, they chose their first stand. On a place, free from trees, they built a small fire and laid some honeycomb on it, so that the wax melted, without being consumed by the fire. In this manner a pronounced scent of honey was distributed, which in a short time attracted all sorts of flying insects and also a few bees. Now it was the duty of the hunters to watch the bait fixedly, in order to be able to follow the bees with their eyes, when they took flight. By and by three of them took flight, and all of them flew in the same direction, which direction was carefully noted, knowing that a laden bee flies straight to its swarm. One of the hunters thereupon took a burning coal and walked about two hundred paces away on the same ridge, leaving his companion at the first stand.

He proceeded in the same manner as before, and anew distributed a strong scent of honey. Here, too, the bees soon came. Some of them went off in exactly the opposite directions. The hunter noted both and called out to his companion to follow the first indicated direction. He found himself started in the direction which was practically the one which his companion took. I accompanied him. We had hardly gone three hundred paces through the woods when we met the other hunter. Now they looked about for a while, and in a dry oak, about fifty feet above the ground, we saw a small opening, where bees swarmed in and out. The cleverness of these two natural mathematicians surprised me, and I felt more pleasure in the discovery of the tree than they themselves. Since the hunters surmised that, because of the earliness of the season, not much honey had been gathered, the hive was not robbed. The bee-hunters designated their find by blazing the tree, which is universally regarded as the inviolable right of possession, and then proceeded in pursuit of the third direction noted above."

In concluding this letter, Duden tells about having seen a negro boy who robbed such a bee tree with the intention of selling the honey, a practice which owners of slaves generally permitted.



CHAPTER V.

TRANSPORTATION AND HIGHWAYS

EARLY RIVER TRANSPORTATION—COUREUR DE BOIS—PIONEER ROADS AND TRAVEL—FIRST FERRIES—FIRST STEAMBOATS—ARRIVAL AT FRANKLIN—ARRIVAL OF SECOND STEAMBOAT—DESCRIPTION—GREATEST ERA—PRIMITIVE BOATS—GROWTH—COST—WRECKING—SANTA FE TRAIL—BOONSVILLE ACTIVE MART—USE OF ONEN—FIRST RAILROADS—REBUILDING OF BRIDGES—ROAD IMPROVEMENT.

Advanced transportation and good highways are indices of a people, certain evidences of their culture, progressiveness and prosperity. As are these so are the people. Good transportation, advanced civilization; or advanced civilization, good transportation; either way one follows the other as certainly as the night the day, or the day the night.

Transportation has been, is, and will be a process of evolution. Could we turn back the scroll of time and witness the primitive methods of the early pioneer, great would be our astonishment; could we project ourselves into the future one hundred years, and observe the method of transportation then, doubtless it would be beyond our comprehension.

Early River Transportation.—When our first settlers arrived at the Missouri River, the routes of commerce and travel were largely the water courses. For this reason the settlements made were on the banks of the Mississippi and the Missouri. At this time there was neither steamboat nor railroad. The pirogue, the canoe, the bateau, the mackinaw, the bull-boat and the keelboat were the means of all river transportation. The pirogue was a small type of canoe. The canoe was the most commonly used, and was the simplest of all river crafts. It was usually made from a cottonwood log, hollowed out, and was usually from 15 to 18 feet long, and was generally manned by three men, one to steer and two to paddle. It was used chiefly for local use, though occasionally employed for long

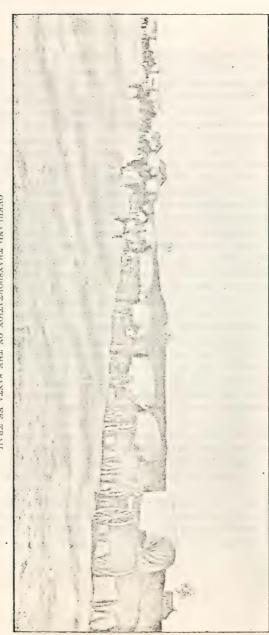


trips. The mackinaw was a flat boat, pointed at both ends, and was of varying lengths, from 40 to 50 feet. Its crew usually consisted of five men, one steersman and four oarsmen. The bullboat was usually used on shallow streams because of its light draft. It was constructed of buffalo bull hide sewed together, and stretched over a frame of poles, and required two men to handle it. The keel boat was the aristocratic craft, and the largest, from 60 to 70 feet long, with the keel running from bow to stern and the latest improvements in river transportation prior to the steamboat. It was capable of carrying a larger cargo than any of the others mentioned. It was usually propelled by means of a cordelle. The cordelle was a line practically 1,000 feet long, one end of which was fastened to the top of the 30 foot mast in the center of the boat, well braced from this mast the rope extended to the shore. At the shore end of the line, some twenty or thirty men walking along the river bank, would pull the boat up stream. Cordelling was never used except in breasting the current of the stream. It was more or less difficult, and in some places it was absolutely impossible by reason of the cliffs on the river bank. At such points poles were used. Sails were also used very effectively at times in this manner of transportation. Notwithstanding the difficulty with which this type of boat was propelled, it was employed prior to the invention of the steamboat more extensively than any other kind for long distance voyages up stream. In fact it continued to be used along with the steamboat for many years after the appearance of the latter.

Coureur de Bois.—An average day's voyage for the keel boat was from twelve to fifteen miles. It was the means of transportation used by the coureur des bois. It is claimed that as early as 1700, there were not less than one hundred coureur de bois, or trappers, domiciled among the tribes along the Missouri River. The coureur de bois was a French Canadian, sometimes a half-breed, and in his habits were blended the innocent simplicity of the fun-loving Frenchman and the wild traits and woodcraft of the Indian. Born in the woods, he was accustomed from childhood to the hardships and exposures of the wild life of the wilderness, and was a skillful hunter and trapper.

His free and easy manners, peaceful disposition, and vivacity qualified him for associating with the Indians, whose customs he adopted, and often marrying into the tribe, himself became a savage. It was the ceureur de bois as he wandered up and down the Missouri River who gave





OVERLAND TRANSPORTATION ON THE SANTA FE TRAIL



the poetical and musical French names to its tributaries and prominent localities which they bear to this day, as follows: Bonne Femme, good woman; Lamine, the mine; Pmeem de terre, apple of the earth, the potato; Moreau, very black; Niangue, crooked; Gasconade, turbulent; Aux Vase, very muddy; Creve Couer, broken heart; Cote sans Dessein, hill without a cause; Petit sas Prairie, little cradle of the prairie; Marias des Cygnes, river of swans; Roche Percee, pierced rock; Petit Saline, little salt.

The history of the Missouri for more than two hundred years is the history of the country through which it flows. On its muddy waters the Indians paddled their canoes for centuries before the advent of the white man. Then came the French voyageur and his pirogue, canoe, bateau, his mackinaw and his keel boat, without which the fur trade, the principal commerce in the early day, could not have attained its great proportions.

Pioneer Roads and Travel.—In 1815, the tide of immigration, which had been halted by the War of 1812, began with increasing force to flow steadily to the Boonslick country. The settlers brought with them wagons, horses and mules, and by degrees they began to mark out roads and to cut their ways through the forest. Oxen were also used for transportation, and continued to be so used for many years thereafter.

The prairie presented few obstacles to travel, but to penetrate a primevial forest was an entirely different matter, and necessitated a wise selection of a route else arduous labor in felling trees and fording streams.

No public roads were laid out in what is now Cooper County until 1819. No work was done upon the roads nor were they thought of for a number of years thereafter. The first petition for a public road in Cooper County was presented by B. W. Levens. It asked for the location of a road leading from Boonville to the mouth of the Moniteau Creek. The second petition, for the location of a public road was by Anderson Reavis, presented on the same day. The road petitioned for ran from the mouth of the Grand Moniteau to the Boonville and Potosi road. Cooper County was then organized as a county. The stream of immigration then to the south side of the river was great. Travel was greatly increased and highways needed.

However, prior to this, when what is now Cooper County was a part of Howard County, which was organized July 8, 1816, the first court held in Howard County was on the south side of the river in what is now Cooper County, at Cole's Fort, at which time the first road laid out by



authority of the court in what is now Cooper County, was the route from Cole's Fort on the Missouri River, to intersect the road from Potosi in Washington County at the Osage River.

First Ferries.—Also at this same term of court and on the same day Hannah Cole was granted a license to conduct a ferry on the Missouri between Boonville and Franklin. This was the first licensed ferry in what had been known as the Boonslick country, although, for some time prior thereto, the Cole boys had operated one on this part of the Missouri. At the same term of the court, Stephen Turley was granted the right to keep a ferry across the Lamine River. B. W. Levens, Ward, and Potter, and George W. Cary were also granted a license to keep a ferry across the Missouri at the present site of Overton. However, for some years prior to this, a ferry had been operated across the Missouri River from Boonville to Franklin. The rates charged at the Levens ferry were as follows: For man and horse, fifty cents; for either separately, twenty-five cents; for four horses and four wheeled wagon, two dollars; for two horses and four wheeled carriage, one dollar; for horned cattle, four cents each, and for polled cattle, two cents each.

First Steamboats.-Coincident with the opening of the first roads in Cooper County by the Cooper County Court, was the arrival at Franklin of the steamboat Independence, the marvel of marvels, and what seemed to our first settlers the acme of the evolution of transportation. Prior to this, however, and leading up to the navigation of the Missouri River, coincident with the first Anglo-American settlement on the Missouri in 1807 was the first successful application of steam as a motive power, the trip of the North River steamboat up the Hudson from New York to Albany; and again, coincident with the first Anglo-American settlements in what are now Howard and Cooper counties in 1810, was Fulton's and Livingston's proposition to the legislature of Upper Louisiana, of which St. Louis was the seat of government, to operate steamboats on the Mississippi and Ohio. The proposition, however, was not acted upon. It seemed a visionary dream. It was not until seven years afterward, in 1817, that the first steamboat, the Zebulon M. Pike, landed at St. Louis. Its hull was built like a barge. It had but one smokestack, its engine was of low pressure, and when the current was swift, the crew used poles to furnish additional power. The trip from Louisville to St. Louis took six weeks.

Arrival of First Steamboat at Franklin.—The trip of the Independence from St. Louis to Franklin and return deserves more than ordinary



mention. The Independence left St. Louis May 15, 1819, and reached Franklin opposite Boonville on May 29th. Captain John Nelson had charge of the steamboat. Among the passengers were Col. Elias Rector, Stephen Rector, Captain Desha, J. C. Mitchell, Dr. Stuart, J. Wanton, and Major J. D. Wilcox.

The settlers on both sides of the river were wild with excitement and elation on the arrival of the boat at Franklin. A public meeting was held at which Asa Morgan who with Charles Lucas, laid out Boonville, on the first day of August, 1817, was chosen president and Dr. N. Hutchinson vice-president. The "Franklin Intelligencer," May 28, 1819, speaking of that event says:

"On Friday last, the 28th ult., the citizens of Franklin, with the most lively emotions of pleasure, witnessed the arrival of this beautiful boat, owned and commanded by Captain Nelson, of Louisville. Her approach to the landing was greeted by a Federal salute, accompanied with the acclamations of an admiring crowd, who had assembled on the bank of the river for the purpose of viewing this most novel and interesting sight. We may truly regard this event as highly important, not only to the commercial but agricultural interests of the country. The practicability of steamboat navigation, being clearly demonstrated by experiment, we shall be brought nearer to the Atlantic, West India and European markets, and the abundant resources of our fertile and extensive region will be quickly developed. This interesting section of country, so highly favored by nature, will at no distant period, with the aid of science and enterprise assume a dignified station amongst the great agricultural states of the west.

"The enterprise of Capt. Nelson cannot be too highly appreciated by the citizens of Missouri. He is the first individual who has attempted the navigation of the Missouri by steam power, a river that has hitherto borne the character of being very difficult to and imminently dangerous in its navigation, but we are happy to state that his progress thus far has not been impeded by any accident. Among the passengers were Colonel Elias Rector, Mr. Stephen Rector, Capt. Desha, J. C. Mitchell, Esq., Dr. Stuart, Mr. J. Wanton, Mai, J. D. Wilcox.

"The day after the arrival of the Independence, Capt. Nelson and the passengers partook of a dinner, given by the citizens of Franklin, in honor of the occasion.."

The trip of the Independence from St. Louis to Franklin was the beginning of a stupendous river traffic upon the Missouri, and was the



chief factor in the development of Boonville and Cooper County. However, prior to 1831, only an occasional steamer ventured up the dangerous Missouri. The steamboat arrivals ascending the river at Boonville, in 1831, were only five.

Arrival of Second Steamboat .- The second steamboat to arrive at Franklin was the "Western Engineer," a small boat constructed for scientific purposes. It carried an expedition projected by the United States to ascertain whether the Missouri River was navigable by steamboat and to establish a line of forts from its mouth to the Yellow Stone. The vessel reached St. Louis, June 9, 1819, and proceeding on the voyage, arrived at Franklin June 13, of the same year. Its progress up the river excited the greatest fear among the Indians, many of whom flocked the river banks to see it, while others fled in fear to the forest or prairie, thinking it an evil spirit, a very devil with horned head, and breath of fire and steam. The St. Louis "Inquirer" of June 16, 1819, gives this description of it: "The bow of the vessel exhibits the form of a huge serpent, black and scaly, rising out of the water from under the boat, his head as high as the deck, darted forward, his mouth open, vomiting smoke, and apparently carrying the boat on his back. From under the boat, at its stern issues a stream of foaming water, dashing violently along. All the machinery is hid. Three small brass field pieces, mounted on wheels, stand on the deck; the boat is ascending the rapid stream at the rate of three miles an hour. Neither wind, nor human hands are seen to help her; and to the eve of ignorance the illusion is complete, that a monster of the deep carries her on his back smoking with fatigue, and lashing the waves with violent exertion."

Description of Early Steamboat.—Captain Joseph Brown, in a paper before the Missouri Historical Society, wrote what he had seen and known, as boy and man, of the primitive steamboat:

"They had but one engine, and no 'doctor' or donkey engine. The boats themselves, and particularly those for the upper rivers, were small, sometimes made like a flat boat, with broad bow and stern, and a stern wheel. There was nothing above the boiler house deck but the pilot house and chimneys, or rather one chimney, for they had cylinder boilers; that is, there were no flues in the boilers. Having but one engine, the shaft ran entirely across the boat, and when at a landing the engine had to run the pump to supply the boilers with water, the wheels had to be uncoupled to let the engine work. As I said before, the donkey engine



had not been invented, and I do not doubt but that many explosions occurred for the lack of it.

"The cabin was a very primitive affair. It was on the lower deck, back of the shaft, in the after part of the boat. There were no state-rooms then, but, like a canal boat, there were curtains in front of the berths. It was quite common to see a bowsprit sticking out in front of the boat, such as are seen on ships, but, being useless, they were soon dispensed with. Stages had not been invented then. Two or three planks were used, if need be, tied together. Whistles were unknown, but bells were rung, and the captains were very proud of the big bell. For a number of years there was no signal for meeting or passing boats, which resulted in many collisions.

"There were no packets then. A boat started for Pittsburg was just as likely to go to St. Paul as anywhere, or up any of the other rivers, and they had no regular or even days of starting. I have known boats to have steam up for a week, telling people and shippers the boat was going in an hour, and even have their planks all taken in, all but one, and then launch out their planks again. All this was done to decov people on board. The clanging of bells, the hurral of agents and the pulling and hauling of cabmen and runners were most confusing, more particularly to unsophisticated emigrants. There was no fixed price for anything; it was all a matter of bargaining, and very often deception was practiced. The engines being small and very imperfect in those days, the boats were very slow. I have known some boats in the case of a sudden rise in the river and consequently strong current, to be unable to stem it at the old waterworks point, which was at the foot of Carr Street. They would have to go over to the other side of the river and fight it out there, sometimes for hours, in sight of the city. * *

"In 1849, when the gold fever was at its height, there were fiftyeight fine steamers plying regularly on the Missouri River; on the Upper
Mississippi, about seventy-five; on the Illinois, twenty-eight fine steamers;
to New Orleans, about one hundred; on the Ohio, about one hundred and
fifty; on the Tennessec, about fifteen. Owing to the rush of immigration
at that time, boats could not be built fast enough. It was said of a certain boat-yard at Freedom, Pennsylvania, that they kept a lot of straight
bodies of boats put up. When a man wanted a boat, they took him down
to the yard and asked him how long he wanted her; then just put two
ends onto a body and he had a boat. But a really fast and fine boat cost



about \$100,000 to \$150,000 and took about eight months to build. The average life of a boat was about five years. After that they were compelled either to build a more modern boat, or raise and rebuild the one that had sunk or blown up. Need I tell you that in one bend of the river there lie the wrecks of one hundred and three steamboats, between St. Louis and Cairo?"

Greatest Era of Steamboating.—Steamboating reached its highest prosperity in the year 1858. There were then not less than sixty packets on the river, besides probably 30 or 40 transient boats called tramps, which came on the river from other streams and made one or two trips during the season. The packets carried the United States mail, express, freight, papers, both semi-weekly and daily, and their arrival was looked forward to along the Missouri River with a great deal of interest and people flocked to the wharves at the time of their arrival.

So numerous were the boats on the lower river during this period, that it was no unusual sight to see as many as five or six lying at the landing at the same time; and during the boating season, which continued from March to November, at no time was a boat out of sight. These were prosperous days for the river towns.

During this banner year of prosperity for steamboating on the Missouri River, some of the finest and most popular boats were: Kate Howard, John D. Perry, David Tatum, Clara, Platte Valley, Asa Wilgus, Alonzo, Child, F. X. Aubrey, Admiral D. S. Carter, Emigrant, E. A. Ogden, Empire, State, Isabella, James H. Lucas, Meteor, Minnehaha, Polar Star, Peerless, Spread, Eagle, War Eagle, Southwestern, C. W. Sombart, Twilight, Thomas E. Tutt, White Cloud and Edinburgh. Those which came later were the R. W. Dugan, D. H. Durfee, Phil E. Chapel, Montana, Dakota, A. L. Mason, State of Missouri and State of Kansas. These boats were built for some special trade. Some ran as late as 1888, when steamboat navigation on the Missouri ceased.

The Missouri is one of the most difficult streams in the world to navigate because of its shifting channel, its swift current and its many bends which with the innumerable snags therein were a continual menace to life in the days of the steamboat, and no pilot approaches one, especially at night, without trepidation and fear.

Primitive Boats. Canoes, Etc.—The pirogue, as used by the early French fur-trader, was really a double pirogue, or a double canoe, built in the shape of a flat-iron, with a sharp bow and a square stern. Two canoes, or pirogues, were securely fastened together a short distance



apart, the floor being formed by boards, or puncheons, laid across. On the floor was placed the cargo, which was protected from the weather by hides. The boat was propelled upstream by oars or line, steered by an oarsman, who stood on the stern. A square sail was also resorted to going upstream, when the wind was in the right quarter, and a distance of from ten to fifteen miles could be made under favorable conditions.

Such boats were usually from 30 to 40 feet long, and from six to eight feet beam, and being light, were good carriers. They were much safer than the canoe, because of their width they could not be easily upset.

The bateau, used by the French trader, was a flat bottomed, clumsily constructed boat, especially adapted to transporting a cargo of fur downstream, and did not differ materially from the flat bottomed boat. It was usually from 50 to 75 feet long, and 10 to 12 feet deep. Gunwales were hewn from cotton logs, and the bottom was spiked into cross beams running lengthwise of the boat. The bow and stern were square with a sufficient slant toward the bottom to make easier the progress of the boat through the water. The oars, the pole, the line and the sail were the appliances relied upon for motive power in ascending the stream, but in going down the boat was allowed to float with the current, being kept in the channel by the steersman. The flat-boats, when they reached their destination going downstream, were usually sold for lumber.

Growth of Steamboating.—In the year 1836, on the 30th day of September, the arrivals at the same port had amounted to more than 70. The population along the Missouri River had increased so rapidly along about 1840, that there was demand for additional transportation facilities. This brought about the building of a better class of boats. They had full length cabins, double engines with a battery of boilers in place of the single engine. Great improvements were also made in the hulls, and they were so constructed as to have the same carrying capacity as before but to draw much less water.

The same genius that had invented the steamboat was continually making improvements, both in the machinery and the hull, so as to add to the speed of the boat and also increase her carrying capacity. There were 26 steamboats engaged regularly in the lower river trade during the year 1842. They were generally from 140 to 160 feet long, about 30 feet beam and six foot hold, and were a much better class of boats than those formerly built. They had side wheels and the cabins were full length.

We have been unable to secure information concerning the arrivals



and the departures of boats from Boonville during that year, but at Glascow there were 312.

The years between 1850 and 1860 are popularly termed by some as the "Golden Era" in steamboat navigation on the Missouri River, but Capt. A. J. Spahr thinks the period from 1866 to 1868, inclusive, to be the most prosperous. The improvements which had been made both in the machinery and in the construction of the hull, the adaptation of the state-room cabin, and the systematizing of the business all tend to lessen the danger of navigation and to increase the profits.

The advance made in navigation on the Missouri River had kept pace with the march of commerce in other parts of the world. Phil E. Chappel says in a "History of the Missouri River:"

"The first navigator on the Missouri River was the little blue-winged teal; the next the Indian, with his canoe; then came the half-civilized French voyageur, with his pirogue, paddling up stream or cordelling around the swift points. At a later day came the fur-trader with his keel-boat; still later there came up from below the little "dingey"—the single engine, one-boiler steamboat, which has been described. At last the evolution was complete, and there came the magnificent passenger steamer of the '50's, the floating palace of the palmy days of steamboating, combining in her construction every improvement that experience had suggested or the ingenuity of man had devised to increase the speed or add to the safety and comfort of the passenger.

"The fully equipped passenger steamer, in the heyday of steamboating on the Missouri River, was a magnificent specimen of marine architecture. She was generally about 250 feet long, 40 feet beam, and had a full-length cabin, capable of accommodating from 300 to 400 people. The texas, occupied solely by the officers, was on the hurricane roof. In addition to her passenger accommodation, she had a freight capacity of 500 to 700 tons. She was well proportioned, symmetrical, trim, fast and sat on the water like a thing of life. Her two tall smoke-stacks, with ornamental tops, between which was usually suspended some gilt letter or device, added much to her beauty. The pilot, on top of the texas, was highly ornamentel with glass windows on every side; a fence railing of scroll work surrounded the guards of the boiler deck and texas. The entire boat except the smoke-stack, was painted a dazzling white.

"The cabin of the boat, a long, narrow saloon, was a marvel of beauty in its snow white splendor. The floors of the cabin were covered with the softest of Brussels carpets, and the state-rooms were supplied with



every convenience. Indeed, the bridal chambers were perfect gems of elegance and luxury. The table was elegantly furnished, and the menu unsurpassed by that of any first-class hotel. Each boat had, in the ladies' cabin, a piano, and generally a brass band, and always a string band was carried. After the table was cleared away at night a dance was always in order, the old Virginia reel being the favorite dance. The social feature of a trip on one of these elegant boats was most charming."

Costs of Steamboats.—The estimated cost of one of the boats above described, during the period between 1850 and 1860 was from \$50,000 to \$75,000. The captains received about \$200 per month, clerks \$150, mates \$125, engineers about the same as mates. These wages included board, and were based on the size of the boat, labor and danger as well as the profits of the business. The pilot, however, received princely wages, sometimes as much as \$1,600 per month. He was the autocrat of the boat, and absolutely controlled her navigation. It was for him to determine when the boat should run or "lay by."

However, piloting on the Missouri River was a science, demanding of the pilot great skill and a wonderful memory of localities. The river channel, its bends, cliffs, bars and obstructions were visualized in his mind as well in the darkest night and densest fog as if seen on the clearest day. The weal or woe of the floating palace, with its rich cargo of merchandise and human freight, depended upon his skill and ever alert vigilance.

Locally Owned Steamboats.—Capt. A. J. Spahr, known in the prosperous river days as "Bud" Spahr, was one of the leading pilots on the Missouri. It is his opinion that the most prosperous period in steamboating on the Missouri were the years 1866, '67 and '68. He tells of a certain pilot on the Missouri who entered into a contract to pilot at \$1,600 per month for eight months, "work or play." Also that Capt. C. H. Brewster of Boonville, who was clerk on the "Cora," a boat of about 5,000 tons, on his return from St. Louis to Fort Benton, turned over to the owner of the "Cora," Capt. Joe Kinney, the sum of \$45,000—profits of the trip.

From Captain Spahr, we gather the following information: Capt. Joe Kinney, who lived on the opposite side of the river from Boonville, was the owner of the following boats at different times: Kate Kinney, a side wheeler and a fine boat; Kate Kinney, stern wheel; St. Lake, Bacon, Fannie Ogden, Cora, stern wheel; Cora, side wheel; R. W. Dugan and Alice, and a large interest in the W. H. H. Russell, Twilight and Omaha.



Among those of our local citizens engaged and interested largely in steamboating were: Capt. Joe Kinney, as above stated; Capt. Henry McPherson, owner of, or largely interested in, the Jennie Lewis; J. L. Stephens, Cavier, Lieut. Girard D. Allen, Captain St. John; Capt. Dave Kaiser, Wm. Linge, pilot; "Bud" Spahr, pilot; Geo. Homan, pilot; Jesse Homan, pilot; "Billy" Young, pilot; Capt. C. H. Brewster, C. W. Sombarts (owner of C. W. Sombart), and Capt. D. DeHaven, captain of South Western owned by a company of Boonville citizens. There were doubtless others but we have been able to get information concerning only the foregoing.

Wrecking of Steamboats.—Space will not permit us in this chapter to give the names of the boats wrecked and destroyed on the Mississippi, nor to give an account of any of these unfortunate events. Suffice it to say that the list of lost boats contains the names of over 300. Of those names, 193 were sunk by coming in contact with snags, 25 by fire, and the remainder by explosions, rocks, bridges, storms and ice.

As most of the boats ran in the lower Missouri, more than three-fourths of the number were wrecked between Kansas City and the mouth of the river. It has been stated on authority that there are buried in the lower bends of the river the wrecks of more than 200 steamboats, covered with the accumulated sands of more than a half century.

Santa Fe Trail, William Becknell Founder.—Next in importance to the magnificent steamboat traffic which so directly added to the growth and prosperity of Cooper County, was that of the Santa Fe trail. The first concerted organized effort to reach and open up trade and commerce with Santa Fe. New Mexico, was inaugurated by William Becknell, who lived on the north side of the Missouri, not far from Boonville.

Becknell published an advertisement in the Franklin "Intelligencer" "to enlist a company destined to Santa Fe for the purpose of trading for horses and mules, catching wild animals of every description that might be for the advantage of the company." It was emphasized that all men joining the expedition were to bind themselves by oath to submit to such orders and rules as the company when assembled might adopt. The number of men sought to be enlisted in this expedition was limited to 70, and applications were to be received up to Aug. 4, 1822. These applicants were directed to meet at the home of Ezekiel Williams, known as the "lost trapper," on the Missouri River, five miles above Franklin, to secure a pilot and appoint officers. At this meeting, however, only 11 men assembled, and Becknell was chosen captain. It was then determined



that 30 men would be the number sufficient to undertake the expedition, and that the company as organized should cross the Missouri River at Arrow Rock on September the first.

The expedition was highly successful, and the men returned in January, 1822. William Becknell became the founder of the phenomenal Santa Fe Trail, of which Franklin, for a number of years, was the thriving center. But, alas, for more than 80 years the treacherous waters of the Missouri have eddied the shifting sands of the treacherous stream and have covered the places where the restless, indomitable and adventurous early settlers met and jostled, traded and trafficked, fitted and equipped the caravans for the great trade of the wilderness; and who on their return from successful trips, boasted of exploits and adventures, and displayed the evidences of their prosperity and wealth.

Boonville Becomes Active Mart.—A few years after 1826, the year in which the waters of the turbulent Missouri commenced encroaching upon the beautiful city of Franklin, Boonville assumed its dominant position on the Santa Fe trail. Steamboats began to land in increasing numbers along the river front, especially at the foot of what is now Main street, and there continued for years a wonderful activity.

The hum of activity; the loud and strident voices of mates, frequently punctured with oaths as they drove the stevedores to greater activity; the monotonous songs of the negroes chanting the river melodies, as they strove, heaved and perspired; the long line of prairie schooners with teams of patient, plodding oxen loading for the great trail of the wilderness; the flare of the torches at night reflected in the waters; and the indescribable grace of the steamboat as she gently pressed the wharf and lowered her gang-plank and the hurly-burly; the passengers crowding the rail eagerly gazing on the shore scene, or with sparkling eyes ready to pass the gang-plank; all are now but sweet memories of halcyon days, obscured by the sands of more than half a century.

Use of Oxen.—Experience demonstrated along about 1821 that oxen were better adapted to the Santa Fe trail than mules, and from this time on the oxen were more generally used than the mules.

When oxen were used, the day was divided usually into two drives of six or eight miles each day. As soon as early dawn approached, the first drive started and its termination was in a measure decided by the most favorable camping place where grass and water were to be found in plenty. About midday the wagons were corraled and the cattle were given food. In very hot weather the afternoon drive was not ordered



until about three or four o'clock in the afternoon. On such days the drive continued until nine or ten o'clock at night. When the oxen were unyoked, they were turned over to the night herder, who kept waten over them as they moved about seeking the best grass. As it was only necessary for the herder to keep track of the leader of the herd, one man could easily watch over as many as 300 or 400 head of oxen at night. In the herd on the trail, there developed, very soon after the start on the trail, one animal which all the others recognized as a leader. Wherever the leader of the herd went, the rest of the herd followed. The night herder always kept track of the leader, and frequently got off his mule, drove a peg in the ground to which he attached a long rope, that allowed the mule some range, rolled himself up in his blanket and went to sleep. Moreover, when the grass was scarce, the leader would wander about the plains, and all the herd would follow, thus requiring the night herder to follow and keep awake.

If the grass was plentiful the herd would often obtain a sufficient supply in three or four hours, and would then lie down until morning. At the first appearance of dawn, the night herder rounded up the oxen, and started for the corral. When in close proximity, he would shout "Roll out, roll out, roll out." This was the signal for the men to prepare breakfast and be ready to yoke up. When all was ready, each teamster answered, "All set." Then came the order, "Fall in." The second order, "Stretch out." Then with creaking yokes and rattling wheels, the train moved on with the dignified pace of oxen.

First Railroads.—The building of railroads in Missouri, commenced in 1859; this year marked the completion of the Hannibal & St. Joseph railroad, the first railway extending to the Missouri river. This sounded the death knell of steamboat traffic on the Missouri, and by the same token, there passed into the dimly remembered past, the trials and thrills of the Santa Fe trail.

The first rail of the first railroad built in the United States was laid on July 4, 1828, by Charles Carroll, who was at the time the only surviving signer of the Declaration of Independence.

For a year or two, cars and coaches were drawn by horses, but after that the locomotive engine was introduced. Fifteen miles of this road had been completed by 1830. Other railroads had been planned, and in a few years were under construction, so that by 1850, a little more than 9,000 miles of railroad had been built in the United States.

Notwithstanding this progress in railroad building throughout the



country, not one mile was constructed in Missouri until 1851. However, a peculiar road was started in 1849 or 1850, which extended to a point on · the Missouri opposite Lexington, was operated by horse power, and its rails and cross ties were built entirely of timber. Missouri was fortunate in having great natural highways of commerce in the Mississippi and Missouri rivers and their tributaries. The steamboats then coming into general use made these natural highways all the more important and profitable to Missouri by establishing connections not only with the outside world, but also between different parts of the state. Along the Mississippi and Missouri and their tributaries were thriving and prosperous towns, and these seemed well satisfied with the conditions, as they then existed. Eastern capitalists either were not able to take up railroad building in Missouri, or did not consider it to their advantage to do so. However, agitation for railroad building began as early as 1836. A railroad convention was held on April 30, of that year, at St. Louis. Delegates to the number of 59, representing 11 different counties, including Cooper, assembled at St. Louis at this time, and passed various resolutions in which the advantages of railroads were set forth.

It seems to us at this day, rather strange that they recommended two lines of railroads running out of St. Louis, one to Fayette, by way of St. Charles, Warrenton, Fulton and Columbia, for the purpose of opening up an agricultural region, the other to the valley of Bellvue in Washington County, with a branch to the Merrimac Iron Works in Crawford County, for the purpose of developing the mineral region.

Congress was also petitioned by this convention to grant 500,000 acres of public lands to encourage these enterprises, and it was also urged that the state of Missouri place its credit at the disposal of the companies that would undertake to build these roads.

Governor Boggs, in the fall of the same year, in his message to the Legislature, strongly urged a general system of railroad construction. Doubtless, inspired by this convention of railroad delegates, and the recommendation of the governor, the Legislature proceeded to incorporate, during the months of Jan. and Feb., 1836, at least 18 railroad companies whose aggregate capital stock amounted to about \$7,875,000.

The early thirties were a period of general speculation throughout the United States, and the Missouri Legislature in granting franchises to railroad companies so freely and generously, was only following the example of many other states. However, little progress was made, in railroad building by these companies, due doubtless, in a large part, to a panic in



1837, and for 10 years thereafter, failing to do so, the public lost interest in railroad enterprises. The 500,000 acres of land granted by Congress to assist in internal improvements in Missouri, were divided among the various counties of the state; to be used in the construction of roads.

It was not until 1850 that the people again became interested in rail-road building. At this time the population of the state had increased to 682,044. This increase in population was not confined to the older settled portions of the state, that is along the Missouri and Mississippi Rivers, but also in the more inland sections. The country had recovered from the panic of 1837, and the spirit of enterprise was aroused throughout the country. St. Louis became roused. In 1850, her population was 80,081, and she was the leading manufacturing center in the Mississippi valley, but Chicago was rapidly gaining upon her.

Missouri was being roused. Governor King proposed to the legislature in his message in 1850, that the state should lend its credit to the railroad companies by issuing bonds, and lending them the money realized from the sale of these bonds. The companies were to pay an annual interest at the rate of six per cent, and to pay off the principal in 20 years.

On Feb. 22, 1851, a law was passed by the Legislature, granting aid to two railroad companies, the Hannibal & St. Joseph, and the Pacific. The first was granted \$1,500,000, and the latter \$2,000,000. The Hannibal & St. Joseph, which had been incorporated in 1846 was to build a road which would connect Hannibal, on the Mississippi, with St. Joseph, on the Missouri. The Pacific, which had been incorporated between 1847 and 1851, was to construct a road which would run from St. Louis to Jefferson City, and from thence to the western boundary of the state.

We shall follow the history of railroad building no further in the state of Missouri, save only where it directly affects Cooper county.

It was in the building of the Missouri Pacific railway, that Boonville, and Cooper county, in all probability, lost her great opportunity. Boonville had the advantage of water transportation, and was the most important and most popular town or city in this section of the state, and some of its business men, though farsighted and prosperous, thought that any railroad coming west from St. Louis through a region of country surrounding Boonville, or within 20 or 30 miles of its proposed route, would naturally deflect from its course, and take in Boonville. Efforts to secure the road was not characterized by that activity and enthusiasm usually manifested by men who were attempting to avail themselves of an enterprise, the success of which would greatly and grandly enure for the



benefit of their town, and the speedy building up of its material interest, as well as the interest of the county.

The golden prize (the Missouri Pacific), with all its promised for the future, was really to be given to the Vine-clad city, upon certain conditions but, through the lukewarmness, indifference and tardiness of those who believed the Missouri Pacific road would come to Boonville whether solicited or not, it was bestowed upon another and far less pretentious raval and claimant. Had they acted upon the advice of the poet, who said:

"Shun delays, they breed remorse,"

they would have taken the instant "by the forward top", and would have had no cause for repentance and regret.

The citizens of Boonville had a meeting and instructed Dr. Wm. H. Trigg, one of their most wealthy and prominent business men, to go to St. Louis and confer with Mr. Allen, who was at the time manager of the Missouri Pacific railroad. The doctor waited upon Mr. Allen at his office in St. Louis, and had an extended interview with him in reference to bringing the road by way of Boonville. Nothing definite, however, was arrived at or agreed upon.

The road was chartered Feb. 21, 1857, to run from a point between Jefferson City and Round Hill, in the direction of Topeka, Kansas. The first meetings of the company took place before the war. In 1860, the charter was amended, so as to permit the construction of the road north to Boonville. The county of Cooper then subscribed \$150,000 in bonds to the road. During the war the road bed was graded, and after the close of the war the county subscribed the additional sum of \$100,000 in bonds. The road was finally completed through Cooper County in the spring of 1869.

The road was commenced in 1870. Cooper County subscribed \$100,-000 toward its construction through the county; Boonville township, \$100,000; Pilot Grove township, \$40,000; and Clear Creek township, \$30,000. The road was completed in 1873.

Previous to 1870, a railroad bridge had been talked of by such prominent citizens of Boonville as Captain Jo L. Stephens, H. Bunce, J. L. O'Bryan, and others of Cooper County, Colonels Elliott and Estill, of Howard County, and Messrs. Marvin and Barrett, of Sedalia but no steps were taken to secure the building of the same until the months of October and November of that year. During these months a preliminary survey was made by General Wm. Sooy Smith, which fully demonstrated the



practicability of constructing a bridge at moderate cost. The work, however, did not begin in earnest until the road bed and franchise belonging to the Tebo and Neosho railroad passed into the hands of the Missouri, Kansas and Texas railroad company. That powerful corporation infused new life into the enterprise and determined to push the work to rapid completion. A charter was obtained, and an act of Congress passed authorizing the construction of the bridge. A proposal was made by the American Bridge Company, and accepted by the Boonville Bridge Company for the building of the bridge. Men and machinery made their appearance about the middle of Sept., 1872. During the fall and winter following, cribs and caissons for the foundations were framed, the abutments built, quarries opened, and machinery and materials got in a general state of readiness for the spring and summer work. The bridge was completed about Jan., 1874.

Rebuilding of Bridges-Road Improvement.-In Sept., 1905, the local rains were so heavy that all the streams within Cooper County were swollen beyond precedent. They overflowed the banks and covered much of the adjoining land in many places. Most of the bridges of the county were washed away or wrecked. Iron structures of which the county felt proud were but straws in the way of the surging waters in what were in ordinary times small streams. This was an unfortunate occurrence and seemed to be a severe blow to the county. A difficult problem faced the county court. There was nothing like sufficient money in the treasury nor funds to be anticipated to rebuild and reconstruct these bridges necessary to the traffic of the county. Necessity is truly the mother of invention, and the county court was compelled to pursue an ingenius course. All were clamoring for bridges in their respective localities. Being unable to meet the demands the county court informed those petitioning for bridges that as soon as the money was available the court would at once build the bridges but that it was impossible to construct all that were needed at once. In determining what bridge or bridges would be first constructed they informed the petitioners in the immediate locality of the bridges that they would construct first the bridge in the locality where the greatest subscription was raised and sent the court for such purpose. This at first met with some opposition, but the people realizing the wisdom of the court's action and that those in the immediate locality of the particular . bridge would be benefited more than those further removed, they responded to the court's suggestion and soon thereafter the action of bridge building across the streams of Cooper County began. Much sooner than had been hoped by the most optimistic. Every bridge in Cooper County



was restored. This also was the beginning of an aroused interest in better roads and a few years after bridges were constructed the court adopted a policy with reference to cutting down hills and establishing better grades for roads, in other words, it offered to the people for the purpose of reducing the grade of any road as much from the county treasury as the local people would subscribe. This action on the part of the court met the hearty approval of the people and many bad grades throughout the county were greatly improved. About this time was also established and marked out the Santa Fe trail from Boonville through Cooper County to the Cooper County line on the road to Arrow Rock. This entire stretch of road was graded in the best and most approved manner. Drag districts were established. This highway was kept in the best condition for travel. Many tourists passing over it from other states pronounces it to be the best dirt road in our country. In different portions of the county the people then began to form special road districts and adopted the extensive use of drags. The automobile made its appearance among the farmers and every owner of an automobile became a "good roads" booster. It will be remembered that upon the first appearance of the automobile in our county the farmers were antagonistic to its use and so bitter and unreasonable was the opposition on the part of some that various and numerous obstructions were placed in the roads to make hazardous and impede the use of this, then, new mode of travel. However, it is now the farmer who owns the automobile. It is, to him, a necessity, as it in a measure eliminates space and time. There is at this time a strong sentiment and agitation for hard surface roads. In 1918 the Boonville special road district voted bonds to the extent of \$100,000 which together with a like amount that will be received from the government, to-wit, another \$100,-000 will go far to further improve our roads.

No prophet of the present day, however great his vision, can foretell the transportation and mode of travel of the future. Even now man practically dominates the air and, in speed and distance of flight, puts to shame its feathered inhabitants. It was but the other day that Captain John Alcock and Lieutenant A. W. Brown, in a bombing areoplane crossed the Atlantic from New Foundland to Ireland, a distance of 1,900 miles in 16 hours and 12 minutes. Our government is at the present time arranging for a flight around the world and mail routes by aeroplane are being established.

Less than half a century back Jules Verne in his story of how the (7)

-



imaginary Phileas Fogg had encircled the globe in 80 days, set the world to talking and marveling about the accelerated speed of life, yet less than 20 years after or about 30 years ago Nellie Bly, a reporter for a New York paper, in actual travel, clipped eight days off the record of the marvelous trip of Phileas Fogg. In 1911 Andre Jaeger-Schmidt made the planetary loop in a trifle less than 40 days. Thus from 1872 when Verne calculated Phileas Fogg record-setting tour until 1911 only a matter of 39 years, mankind had come a half nearer the flying heels of time. Thus the imagination and vision of Jules Verne has been discounted by actual facts. What we may yet expect we would not hazzard a conjecture.



CHAPTER VI.

THE WAR OF 1812 AND INDIAN TROUBLES.

ERECTION OF FORTS-KILLING OF SMITH-CAPTURE COURSAULT-TODD AND SMITH KILLED-DISCOVERY OF INDIANS-CHASED BY INDIANS-SETTLERS TAKE UP TRAIL-CAMPBELL KILLED-SETTLERS MOVE TO SOUTH SIDE OF RIVER-DRAXTON COOPER, JR., KILLED-JOSEPH STILL KILLED-KILLING OF WILLIAM MCLEAN-ATTEMPT TO KILL AUSTIN-GREGG KILLED AND DOUGHTY CAPTURED-NEGRO "JOE" KILLED-COURSAULT KILLED-MURDER OF RAMSEY FAMILY-CAPTAIN SARSHALL COOPER MURDERED-TWO NEGROS CAPTURED-RAGERS COME TO RELIEF-DODGE AND COOPER CONTROVERSY-LETTER TO GOVERNOR-SAMUEL MCMAHON AMEUSHED-BUILDING OF HANNAH COLE FORT-INDIAN TREATY-ADDITIONAL INCIDENTS.

In time of profound peace, a British man-of-war of superior force, made a surprise attack upon the Chesapeake in the waters of the United States, and in consequence thereof, President Jefferson, in July, 1807, issud a proclamation of embargo. This caused much excitement among the people and fomentation among the Indians of the Northwest and on the borders of the territory. It naturally filled the minds of the settlers on the frontier with anxiety.

The difficulties between England and the United States remaining unadjusted, and becoming greater with the lapse of time, war was declared in 1812.

Erection of Forts.—The settlers in the Boonslick country began the immediate erection of forts. The largest fort of the settlement was Cooper's Fort, a stockade flanked by log houses erected in a bottom prairie near the present town of Glascow, near the Missouri River. About 150 yards between it and the river, a common field of 250 acres was worked



by all the inhabitants of this fort. Twenty families and a number of young men resided in the fort.

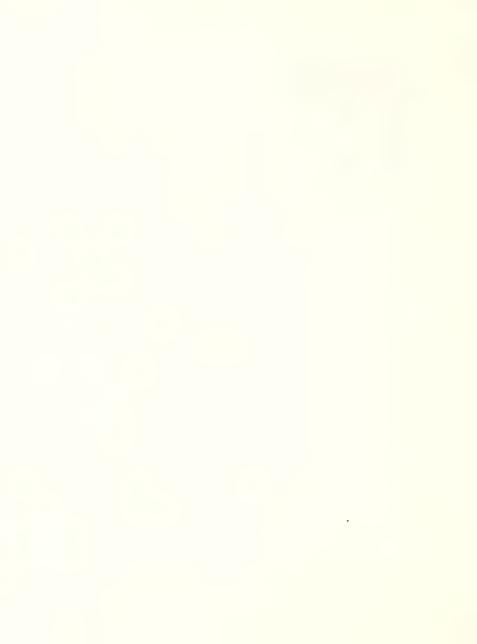
McLean's Fort, afterwards called Fort Hempstead, was erected on a high hill near Sulphur Creek, on the bluff about one mile from the present town of New Franklin. Fort Kincaid was near the river, about one and one-half miles from the present site of Old Franklin; the first was so named in honor of David Kincaid. Then, there was Head's Fort, four miles above Rocheport on the Big Mohiteau, near the old Boonslick trail from St. Charles, not far from what was then called the Spanish Needle Prairie. It was the most easterly fort of the settlement.

These forts were on the north side of the river. On the south, the first fort erected was Cole's Fort, which was located in the "Old Fort Field", about one and one-half miles east of the present site of Boonville, north of the Boonville and Rocheport road. The second fort erected on the south side of the river, was the Hannah Cole Fort, located on a bluff overlooking the river, at a point of rocks, where a lime-kiln once stood. This last fort, however, was not erected until 1814. This place was selected by the settlers as the most suitable for defense, being located at the edge of a very steep bluff and easily defended, and also affording facilities to obtain a good supply of water. In order to make the supply of water secure during an Indian attack, the settlers ran a long log over the edge of the bluff, and attached to it a rope and windlass to draw up the water.

McMahan's Fort also was located on the south side of the river, supposed to be about five miles from Cooper's Fort, but we have been unable to determine its exact location.

When Stephen Cole, assisted by his neighbors, had completed the erection of the first Cole fort, all the families living around, especially on the south side of the river, gathered at this fort for protection from the savages.

The Cole fort consisted of a stockade flanked by log cabins, and here lived all the families south of the Missouri, during a greater part of the War of 1812. Many mouths were to be fed, and they were hearty feeders. Their meat consisted entirely of wild game, which they killed and secured from the forest, or fish caught from the river. For this purpose they sent out hunting parties from day to day. At this time all was not ease and comfort within the fort, and the white men were denied the freedom of the forest by the wily savage. The hunter who sallied forth, as it was necessary for him to do was like Argus with his hundred eyes, and Briar-



eus, with his hundred hands, first to watch and then to guard. When chased or surrounded by the Indians, figuratively speaking, he put on the helmet of Pluto, which made him invisible.

Killing of Smith.—A few months after Cole Fort was completed, Indians were reported in the neighborhood. The Indians consisting of a band of about 400, made their appearance before the fort. At this time there were two hunting parties in the forest after game, in one of which were two men by the names of Smith and Savage, who on their return to the fort were espied by the Indians. Smith and Savage endeavored to break through the cordon of Indians surrounding the fort. They were pursued by the Indians, and the savages shot at them several times. In the first fire Smith was severely wounded, but struggling, he staggered on to within 50 yards of the fort, where the Indians again fired, two balls taking effect and felling him to the ground. Only Savage succeeded in attaining the fort.

As soon as Savage saw his companion fall he ran to his assistance, but Smith, realizing that he was mortally wounded and that his end was near, handed Savage his gun and told him to flee and save himself. The Indians were in close pursuit, and in order to save himself, Savage was compelled to leave his unfortunate companion and make his escape. Although he was shot at perhaps 25 times, he succeeded in reaching the fort unhurt. The Indians scalped Smith, and barbarously mutilated his body, as was then their custom. They then withdrew to the adjacent woods and laid seige to the fort.

The Indians, who pursued Savage in his successful endeavor to escape to the fort, came into full view of the settlers in the fort, and several of them might have been killed had the settlers deemed it wise and expedient to do so.

Indeed, it is said that Samuel Cole, who was in the fort at the time, begged his mother to let him shoot an Indian. Samuel then was but a little shaver about twelve years of age. Doubtless he burned with ambition and his little heart throbbed by reason of his eager and earnest desire to kill the red men, thinking not of the consequences. However his mother, Hannah Cole, with wisdom born of experience, forbade him to shoot.

The Indians had as yet shown no disposition to fire upon the fort, and the inmates, there being but six men in the fort, did not wish to rouse their anger by killing any of them. They also hoped that before an attack



was made by the Indians, that those settlers who were yet out hunting would arrive and thus augment the forces within the fort.

They realized that against such overwhelming forces they could not long maintain themselves, and that their only hope was escape. During the following day the remaining settlers who were outside the fort evaded the vigilant cordon of savages, and doubtless following the route up or down the river reached the fort. However dire their straits, aid came fortuitously, or by act of Providence. On the following day a boat loaded with Indian goods and containing 25 kegs of powder, 400 pounds of balls, and a keg of whiskey, in charge of Captain Coursault and belonging to French traders of St. Louis, was going up the river for the purpose of trading these articles with the Indians.

Capture of Coursault-Escape of Settlers. This aroused the indignation of the settlers, and Benjamin Cooper admenished Coursault of the danger and impropriety of supplying the Indians with ammunition under existing conditions, for with the ammunition the white settlers would be slain. Coursault seemed to see and appreciate the danger of this and promised to return down the river. It seemed to the settlers, however, that he agreed with reluctance, and as they were in doubt whether or not he would descend, they established a guard on the river. Their suspicion was well founded, and their caution well taken, for a day or so afterwards, about two o'clock in the morning, Coursault was intercepted attempting to go up the river, the oars of his boat muffied. He was commanded to run his boat ashore, but he did not stop, and refused to obey the command. Then Captain Cooper fired, but Captain Sarshall Cooper knocked the gun up, thus saving Coursault's life. Coursault, realizing that the settlers were in deadly earnest, brought his boat to the shore. The ammunition and whiskey were confiscated by the settlers and Coursault himself held captive for a short time. He was finally allowed to return home with his goods, except the ammunition and the large keg of whiskey.

After this, however, Coursault proved himself loyal to the Americans in the War of 1812. He bravely assisted in the defense of Cotesans Dessein, when it was attacked by the Indians, and during the war he loyally aided in the defense of the country against the Indians. He was captain of the Cote sans Dessein Company. In this engagement, an account of which is given in this chapter, Coursault lost his life.

By reason of the capture of this boat, the settlers were enabled to make their escape from Fort Cole. They crossed the river in this boat to



Fort Kincaid or Fort Hempstead, which was located about one mile from the end of the great iron bridge over the Missouri River at Boonville. They succeeded in taking with them their families, all their stock, furniture and belongings of other nature. The fort was surrounded by savages on all sides, save on the river front, and yet, in the face of all this, the white men saved not only themselves, but all their personal property in the fort, as well as their live stock.

After they had crossed the river, the Frenchmen and their leader, Coursault, were permitted to return down the river with their boat, with the strong admonition that if they ever dared come up the river again with supplies for the Indians they would handle them with "short shrift".

The ammunition captured and confiscated at this time, was sufficient to last the settlers for a long time.

Previous to this, Joseph Jolly had supplied them with powder, manufactured by himself from saltpeter found in a cave near Rocheport. Whence came the saltpeter? "If true," as Houck says in his history of Missouri, "it is a fact also to be noted."

Smith was the first man killed within the present limits of Cooper County. All the settlers on the south side of the river had now moved to the north side.

Todd and Smith Are Killed.—In the early spring of 1812 prior to the killing of Smith on the south side of the river, Jonathan Todd and Thomas Smith started down the Missouri either to pick out a piece of land on which to settle, or to find a stray horse, possibly both. Todd and Smith lived on the north side of the Missouri. They had gone as far as the present line between Howard and Boone Counties, when they were unexpectedly attacked by the Indians. The struggle was long and hard, and several Indians were killed, but Todd and Smith eventually paid the forfeit of their hardihood with their lives. The savages, after killing them, cut off their heads, and literally cut out their hearts and placed them on poles by the side of the trail. Soon the news of the killing of Todd and Smith was brought to the fort, and a party of men was sent out to recover their bodies. After they had traveled several miles, they captured an Indian warrior, who seemed to be spying on their movements, and they started to the fort with their captive in order to secure information from him. On their return, when they arrived within two miles of the fort, the Indian prisoner suddenly broke away from them, and attempted to make his escape. The Indian was fleet of foot, and although the settlers pursued



him about one-half a mile, they found that they could not overtake him and capture him alive. Then with unerring aim they shot him, killing him instantly.

The killing of these white settlers happened before the settlers on the south side had moved to the north side of the river. Immediately the settlers on both sides of the river organized and began to act with one accord. They sent out scouting expeditions in different directions to ascertain the lay of the ground, whether the Indians were in the neighborhood and whether they were really upon the warpath.

Discover Indians,-James Cole and James Davis were sent out upon one of these scouting expeditions. After scouting around for some time, they were unable to discover any trace of the savages in the neighborhood, or to find out anything about their plans. They were preparing to return to the fort, when they discovered a large band of Indians in pursuit of them, and directly between them and the fort, in which were their families and friends, unconscious of their danger. They could not withstand the attack of the large body of Indians in the open woods, and they knew that they would soon be surrounded. Their return to the fort was seemingly cut off. However, they started for what then was called Johnson's Factory, a trading post kept by a man named Johnson. It was situated on the Moniteau Creek, in what is now Moniteau County, about two hundred yards from the Missouri River. They reached the factory or trading post that afternoon, and the Indians immediately surrounded the place. Cole and Davis knew, as true scouts, that it was their duty to warn their friends and neighbors, and that unless they received the warning they would easily fall prey to the savages. That the forts might be warned of their danger in time to prepare for the attack, which seemed certain, these hardy rangers and scouts determined at all hazards to escape and bear to them the tidings. As long as they remained at the trading post, they were safe from the shots of the enemy, at least for a time. To leave the fort, they ran the hazard of the scalping knife, and mutilated bodies. They resolved upon a daring method. At about midnight, with the utmost caution as to noise, they took up a plank from the floor of the factory, crawled through the floor, and with stealth and cunning reached the creek. Fortunately, there they found a canoe, and silently floated down to the river, evading the vigilance of the savages. But just as they reached the river, an unlucky stroke of the paddle against the side of the canoe, revealed them to the Indians, who at once started in pursuit in canoes.



The Indians pursued them to what is known as Big Lick, in Cooper County, where being closely pressed, Cole and Davis turned, and each killed an Indian. The Indians then left off pursuit. The two settlers reached Cole's Fort in safety, and announced to the astonished settlers that they were indeed on the verge of a long and blood war, with Indians on the war path in the immediate vicinity.

From there the tidings were conveyed to the other forts. The hearts of the bravest were filled with dismay. They knew that their numbers were few, and that to withstand the attack of the great Indian nations living around them would try the courage and the sagacity of the stoutest.

However, no attack was made by the band of Indians who had pursued Cole and Davis. Doubtless because they knew that their presence was known in the neighborhood, and they well knew that the forts would be prepared and expecting to receive them.

Chased by Indians.—Nothing being seen or heard of Indians for some time, in the summer of the same year, Samuel Cole, Stephen Cole and Muke Box started from Kincaid's Fort on a hunting expedition and crossed the river where Boonville now stands, penetrating the forest to the Petit Saline Creek. They hunted and fished for two days and were preparing to return upon the third, when they heard the sound of shooting in the direction of the river, where they had left their canoe. Knowing that there were no whites on the south side of the river, except themselves, they concluded that the shots were fired by Indians. However they immediately started by a circuitous route to the river, to gain possession of their canoe. When they arrived at the residence where once lived Delaney Belin, they discovered that a band of Indians was in pursuit of them. Not knowing the number in pursuit, but supposing them to be numerous, they immediately separated, and took different routes through the woods. They agreed to meet at the place where they had left their canoe. Here they met, but the Indians had stolen their canoe. As the Indians were still in hot pursuit of them, they hastily lashed three cottonwood logs together, placed their guns, clothing, equipment, etc., upon this small but hastily constructed raft, and swam over the river, pushing it before them, and landed on the north side of the river, about two and one-half miles below the present city of Boonville. They reached the fort in safety that evening, and reported their adventure with the Indians. The settlers then made their preparations against any attack by the savages. Next morning tracks of Indians were discovered around and



near the fort, and it was found that the fort had been reconnoitred during the night by a band of eight Indians.

At this time there were very few men in Fort Kincaid. They, therefore, sent to Cooper's and McLean's Forts for reinforcements, as they supposed that this band of eight was but the scouting party of a large number of Indians.

Settlers Take Up Trail of Indians.—The other forts sent reinforcements to the number of forty-two, which soon arrived, and together with the men belonging to Kincaid's Fort, they started in pursuit of the Indians of whom by this time they had discovered to be but a small band. They found their trail, pursued them for some distance, and surrounded them finally in a hollow within about four miles of the present site of New Franklin.

The Indians concealed themselves in the brush and thickets, and behind timber, not being able to see the Indians, the fire of the settlers at first was very much at random. The fight continued for a long time. However, four Indians were killed, and the remaining four, though badly wounded, escaped. None of the settlers were killed and only one, a man named Adam Woods, was severely wounded, but he afterwards recovered.

Night came on and the pursuit was deferred. The next day the rangers again took up the trail of the surviving four Indians, which was plainly marked with blood. They followed it to the river, and there found the canoe, which the savages had two days before stolen from Samuel Cole and his companion. In this canoe the Indians had hoped to make their escape. The sides of the canoe were covered with blood, showing that the Indians had attempted to push it into the river, but on account of being weakened by loss of blood, could not do so. After hunting them for some time in vain, the party returned to the fort.

In August a band of eight Indians was followed by a party of 25 or 30 men from Cooper's and Kincaid's Forts. These Indians had killed some cattle and had stolen about 10 or 12 horses. They drove the horses away to the high ground not over three or four hundred yards from the bottom to a place about three miles from the present town of Franklin, where they tied the horses in the thicket.

Captain Cooper, with 25 or 30 men, among them Lindsay Carson, the father of Kit Carson; David Boggs, Stephen Jackson; William Thorpe, afterward a Baptist preacher; and James Cole, who in 1867 gave Draper this version of the affair, found the horses in the thicket, and then followed the trail of the Indians into the hollow below.



After going not much more than a quarter of a mile, they divided into three parties; Captain Cooper, with one party, going up to the left, another party going direct up the hollow, and the third party up the eastern bank, skirting the hollow.

After entering the mouth of the hollow, five of the men, whose feet had become blistered from long and hot pursuit, remained behind and sat down on a log, some one hundred yards above where the hollow commenced at the river bottom. Among them was James Barnes, whose horse had given out. As the three parties of whites advanced, the Indians, who as the event proved were in the hollow, seeing that the approaching settlers were too numerous for them, hid in the bushes till they passed. Then they ran out and came unexpectedly upon the men on the log, who when they saw the Indians fired on them. The Indians returned the fire and wounded Francis Woods through the thigh; they also wounded Barnes' horse. Both parties then sought the protection of the trees; this was about mid-day. When the three parties heard the firing they quickly returned, being but a short distance away, arrived nearly simultaneously and surrounded the Indians before they were aware of it. Captain Cooper's party was on the high point skirting the western side of the banks, twenty or thirty feet above the Indians and fired down on them. The Indians concealed themselves in the thick fern grass which was three or four feet high and they would rise up and shoot, then drop down and reload their guns. .

Captain Cooper then ordered a charge and the whole party being near enough to hear, suddenly ran down upon the Indians. One Indian who had his ball about half way down his rifle was knocked down by Lindsay Carson, and David Boggs shot off his gun between Carson's legs, the muzzle close to the Indian's head, shattering his head beyond recognition. Just then, Lieutenant McMahan with savage ferocity ran up and plunged his knife into the Indian's dead body, broke off the blade and made a flourish of the handle. In this encounter five Indians were killed, all shot to pieces.

A few days afterwards another dead Indian was found on the river two or three miles above the scene of conflict. He had attempted to leave there, but was too feeble to do so, and had died on the bank of the river. Unquestionably he was one of the band Captain Cooper had encountered. The above account we take from Honck's History of Missouri.

The party of whites then took possession of the horses and the Indians' guns and carried home Woods, who though badly wounded, recovered.



It is not known to what tribe these Indians belonged. However, it is thought that they were affiliated with the Saukees and Renards, or they may have been, as General Dodge supposed, Miamis.

Campbell Killed.—In July, 1812, a man by the name of Campbell, commonly called by his associates, "Potter", because of his trade, was killed on the north side of the river, about five miles northwest of the present site of Boonville. He and a man named Adam McCord went from Kincaid's Fort to Campbell's home to tie some flax. Savages, who were in ambush, concealed in some underbrush, fired upon them and shot Campbell through the body, but he ran about a hundred yards, climbed the fence, and pitched into the trunk of a tree which had blown down and there expired. The Indians, though they hunted for the body, did not succeed in finding it.

Adam McCord escaped without injury, and going to the fort, reported the death of Campbell, and the circumstances under which he had been killed.

The fact that later in 1814, Campbell's gun was found in the possession of the Miamis, by Colonel Cooper, when he had his altercation with General Dodge, on the south side of the river opposite Arrow Rock, leads us to believe that the savages that killed Campbell were a party of Miamis. The finding of Campbell's gun in the camp of the Miamis led up to the memorable quarrel between Colonel Cooper and General Dodge.

Settlers Move to South Side of River.—Not having seen any Indians for several months, in the spring of 1813 the settlers from the south side of the river who had gone to Kincaid's Fort in the previous spring, returned to their homes on the south side.

The year before, no crops had been raised, and they were anxious to put in their crops for the coming year. In order that they might put in their crops with safety, and be advised of the approach of the Indians, they stationed a guard in each corner of the field in which they were at work. From this time on, even after the establishing of peace in 1815, the settlers were kept continually on the watch against the savages, for every month or two, some small band of Indians would suddenly attack and slay some unsuspecting settler who had for the moment forgotten his usual caution, and who feeling secure from attack, because the Indians had not appeared for some time, suffered the severe penalty of his negligence.

The Indians, from this time on, never marched in large bands against the settlements, but came in small scouting parties, with the hope of waylaying and shooting down some unsuspecting, unwary settler, or murder unprotected women and children.



Several men of the Boonslick country were killed by the Indians during the two or three years following the return of the settlers from Kincaid's Fort to this side of the river. There may have been others of whom we can gain no trace, or find any record.

Braxton Cooper, Jr., Killed .- Braxton Cooper, Jr., was killed in Sept., 1813, two miles north of the present site of New Franklin. The Indians attacked him as he was cutting logs to build a house. He was a young man of much physical strength and courage. He was armed with rifle and hunting knife. The trampled condition of the ground and broken bushes gave certain evidence that the fight had been fast and furious. The howling of young Cooper's dog attracted attention from the fort, and this faithful friend of his master stood watchful sentinel until David Boggs and Jesse Turner crawled out during the night to the place. There they found Cooper dead, lying on his face. By his side lay his gun, and in his clenched right hand was his knife, bloody to the hilt. He was not scalped nor mutilated, positive evidence that the savages were put to flight before Cooper succumbed to his wounds. Not far from him was found an Indian buckskin shirt, with two holes in it, saturated with blood. How many of the Indians were killed or wounded the settlers could not determine, for the savages had removed all that might have given information, except the hunting shirt. The Indian trail was followed for a short distance, but was soon lost, and the settlers abandoned the pursuit as useless.

Joseph Still Killed.—Joseph Still and Stephen Cooper, the latter a youth of sixteen years, both belonging to the rangers of Fort Cooper, were sent up the Chariton River on a scouting expedition. On their return, when within about twenty miles of the fort, a band of one hundred Sac Indians intercepted them. The course that seemed most feasible was for them to break through the savage band and make for the fort. So the two rangers with cocked rifles unswervingly rode forward toward the waiting enemy. When within one hundred yards of the band, both fired and putting spurs to their horses charged furiously upon the Indians. Cooper killed one Indian brave and Still wounded another, but Still on reaching the Indian line was shot dead from his horse. Cooper, however, was more fortunate, and with waving rifle and strident battle cry succeeding in escaping the shower of bullets, arrows, and missiles aimed at him. He rode a fleet horse, and thus soon outdistanced his pursuers and reached the fort. This was in October, 1813.

Killing of William McLean.—William McLean was killed in Oct., 1813, by the Indians in what is now Howard County near the present site of



Fayette. William with Ewing McLean and four other men went to McLean's Fort, to pick out a piece of land, on which some one of them expected to settle. When they arrived at a short distance southwest of the present site of Fayette, they were attacked by a band of about 150 Indians. As soon as McLean and his companions saw them, McLean retreated towards the fort, and just as the white men were ascending a slant leading from a long, deep ravine, to the Moniteau Creek, the Indians fired a volley at them. One shot struck William McLean in the back of the head and he dropped dead from his horse. After satisfying themselves that he was dead, his remaining companions left his body, and continued their retreat to the fort, which they reached in safety. The Indians scalped McLean, cut out his heart, and literally backed him to pieces.

Attempt to Kill Austin.—Not long before the negro "Joe" was killed, a man by the name of Austin, who was stopping at McLean's Fort, while coming around the corner of a fence about two miles from the fort, discovered an Indian in the act of firing upon him. He suddenly reined up his horse and the ball passed through his horse's head. The horse fell upon Austin.

One Hough and Nicolas Burckhardt, who were some distance in the rear, saw what had happened, and Hough shot and wounded the Indian as he was jumping over the fence to kill Austin. Austin soon extricated himself, and reached the fort; so did Hough, but Burckhardt, who ran into the woods, did not come in until the next morning. This man Hough remained temporarily in the Boonslick country. He was a hunter and trapper on the Upper Missouri.

Gregg Killed and Daughter Patsy Captured.—Jesse Cox, and his son-in-law, William Gregg in 1814 made a settlement on the south side of the river above Arrow Rock. There they built a block house, a sort of family fort, and called it Cox's Fort. They began to make improvements, hunting also for subsistence. Gregg and Cox killed a bear on the twenty-third of October, and the next day Gregg went out on his horse to get it. He subsequently went to feed his hogs, and while doing so, was shot by an Indian lying in ambush. Gregg ran to the blockhouse, a hundred yards off, got inside the stockade, grasped his gun, and fell dead. It is said that seven bullets hit the gate-post of the stockade. It is said that after the Indians killed Gregg, they made an attack on the cabin and captured his daughter Patsy, and took her away as a prisoner. A party was immediately organized among the settlers to pursue the Indians. The girl was riding on horseback behind an Indian brave. One of her hands was tied



to the Indian's hand. The horse, on account of this double load, lagged behind the others. She in the hope of seeing some of the settlers following to rescue her, constantly looked behind. At last she discovered horsemen approaching, and prepared to escape, waiting until the white men were within 50 yards of her, when with her unbound hand, she suddenly seized and extracted the Indian's knife from its sheath, and cut the thong which bound her hand to his. She sprang to the ground and rushed into the brush on the side of the trail and disappeared. The pursuing party then fired on the Indians, who fled precipitatly. Jesse Cox and William Gregg were members of Sarshall Cooper's company.

According to another account, the Indians tomahawked their prisoner and fled, but she recovered. It is also said that Patsy Cox was the name of the young woman captured and that it was not Gregg.

Negro "Joe" Killed.—A negro named Joe, belonging to Samuel Brown, was killed by the Indians near Mr. Burkhard't farm about three quarters of a mile from what is now Estil's Station on the M. K. & T. railroad.

Coursault Killed.—Captain Coursault was killed in 1814 at Cote-sans Dessein in the attack on Roy's Fort. Cote-sans Dessein, now Bakersville, Callaway County, was a village of considerable importance and was located at the mouth of the Osage River. It is said that but for a Spanish land claim the capital of Missouri would doubtless have been located near this place.

It was settled by French families about 1810. Several block houses were erected there. One was called Tebeau or Tebo's Fort and one Roy's Fort. These forts were about three hundred yards apart; between them was a log house that served as a powder magazine for both forts.

One day Baptiste Roy went out to kill some venison, but when he had gone about a mile, he discovered that the Indians were hidden in the bushes, grass and weeds, so he immediately turned his horse and fled, and when nearing Tebo's Fort, he cried, "Indians, Indians."

All the men of the fort who were armed, hastened at once to meet the enemy, leaving only a few old men and a half dozen unarmed and partially grown negroes in the fort. Louis Roy was at his block house which was some two or three rods from Roy's Fort, which was vacant at the time.

When the others rushed forth to meet the Indians, Louis Roy excused himself by saying that he was fixing his ramrod, and kept busily at work scraping it.

About a mile or two below the fort, the settlers met the Indians, and



there the fight continued nearly all day, all fighting from behind trees. Finally the Indians were apparently driven away, but not before Captain Coursault and four or five others were killed. The number of Indians slain was never known. In the meantime, the Indians divided their forces and sent a band to attack Roy's Fort. They at once began the attack upon the block house in which were, at the time, Roy, his wife, Francois, and several other women.

Only two guns were to be had in the block house. These, however, Roy used effectively, the women keeping them loaded as fast as he fired. So accurate was his aim that he killed 14 Indians. The Indians disappeared, but warily returned, creeping up under the river bank. Suddenly they emerged between the two forts and made for the log house, which was used as a magazine. They took dry cedar which they had found, split it with their knives and tomahawks, and piled it around the log house magazine and set fire to it.

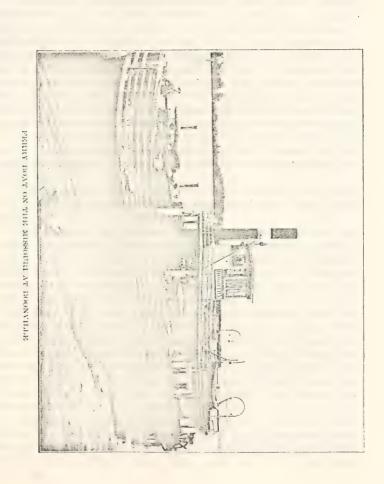
There were perhaps 40 or 50 Indians in this band. They were armed for the most part, with only bows and arrows. They yelled and capered with fiendish glee around the building as the fire spread. Soon, however, the flames reached the powder and their merriment and glee was changed to consternation. A tremendous explosion sent timbers and rafters flying into the air; Indians and parts of Indians were hurled in every direction; according to one account, about 20 of them, including those who ran and jumped into the river to soothe their anguish, were killed. The remainder of the party quickly disappeared.

Murder of Ramsey Family.—The most horrible incident of this war was the atrocious murder of the Ramsey family. Although it happened on the Femme Osage in St. Charles county the news of the atrocity spread far and wide, and stirred the indignation and resentment of the settlers of the Boonslick country.

Mrs. Ramsey having gone out to milk, was fired upon by the Indians and shot through the body. Her husband was a cripple, having but one leg. He saw his wife fall and managed to get her to the house, but as he reached the door, he received a wound in the thigh. At this time his three children were playing a short distance from his cabin. The Indians chased them around the house, and finally caught them and scalped them in the yard before the eyes of their parents. Ramsey and his wife both died from their wounds.

Capt. Sarshall Cooper Murdered.—One of the saddest events of the war was the tragic death of Sarshall Cooper, after whom Cooper County







was named. His death touched the hearts of the frontiersmen as had no other death in this section. He was, in fact, the beloved and acknowledged leader of the settlers north of the Missouri River.

The night of April 14, 1814, was dark and stormy, and the watchful sentinel could not see an object six feet in front of the stockade. Captain Cooper lived in one of the angles of the fort, and one day while sitting at his fireside with his family, his youngest child on his lap, and the others playing around the room, his wife sitting by his side sewing, the storm raging without, a single warrior crawled up to the fort, and made a hole just large enough for the muzzle of his gun through the clay between the logs. The noise of his work was drowned by the howling storm; he discharged the gun with effect fatal to Cooper, and Sarshall Cooper fell from his chair to the floor, a lifeless corpse, amidst his horror-stricken family.

Sarshall Cooper was a natural leader; he was about five feet 10 inches tall, of fine physique, a superior horseman, cool and deliberate. His wife was Ruth, a daughter of Stephen Hancock, the Boonsboro pioneer with Daniel Boone.

The muster-roll of Capt. Sarshall Cooper's company, dated April, 1812, is not without interest, and gives the names of the following officers and men:

Wm. McMahan, 1st lieutenant; David McQuilty, 2nd lieutenant; John Monroe, 3rd lieutenant; Ben Cooper, ensign; John McMurray, 1st sergeant; Sam McMahan, 2nd sergeant; Adam Woods, 3rd sergeant; David Todd, 4th sergeant; John Mathews, 5th sergeant; Andrew Smith, corporal; Thomas Vaugn, corporal; James McMahan, corporal; John Busby, corporal; James Barnes, corporal, Private Jesse Ashcraft, Jesse Cox, Sam Perry, Solomon Cox, Henry Ferrill, Harmon Gregg, Wm. Gregg, John Wasson, Josiah Higgins, David Gregg, Robert Cooper, Gray Bynums, David Cooper, Abbott Hancock, Wm. Thorp, Wm. Cooper, John Cooper, Jos. Cooper, Stephen Cooper, Wm. Read, Stehen Turley, Thos. McMahan, Jas. Anderson, Wm. Anderson, Stehen Jackson, John Hancock, Robert Irvin, Francis Cooper, Benoni Sappington, Jas. Cooley, Nathan Teague, Jas. Douglass, John Sneathan, Wm. Cresson, Jos. Cooley, Wm. McLane, Jas. Turner, Ervin McLane, Wm. Baxter, Peter Creason, David Burns, Price Arnold, John Smith, John Stephenson, Alfred Head, Gilliard Roop, Daniel Durbin, Jas. Cockyill, Jesse Tresner, Mitchell Poage, Townsend Brown, John Arnold, Robert Poage, Francis Berry, Lindsay Carson, David Boggs, Jesse Richardson, Robert Brown, John Peak, John Elliot, Jos. Beggs,



Andrew Carson, John Colley, Reuben Fugitt, Seibert Hubbard, John Berry, Wm. Brown, Francis Woods, Wm. Allen, Robert Wells, Jos. Moody, Jos. Alexander, Amos Barnes, Daniel Hubbard, Harris Jamison, Abraham Barnes, Wm. Ridgeway, Enoch Taylor, Mathew Kinkead, John Barnes, Henry Waedon, Otto Ashcraft, John Pursley, Wm. Monroe, Isaac Thornton, Stephen Feils, Dan Monroe, Giles Williams, Henry Barnes, Wm. Savage, Thomas Chandler, John Jokley, Stephen Cole, Wm. Robertson, Wm. Bolen, Mixe Box. Sabert Scott, John Savage, Jas. Cole, Stephen Cole, Jr., John Ferrill, Delaney Bolen, Jas. Savage, Jos. McMahan, Braxton Cooper, Robert Hancock.

Every enlisted man furnished his own equipment and an order was promulgated so that "citizen soldiers may not be ignorant of the manner in which the law requires him to be equipped, he is reminded that it is his duty to provide himself with a good musket, with bayonet and belt, or fusil, two spare flints and a knapsack pouch, with a box thereon to contain not less than 24 cartridges; or a good rifle, knapsack, powder-horn and pouch, with 20 balls and one-quarter of a pound of powder."

Two Negroes Captured—Indians Chased.—Two negroes, belonging to James and John Heath, while cutting wood for making salt, were captured by the Indians in May. A party of fully 60 men assembled and on horseback pursued these Indians, in a northerly direction 50 or 60 miles far up the Chariton. However the Indians escaped with their prisoners.

Rangers Come to Relief of Settlers .- So great had been the depredations of the Indians, so inhuman the murders committed by them in their predatory war in the central portion of the Boonslick country that Gen. Henry Dodge was ordered to take command of 350 mounted rangers and proceed to the relief of the settlers. This was in September, 1814. There were in Dodge's command companies under Capt. W. Compton of St. Louis, Capt. Isaac Vanbibler of Loutre Island, Captain Daugherty of Cape Girardeau, and a company of the Boonslick settlers under Capt. Benjamin Cooper. Nathaniel Cooke and Daniel M. Boone were majors. In this campaign, Dodge carried with him blank commissions, and it was at this time that he appointed Benjamin Cooper, an elder brother of Sarshall Cooper, a major. According to Draper's "Memoirs" there were with Dodge's company forty friendly Indians, but John M. Peck says there were 50 Delawares and Shawnees. They were under four Indian captains: Na-kur-me, Kisk-ka-le-wa, Pap-pi-pua, and Wa-pe-pil-le-se. The two latter were fully 70 years old and both had served in the early Indian wars.



Dodge marched to the Boonslick country, and arrived on the north side of the Missouri opposite Arrow Rock, close to Coopers' fort, where he was joined by Captain Cooper and his company. Dodge and his men crossed the river to the southern bank by swimming the stream. The crossing was effected by selecting for the advance, six of his most active men, good swimmers on horseback, the others following flanked on both sides by canoes, and with a vanguard of canoes above and below the main body, stemming the swift current. About half way across, the men struck the current, which soon carried them to the southern bank in safety. Only two hours were thus consumed in crossing the river with horses and baggage.

Having arrived on the south side, Dodge sent out his Indian allies as scouts. They soon located the hostile Mi-am-mis, and found that they had thrown up a small entrenchment. Dodge's men pushed forward several miles up the river, and surrounded the Indians at a point in what is now Saline County, since known as Miami's Bend. The Indians, seeing that the whites were in overwhelming force, proposed to the Shawnees to surrender themselves as prisoners of war.

General Dodge called a council of his officers for the purpose of seeking their advice, and after explaining the whole matter to them, they all agreed to receive the Indians as prisoners of war, and agreed that the prisoners' lives should be sacredly preserved. The Coopers and other Boonslick officers assented. General Dodge then told all the officers that he would hold them personally responsible not only for their own conduct, but also for that of their men, particularly in their treatment of the surrendered Indians.

Dodge understood quite well his responsibility. He was well acquainted with the disposition, temper and peculiarities of the western settlers. He knew that they had been harassed, and those near and dear to them slaughtered in ambush. He feared that something might occur to arouse their anger and stir them to reciprocal vengeance, should any untoward event occur, and in order to prevent a massacre, he exacted an explicit pledge from the officers of the several commands.

Dedge and Cooper Controversy.—The Indians, consisting of 31 warriors and 122 women and children, surrendered to him and were received under his protection as prisoners of war. The following morning, Cooper and other settlers under his command, began looking through the Indian camp, purposing, if possible, to find stolen property. In this search, the well known rifle of Campbell, whose murder, in the Boonslick region, we



have previously referred to, was found. This discovery greatly infuriated Cooper and the settlers. They construed the finding of the gun evidence that these Miamis had perpetrated the killing of their friend and neighbor. They came galloping up to General Dodge and demanded the surrender of the Indian who had killed Campbell, their purpose being to make an example of him. This demand General Dodge peremptorily denied. Cooper, feeling outraged, threatened that his company, who surrounded him with cocked rifles, would kill the Indians unless his demand was acceeded to, and his men assumed a shooting attitude, Dodge, with commendable coolness, without even turning to the men, drew his sword, and thrusting it within six inches of Cooper's breast, reminded him of his pledge to protect the Indians on their surrender and treat them as prisoners of war. He then cautioned Captain Cooper that should his threat be carried out, he, Cooper, would be the first to feel the consequences. At this juncture, Major Boone rode up, and took his position at Dodge's side and announced that he would stand by him to the end. He also reminded Cooper of their pledge, and that the execution of his, Cooper's, threat would be an act of treachery. By this time Cooper's temper had abated, and he reluctantly vielded to superior authority, and with his company rode away. Cooper and his men took the position that Campbell had been treacherously murdered, and that the perpetrator of the deed was not entitled to the protection afforded prisoners of war, but should be summarily dealt with as a murdered according to the custom of the west.

It is said that by reason of this incident a strong attachment sprang up between Kish-la-lewa and Dodge, and that long afterwards at Fort Worth in 1835, there was an affecting recognition between the two men. Dodge is said to have looked upon his conduct in saving these prisoners as one of the happiest acts of his life.

However, for many years, General Dodge, by reason of his magnanimous conduct on this occasion, was exceedingly unpopular in the Boonslick country. Dodge was afterwards governor of Wisconsin Territory, and twice United States senator from the state of Wisconsin.

Cooper was a fearless man, and just, according to his standards. He and the settlers had been too long beyond the boundaries of civilization to yield readily to the reasoning of Dodge and Boone. They had been accustomed to rely solely upon themselves for protection and to administer justice according to western traditions, considering only the right and wrong in every instance. Their comrade and friend had been shot from ambush, and it was clear to their minds that these Miamias should pro-



duce the murderers, or they should not be entitled to the privileges of prisoners of war.

Letter to the Governor.—When at the outbreak of the war the governor of the Territory wrote Benjamin Cooper advising him and the settlers to move nearer to St. Louis to receive protection against the Indians, Cooper wrote in reply the following characteristic letter. While its literary merits are subject to criticism, yet it breathes in every word, whether correctly or incorrectly spelled, the brave spirit of the pioneer, and evidences a stamina and heroism of the soul superior to polite erudition:

"We have maid our Hoams here & all we hav is here & it wud ruen us to Leave now. We be all good Americans, not a Tory or one of his Pups among us, & we hav 2 hundred Men and Boys that will Fight to the last and have 100 Wimen and Girls that will tak their places wh. Makes a good force. So we can Defend this Settlement wh. with Gods help we will do. So if we had a fiew barls of Powder and 2 hundred Lead is all we ask."

David Barton, afterwards United States senator, was a volunteer in Compton's company, refusing any rank, but offering General Dodge any service he was able to render him.

Samuel McMahan Ambushed.—Samuel McMahan, who lived in what is now Lamine township in Cooper County was killed on Dec. 14, 1814, near Boonville. McMahan had been down to the settlement at Boonville. As he was returning home, he came upon a band of Indians who were lying in ambush for some of the settlers who were cutting down a bee tree not far away. McMahan was on horseback and unsuspectedly rode into the midst of the Indians. The savages fired upon him, wounding him and killing his horse. He jumped when his horse fell, and though severely wounded, succeeded in reaching a ravine leading to the river. The savages soon overtook and killed him, sticking three spears into his back. They afterward cut off his head, and scattered his entrails over the ground. The Indians then scattered, and, pursuing different routes, made their way out of the country.

The settlers, not knowing the numbers of the Indians, since roving bands of savages, large and small, had so frequently passed through this section, sent for reinforcements from the opposite side of the river, and on the following day sent out a party of men to secure McMahan's body, and get all information possible of the Indians. James Cole, the son of Hannah Cole, and the brother of Samuel Cole, secured the body and carried it before him on his horse. David McGee brought the head



wrapped in a sheepskin. The body of McMahan was buried under the Linn tree, which formerly stood in the center ring at the old fairground. The child of David Buness who was burned to death, was also buried under this tree.

Building of Hannah Cole Fort.—The next day after the killing of McMahan, all the settlers living near the present site of Boonville, assembled at the house of Hannah Cole which stood on the bluff in what is now East Boonville. This was considered by the settlers as the most suitable and available place for strong defense against attacks of the Indians. All the men came with their teams, cut down trees, dragged logs to build the fort and were continuously at work until it was completed. It required them one week to finish the building. During the time that they were at work, it was necessary for them to keep men stationed around the fort at some distance to guard against the approach of the enemy, whom they expected to appear at any hour.

As soon as the Hannah Cole Fort was completed, the old fort of Stephen Cole's situated on the bluff above the river, one mile above the new fort, was abandoned. All the families gathered into the new fort, so as to be a protection one to the other.

The treaty of peace between England and the United States was signed at Ghent on Dec. 24, 1814, nevertheless the Indians, emboldened by Blackhawk's repulse of the forces of Maj. Zachriah Taylor on Rock River although advised that peace had been declared, thought themselves able to carry on an independent warfare.

Indian Treaty.—All treaties with the Indians which had been made regarding the cession of Indian lands prior thereto were ratified at this conference. It was not, however, until 1833 that every Indian claim to land title in the state of Missouri was eliminated.

Major Stephen Cole was the acknowledged leader of the settlers living south of the Missouri River, and he survived the war. Having made every effort to protect his loved ones, and his neighbors, during the trying period of the War of 1812, when peace was declared in 1815, the love of wild adventure led him to become a pioneer in the trade with Santa Fe, in 1822. He was killed by the Indians about 60 miles southwest of Sante Fe, on the Rio Grande River. With and associated with him at the time, was Stephen Cole, the son of Hannah Cole. Cole was also killed at that time.

We have endeavored to give the names of all the men of whom we have been able to secure any record who were killed in the Boonslick



country during the Indian War, from 1812 to 1815, together with a brief account of how they came to their death. The peculiar atrocities attending the killing of some of them make even the stoutest shudder.

During the war the Indians stole so many horses from the Boonslick settlement, that for two or three years after the declaration of peace, they were compelled to plow their corn with oxen, and even milch cows.

The reader should remember that the Indian was a savage and was intellectually dwarfed. In the eyes of our forefathers, the Indians had no rights, at least none to impede the onward march of civilization. We had not then adopted the benevolent policy of treating the Indians as wards, the modern colonial policy affected by our government in the Philippines. The Indians were continually driven back, giving ground before the oncoming white colonists, until they retreated far inland. Through war, liquor and disease, their numbers have decreased. However, amalgamation and benevolent assimilation have wrought a wondrous change. A humane policy has preserved them from extinction, and has changed once implacable, treacherous and cruel enemies into loval friends. citizens and staunch allies in the cause of liberty and justice. In the World War, just ended, 1,000 Indians enlisted in the navy. In the army, 6,500 Indians enlisted. They now hold a \$50 Liberty Bond for every man. woman and child of their race. The romance of the American Indian is not ended. He is a striking, living illustration of what a humane policy will do to bury racial hatred in the land of the free and the home of the brave.

Additional Incidents of the Period.—James Davis was an intimate companion and associate of Daniel Boone in many of his hunting expeditions. On this occasion to which we refer, Boone, by reason of infirmities of age, or disability, did not accompany Davis. It was in the winter of 1813. None but a hardy and adventurous character would venture alone through the wilderness at this time. Davis was intrepid and experienced, and fearlessly started upon his expedition, and arrived near the western boundaries of the territory, where he was captured by the Otoes Indians.

The Otoes were said to be the most civilized as well as the most sanguinary and cruel of all the tribes west of the Mississippi River. They lived in substantial log houses with roofs of dirt and sod, and were so fearless and warlike that no satisfactory treaty was ever made with them until the latter part of 1828.

After having captured him, they stripped him of everything that he possessed, took his gun and ammunition and turned him loose as naked



as he was when he came into the world. However, as if in mockery, they gave him an old English musket with one load. They did not torture him, but turned him loose to meet his fate. None but the most vigorous constitution could have stood successfully the trial. He traveled until about nightfall, and while seeking shelter in some place where he could protect himself from the winter winds, he saw a bear taking his winter sleep. With the cunning and caution of the frontiersman, born of experience, he approached the bear, and placing his old musket within a few inches of its head, fired the charge into the bear's brains, and killed it instantly. Necessity to him was the mother of invention. With the flint of his old musket he succeeded in skinning the bear. Having done this, he fashioned it as best he could, and before the heat had left the hide, he clothed himself therewith, placing his feet and arms where the legs of the bear had been, and drawing the head well over his own head and face, he lay down by the side of the bear and slept through the night in the skin that he had appropriated.

At daylight, feeling refreshed, he set out on his long journey to the settlement, taking enough of the meat to last him through the toilsome journey. He had more than a hundred miles of snow and wilderness to traverse, and no implement with which he could make a fire, but his fur suit kept him warm, and raw bear meat furnished him nutriment.

It took him several days to make the journey, but finally he arrived at the house of Jonathan Bryan in the Boone settlement late in the evening. Davis grasped the latch-string, which usually was hanging on the outside, and pushed the door open. Sitting alone by the fire was an old Scotch schoolmaster, who had evidently stopped at Bryan's for a few days. The opening of the door attracted the schoolmaster's attention, and by the light of the fire, he could plainly see the rough outlines of this weird figure, which to his excited imagination was transformed into an evil shape. Filled with fear, he jumped from his chair, and fled from the room, crying, "Devil, devil, devil." However, Jonathan Bryan, hearing the disturbance, rushed into the room, and recognizing Davis, soon quieted the apprehensions of the schoolmaster. The bear's skin had become so dry and hard that it required considerable effort to restore the old hunter to human shape.

This story is said to have been handed down by tradition by Jonathan Bryan himself. James Davis was an eccentric and picturesque character. He was the first man indicted by grand jury that assembled in the Louisiana Territory under American auspices for the murder of William Davis.



However as the evidence showed, it possessed none of the elements of murder, and Davis was acquitted by the jury that tried him.

In an account of the expedition from Pittsburg to the Rocky Mountains in the years 1819 and '20, by order of Hon. J. C. Calhoun, Secretary of War, and under the command of Maj. Stephen H. Dong, compiled by Edward James, we take the following:

"A Mr. Munroe of Franklin related to the party that in 1816 he found on a branch of the Lamine, (4) the relics of the encampment of a large party of men, whether of whites or of Indians he did not know. Seeing a large mound nearby, which he believed to be a cache for the spoils of the party, he opened it and found the body of a white officer, apparently a man of rank, which had been interred with extraordinary care. The body was placed in a sitting posture, upon an Indian rush mat, with its back resting against some logs, placed around it in the manner of a log house, enclosing a space of about three by five feet, and about four feet high, covered at top with a mat similar to that beneath. The clothing was still in sufficient preservation to enable him to distinguish a red coat trimmed with gold lace, golden epaulets, a spotted buff waistcoat, furnished also with gold lace, and pantaloons of white nankeen. On the head was a round beaver hat, and a bamboo walking stick, with the initials J. M. C., engraved upon a golden head, reclined against the arm, but was somewhat decayed where it came in contact with the muscular part of the leg. On raising the hat, it was found that the deceased had been hastily scalped. To what nation he belonged, Mr. Munroe could not determine. We observed, however, that the button taken from the shoulder, had the word Philadelphia moulded upon it. The cane still remains in the possession of the narrator, but the button was taken by another of the party."

Leven's and Drake, in their "History of Cooper County," written in 1886, gives the following interesting incident:

"In the year 1818, Joseph Stephens, who died in 1836, Maj. Stephen Cole and William Ross, the hatter, started west on a hunting and exploring tour, and traveled as far as Knob Noster. At that time, all the country west of the present boundary line of Cooper County, was a wilderness, no person living in it. About six miles southeast of the present site of Sedalia, in Pettis County, on a farm now owned by a man by the name of Warren, near Flat Creek, they discovered what appeared to be a large, high and peculiarly shaped Indian mound. They examined it pretty closely, and found on one side that the wolves had scratched an opening into it. After enlarging it, so as to admit them, they beheld a remarkable sight.



They found themselves in what resembled a room, about eight feet square, with a ceiling of logs, just high enough to permit a tall man to stand erect. On the side opposite where they had entered, sat an officer dressed in full military uniform, with gold epaulets upon his shoulders, gold lace fringing every seam of his coat, cocked military hat, knee breeches, lace stockings and morocco slippers. As he sat crect upon a seat hewed out of a log, nothing but the ghastly hue and leathery appearance of his skin would have suggested but that he was alive. By his side stood a heavy gold-headed cane. His features were complete, and his flesh free from decay, though dried to the consistency of leather. The place in which the body was found, was very peculiar. A place about eight feet square and two feet deep had been dug in the earth. The sides had been walled up with sod, until it was high enough for the purpose, reaching several feet above the surface of the ground. The top was then covered with poles which ran up to a point in the center like the roof of a house. Then the poles and the surrounding walls were covered with sod two or three feet deep, cut from the prairie nearby, thus excluding entirely the rain and air. When they left the place, William Ross, being the eldest man of the party, took the cane as a momento, but nothing else was touched.

"Who this officer was, from whence he came, what he was doing in this part of the country, what was the cause of his death, and when and by whom he was thus singularly entombed, has not, and perhaps never will be known. But he was supposed, by many, to have been a British officer, who, during the War of 1812, passed around by way of Canada into the Indian country, to incite the Indians against the whites; yet this is only conjecture, though those who discovered his body, account for him in that way.

"Soon after this, Joseph Stephens, Sr., now living near Petersburg, on the O. V. & S. K. Railroad, in company with James D. Campbell, went into that part of the country bee hunting, and visited the burial place of this officer. They found that part of the roof had fallen in, and that the wolves had eaten all of the flesh off the body, so that nothing but the skeleton and clothes remained. Joseph Stephens took the epaulets, as a momento, but nothing else was disturbed. As his mother objected to his keeping the epaulets, he melted them into a large ball, which was worth \$15 or \$20, as it was solid gold. This description of the burial place, &c., was obtained from the last mentioned Joseph Stephens, and is correct, although several different accounts have been published."



CHAPTER VII.

FROM 1815 TO 1819.

IMMIGRATION—ORGANIZATION OF COUNTIES—EARLY COURTS—PROCEEDINGS—
OFFICERS—ELECTIONS—"NEW COMERS"—LAND SPECULATION—SALE OF
PUBLIC LANDS—PREEMPTION CLAIMS—SAMUEL COLE'S EXPERIENCES—
EARLY CHURCHES—A. FULLER'S LETTER.

During the War of 1812, more properly called the "Second War with Great Britain," there was some immigration into the Boonslick country.

When peace was established with England, and the treaty of peace was finally entered into with the Indians in 1815, a steady and ever increasing stream of immigration poured into the Boonslick country, and continued in an unending flow for many years thereafter.

But even during the war with the Indians, some hardy and brave settlers settled in the Boonslick country, though few ventured to locate except near enough to reach the forts at the first approach of the Indians.

Organization of Counties.—When the territory of Missouri was established in 1812, the eastern portion of the state was at once organized into counties, and the territorial law, by means of territorial courts, was extended over them. But the Boonslick country had not been sufficiently settled to justify its organization, and the expense of holding terms of court within its limits.

Now, however, conditions were different. With increasing immigration the demand became strong and loud for organized courts.

It will be remembered that from 1804 until Oct. 1, 1812, the territory of Missouri was divided into four districts. At that date, in accordance with an act of Congress, requiring him so to do, Governor Clark issued a proclamation, reorganizing the four districts into the five following counties: St. Charles, St. Louis, St. Genevieve, Cape Girardeau, and New Ma-



drid. In 1813 the county of Washington was created from a part of St. Geneveive. In 1814, the county of Arkansas was formed, and during the winter of 1814, and 1815, the county of Lawrence was organized from the western portion of New Madrid.

Under an act of the General Assembly of the Territory of Missouri, approved Jan. 13, 1816, the county of Howard was created, being the ninth organized county of the territory, and was taken out of the counties of St. Louis and St. Charles. It included among other counties what is now Cooper County. Its territory was more than one-third of the present state of Missouri. It was almost an empire, presenting an area of nearly 23,000 square miles. It was larger than Vermont, Massachusetts, Delaware, and Rhode Island. Missouri at that time had not been admitted into the sisterhood of states. From its territory have since been organized the following counties:

Adair, organized Jan. 29, 1841. Called after Gen. John Adair, of Mercer County, Kentucky, who was elected governor of that State in 1820 and died May 19, 1840.

Audrain, organized Dec. 17, 1836. Called for James S. Audrain, who was a representative from St. Charles in the Missouri Legislature in 1830, and who died in St. Charles, Nov. 10, 1831.

Bates (part), organized Jan. 29, 1841. Called for Frederick Bates, second governor of the State, who died Aug. 4, 1825, before the expiration of his term. Lieutenant-Governor W. H. Ashley, having resigned, Abraham J. Williams, of Columbia, president of the Senate, became Governor until the special election in September, same year, when John Miller was elected. Williams died Dec. 30, 1839, and an old fashioned box-shaped limestone monument marks his grave in Columbia Cemetery.

Benton (north part), organized Jan. 3, 1835. Called for Thomas H. Benton, United States Senator, 1820-1850. Died April 10, 1858.

Boone, organized Nov. 16, 1820. Named for the old pioneer and Indian fighter, Daniel Boone. Died in St. Charles County Sept. 26, 1820.

Caldwell, organized Dec. 26, 1836. Called for Capt. Matthew Caldwell, commander of Indian scouts and a hunter of Kentucky. Joseph Doniphan, father of Gen. A. W. Doniphan, belonged to his company. General Doniphan was chiefly instrumental in having the county named in honor of his father's old comrade.

Camden (part), first named Kinderhook, after the home of Martin Van Buren, organized Jan. 29, 1841. On Feb. 23, 1843, name changed to Cam-



den, in honor of Charles Pratt Camden, an English statesman who was a warm advocate of the American colonies.

Carroll, organized Jan. 3, 1833. Called for Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Died Nov. 14, 1832.

Cass, organized Sept. 14, 1835. First called Van Buren; changed to Cass Feb. 19, 1849, in honor of Lewis Cass, United States Senator from Michigan. Died June 17, 1866.

Chariton, organized Nov. 16, 1820. John Chariton was the name of a leader of the French fur-traders who at an early day located on the Missouri River at the mouth of the creek which was ever afterwards called Chariton. Hence the name of the creek and county.

Clay, organized Jan. 2, 1822. Called for Henry Clay, of Kentucky. Died June 29, 1852.

Clinton, organized Jan. 15, 1833. Called for Governor DeWitt Clinton, of New York. Died Feb. 11, 1828.

Cole, organized Nov. 16, 1820. Called for Capt. Stephen Cole, an old settler, who built "Cole's Fort," near Boonville:

Cooper, organized Dec. 17, 1818. Called for Sarshel Cooper, who was killed by an Indian in Cooper's Fort opposite Arrow Rock and near the present village of Boonsboro, Howard County, on the night of April 14, 1814.

Daviess, organized Dec. 29, 1836. Called for Col. Joe Hamilton Daviess, of Kentucky. Killed in the battle of Tippecanoe, Nov. 7, 1811.

De Kalb, organized Feb. 25, 1845. Called for Baron John De Kalb, a Frenchman of Revolutionary fame, who was killed in the battle of Camden in 1780.

Gentry, organized Feb. 12, 1841. Called for Gen. Richard Gentry, of Columbia, who was killed in the battle of Okeechobee, Fla., Dec. 25, 1837.

Grundy, organized Jan. 2, 1843. Called for Felix Grundy, United States Senator of Tennessee. Died Dec. 19, 1840.

Harrison, organized Feb. 14, 1845. Called for Albert G. Harrison, of Fulton, Mo., member of Congress from 1835 to 1839. Died Sept. 7, 1839.

Henry, first named Rives in honor of William C. Rives, of Virginia. organized Dec. 13, 1834. Changed to Henry in honor of Patrick Henry, who died June 6, 1799.

Jackson, organized Dec. 15, 1826. Named in honor of Andrew Jackson. Died June 8, 1845.



Johnson, organized Dec. 13, 1834. Called for Richard M. Johnson, of Kentucky. Died of apoplexy, Nov. 19, 1850.

Lafayette, first called Lillard and organized Nov. 16, 1820, after James Lillard, an old citizen. Changed to Lafayette, Feb. 16, 1825, who died at Paris, May 20, 1834.

Linn, organized Jan. 7, 1837. Called for Lewis F. Linn, United States Senator from Missouri, 1830-1843, who died at St. Genevieve, Oct. 3, 1843. Livingston, organized Jan. 6, 1837. Called for Edward Livingston,

Secretary of State under President Jackson. Died May 23, 1836.

Macon, organized Jan. 6, 1837. Named in honor of Nathaniel Macon, of North Carolina, of the Seventh, Eighth, and Ninth Congresses and United States Senator in the Nineteenth and Twentieth. Died June 29, 1837.

Mercer, organized Feb. 14, 1845. Called for John F. Mercer, a soldier of the Revolution from Maryland. Died Aug. 30, 1821.

Miller (north part), organized Feb. 26, 1837. Called for Gov. John Miller, of Missouri; was Governor from 1825 to 1832. Died March 18, 1846.

Moniteau, organized Feb. 14, 1845. An Indian name, and doubtless a corruption of Manito, an Indian name for Deity or Great Spirit.

Monroe (part), organized Jan. 6, 1831. Called for James Monroe, President. Died July 4, 1831.

Morgan, organized Jan. 5, 1833. Called for Gen. Daniel Morgan, of the Revolution, who displayed great bravery at the battle of the Cowpens in the defeat of Tarlton and died in 1802.

Pettis, organized Jan. 26, 1833. Called for Spencer Pettis, member of Congress from St. Louis from 1829 to 1831, who was killed in a duel by Maj. Thomas Biddle, Aug. 27, 1831, aged 29 years.

Putnam, organized Feb. 28, 1845. Called for Gen. Israel Putnam, of Bunker Hill fame, 1775. Died, 1790.

Randolph, organized Jan. 22, 1829. Called for John Randolph, of Roanoke, Va. Died May 24, 1833.

Ray, organized Nov. 16, 1820. Called for John Ray, a member of the constitutional convention of 1820 from Howard County.

St. Clair (north part), organized Jan. 29, 1841. Called for Gen. Arthur St. Clair, of the Revolution.

Saline, organized Nov. 25, 1820. Named because of its salt springs. Shelby (part), organized Jan. 2, 1835. Called for Gov. Isaac Shelby, of Kentucky. Died July 18, 1826.

Sullivan, organized Feb. 16, 1845. Called for James Sullivan, of Revo-



lutionary fame, a member of the Continental Congress of 1782. Died Dec. 10, 1808.

Worth, organized Feb. 8, 1861. Called for Gen. William J. Worth, of the Florida and Mexican Wars. Died at San Antonio, Texas, May 7, 1849.

Also the following counties in Iowa: Parts of Taylor and Adams, Union, Ringgold, Clarke, Decatur and Wayne, and probably parts of Lucas, Monroe and Appanoose.

Its boundaries were established as follows: Beginning at the mouth of the Osage River, which is about 10 miles below the city of Jefferson and opposite the village of Barkersville in Callaway county, the boundary uprsued the circuitous course of said stream to the Osage boundary line, meaning thereby the eastern boundary of the Osage Indian Territory, or to the northeast corner of Vernon County, where the Osage River, two miles east of the present town of Shell City, runs near said corner; thence north (along the western line of St. Clair, Henry, Johnson and Lafayette counties), to the Missouri River, striking that stream west of and very near Napoleon, thence up said river to the mouth of the Kansas River (where Kansas City is now located), thence with the Indian boundary line (as described in the proclamation of Gov. William Clark issued the 9th day of March, 1815), northwardly along the eastern boundary of the "Platte purchase" 140 miles, or to a point about 36 miles north and within the present county of Adams, in the state of Iowa, near the town of Corning in said county, on the Burlington and Missouri River railroad; thence eastward with the said line to the main dividing ridge of high ground, to the main fork of the river Cedar (which is the line between Boone and Callaway counties in Missouri); thence down said river to the Missouri; thence down the river Missouri and in the middle of the main channel thereof, to the mouth of the Great Osage River, the place of beginning.

Howard County was reduced to its present limits by an act of the Legislature approved Feb. 16, 1825. The history of what is now Cooper County is inseparably connected with that of Howard County until the organization of Cooper County in 1819.

Early Courts.—The act under which Howard County was organized located the seat of justice at Hannah Cole's Fort. The first circuit court of Howard County, which was the first Court held in this section of the State, was held at the house of Joseph Jelly in Hannah Cole's Fort, which was situated in what is now East Boonville. The Court opened on the eighth day of July, 1816, and discharged under the territorial laws all



the duties of the Circuit, County and Probate Courts of the present day.

Hon. David Barton was the presiding judge; Nicholas T. Burkhartt,
the sheriff; Gray Bynum, the clerk; and John G. Heath, circuit attorney.
The attorneys who attended this term of court were Edward Bates,
Charles Lucas, Joshua Barton, and Lucius Easton. Few in number, but
their names became intimately and prominently associated with the future development of the state of Missouri.

The following are the proceedings of this term of court:-

John Munroe was appointed coroner of Howard County, and Benjamin Estil, David Jones, David Kincaid, William Head and Stephen Cole were appointed commissioners to locate the permanent county seat, which was temporarily located by the territorial legislature at Hannah Cole's Fort as above stated.

The following persons composed the first grand jury: Stephen Jackson, foreman; Adam Woods, Sr.; Asaph Hubbard, John Pusley, George Tompkins, Isaac Drake, William Anderson, Samuel Brown, Robert Wilde, Davis Todd, William Brown, Robert Brown, John Snethan, Ezekiel Williams, William Monroe, Jr.; John O'Banon, James Alexander, Muke Box.

The first license to operate and run a ferry was issued to Hannah Cole. The charges were fixed by the Court, and will be found in the chapter on "Transportation and Highways."

Harper C. Davis was licensed to conduct a tavern at Kincaid's Fort.

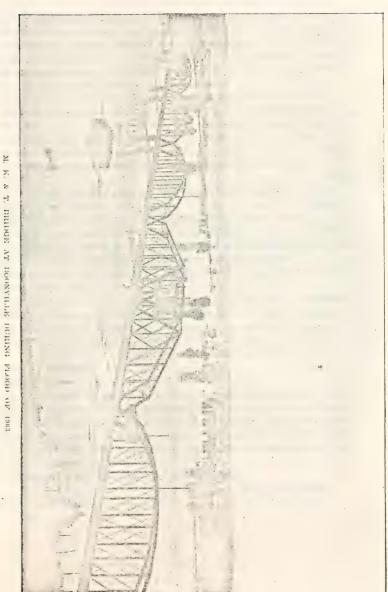
The first road laid out by the authority of the Court in the county was a route from Cole's Fort on the Missouri River to intersect the road from Potosi, in Washington County, at the Osage River. Stephen Cole, James Cole, and Jumphry Gibson were appointed commissioners to mark out this road.

The first indictments returned by the grand jury were United States vs. Samuel Heirall, and United States vs. James Cockrell, both endorsed a true bill.

At the first election held in the county, the electors voted at Head's Fort, McLean's Fort, Fort Cooper and Cole's Fort. The first civil action was styled Davis Todd vs. Joseph Boggs. The following amusing incident and example of retributive justice happened at this term of court:

Maj. Stephen Cole was fined, by Judge Barton, one dollar, for contempt, for misconduct in the presence of the court. Cole objected to paying the fine, but supposing he would be able to retaliate some time, at last paid it. And his time for retaliation came sooner than he expected. That afternoon, Cole, who was a justice of the peace, organized his court on a







log in front of the fort. As Judge Barton was returning from dinner, he stopped in front of Cole and leaned against a tree, watching the proceedings of the justice and smoking his pipe. Cole looked up, and assuming the stern look of insulted dignity, said, "Judge Barton, I fine you one dollar for contempt of my court, for smoking in its presence." Judge Barton smilingly paid his fine, and went to open his own court, acknowledging that he had been beaten at his own game.

The following order established the rate of taxation at that time:

"Ordered by the court that the following rates of taxation for county purposes for the year 1816 be established in the county of Howard, to-wit:

On each horse, mare, mule or ass above 3 years old _______\$.25

On all meat cattle above 3 years old ________\$.06½

On each and every stud-horse, the sum for which he stands the season _________.06½

On every negro or mulatto slave between the ages of 16 and 45 ______.50

For each billiard-table __________.25.00

On every able-bodies single man of 21 years old or upwards not being possessed of property of the value of \$200 ________.50

On water, grist-mills, and saw-mills, horse-mills, tan-yards and distilleries in actual operation 40 cents on every \$100 valuation."

Five marriage certificates were recorded in the year 1816. We give verbatum copies of four.

I do hereby certify, that on the 27th day of March last, I celebrated the rights of matrominy between Elijah Creason and Elizabeth Lowell, both of the county of Howard and territory of Missouri.

Given under my hand, this 12th day of April, 1816.

JAMES ALCORN, J. P.

Territory of Missouri,

Howard County, To-wit:

Be it known, to whom it may concern, that on the 26th day of April, 1816, by virtue of the power and authority vested in my by law, a preacher of the Gospel, I joined in the holy state of matrimony Abraham Barnes, and Gracy Jones, of the said territory and county, as man and wife, satisfactory proof having been given of the legal notice as requested by law and parents' consent obtained.

Witness my hand, the 22nd day of April, 1816.

DAVID McLAIN.

Territory of Missouri,



County of Howard, To-wit:

Be it remembered to all whom it may concern, that on the 10th day of May, 1816, by virtue of the power and authority vested in me by law a preacher of the Gospel, etc., I joined in the holy state of matrimony Judiah Osmond and Rosella Busby, of the said territory and county, as man and wife. Witness my hand, this 3d day of July, 1816.

WILLIAM THORP.

I hereby certify, that on the second of June last passed, I celebrated the rights of matrimony between John Cooley and Elizabeth White, both of the county of Howard and territory of Missouri.

Given under my hand, this 12th day of April, 1816.

JAMES ALCORN, J. P.

The first election held in Cooper County after its organization was on the second day of August, 1819. It was held to elect a delegate to Congress from the territory of Missouri. John Scott and Samuel Hammond were the candidates. The townships which voted at said election were, as heretofore stated, Arrow Rock, Miami, Tebo (sometimes in those early days spelled Tabeaux, and Tabeau), and Lamine. The latter township included the town of Boonville. The votes cast in Tebo township were thrown out because the poll-book of said township did not state for whom the votes were cast, and this poll-book was not put on file with the others; therefore the only votes counted were those cast in the other three townships. John Scott received 127 votes, and Samuel Hammond 21 votes, making the total count, 138.

We infer, and on a reasonable hypothesis, that this was nothing like the total vote of the county at that time. The county was sparsely settled and there was then no newspaper published in Cooper County. News of the election, in the main, had to be spread by word of mouth, and it is very probable that many of the voters did not know the day of the same; and again by reason of the distance from their voting places, failed to record their votes.

Robert P. Clark, county clerk, called to his aid James Brufee and Benjamin F. Hickox, two justices of the peace, to assist him in counting the votes.

The next election held in the county was to select delegates to the state convention, called by proclamation of the Governor to frame a con-



stitution for the state of Missouri, and was held on the first, second and third days of May, 1820. The following was the result in the county: Robert P. Clark, William Lillard and Robert Wallace were elected. The townships in which this election was held and the votes cast were as follows: Arrow Rock township, 120 votes; Lamine township, 408 votes; Tableaux township, 150 votes; Moreau township, 101 votes; Miami township, 40 votes. Total vote of Cooper County, 819.

At the time of this election, Cooper County was bounded on the east and south by the Osage River, on the west by the Indian Territory, and on the north by the Missouri River. Lamine township then included about all within the present limits of Cooper County, and some territory not now included in its limits.

The next and third election was held on the 28th day of August, 1820, to elect a member of Congress, and State and county officers. The following townships voting at this election, and the votes cast, were as follows: Arrow Rock township, 57 votes; Lamine township, 503 votes; Jefferson township, 110 votes; Osage township, 78 votes; Miami township, 28 votes; Moreau township, 71 votes; Tableaux township, 125 votes. The vote of Cooper County, 972. Thomas Rogers, Thomas Smiley and William Lillard were elected representatives; William H. Curtis, sheriff; and Bryant Saunders, coroner.

Immigration.—In writing of the immigration at this period, Dr. John Mason Peck has this to say: "The 'new-comers,' like a mountain torrent, poured into the country faster than it was possible to provide corn for breadstuffs. Some families came in the spring of 1815. But in the winter, spring, summer and autumn of 1816, they came like an avalanche. It seemed as though Kentucky and Tennessee were breaking up and moving to the "Far West." Caravan after caravan passed over the prairies of Illinois, crossing the 'great river' at St. Louis, all bound to the Boonslick. The stream of immigration had not lessened in 1817. Many families came from Virginia, the Carolinas and Georgia, and not a few from the Middle States, while a sprinkling found their way to the extreme West from Yankeedom and Yorkdom. Following in the wake of this exodus to the middle section of Missouri was a terrific excitement about land."

Land Speculation.—This was a period of some wild and hezerdous land speculations; not only by reason of the large immigration into the -Boonslick section, or rather into Howard County, but because of the earthquake in New Madrid in the years 1811 and 1812.

In 1815, Congress passed an act affording liberal relief for the suf-



ferers from the earthquake. The land owners were permitted to give up their present holdings and to locate with the certificates received for their New Madrid possessions on other public land. This opened a wide door for fraud, speculation and litigation. The actual sufferers were in nearly every instance defrauded. Before they had knowledge of the passing of the act of Congress, the New Madrid country was filled with speculators from St. Louis, who purchased their property at a rate of from \$40 to \$60 per claim, a claim sometimes embracing as much as 640 acres. After acquiring the rights to the injured land, certificates of dislocation were issued by the St. Louis land office to the purchasers of these injured properties. The owners of these certificates, of course, hunted around for the most valuable property and located their certificates on it. The demand for certificates became very great, the more unscrupulous and dishonest New Madrid settlers would sell their claims several times to new speculators anxious to buy. All this led to endless litigation. Under New Madrid certificates so issued much valuable property was located in the Boonslick country.

Sale of Public Lands.—Dec. 6, 1816, marked the setting for the first time of the Jacob Staff, to survey the public lands of this state, preparatory to placing the lands on the market for sale for home-makers. Prior to that time, nothing had been surveyed by legal authority, except those lands known as the old French and Spanish claims. The survey, however, progressed slowly and intermittently, and it was not until Aug. 3, 1918, when by order of the President's proclamation the land sale was held at St. Louis. The President also issued a proclamation that the land sales at Franklin, Howard County, would begin Sept. 7, 1818, but there was quite a spirited controversy about the legality of offering the lands for sale, as they were thought yet to be within the boundary lines of the Sac and Fox Indian Reservation, and one officer to conduct the sale resigned. The sales, in consequence thereof, were continud to Nov. 2, 1818, at which day the land sales began, Gen. Thomas A. Smith being receiver, and Charles Carrol, register. The crowd in attendance upon these sales was said to have numbered thousands of well-dressed and intelligent men from all parts of the east and south. At the first public sales, there seems to have been quite a spirit of competition among the bidders, but this was evidently caused by those from a distance, for the settlers had a tacit understanding not to bid against each other for the land they wanted, and in after years there seems to have been no competition for the lands at public sales.



Preemption Claims.—At this time there arose the very interesting question of preemption claims. The settlers in the Franklin, or Howard land district, had given notice to the officers of the land office of the preemptions. So universal was the preemption right claimed, that the settlers there were called "preemptioners." This disputed question was of such deep interest and import to the settlers and was so much discussed, that it became the all-absorbing question, to the exclusion of every other.

On March 3, 1819, Congress passed an act confirming the right of preemption, to the people of this district. It is said that many of the most illustrious men of our state were among the preemptioners, and they in after years became potent factors in the evolution and progress of our great state.

Levens and Drake, in their "History of Cooper County," give some amusing interesting incidents of this period:

"Sometime during the year 1817, William Gibson, now living a short distance east of the city of Boonville, was appointed by the Territorial Court, constable of that part of Howard County lying south of the Missouri River. His jurisdiction extended from the Missouri, on the north, to the Osage River on the south. Soon after his appointment, there being some trouble down on the Osage, he was sent there with a warrant for the arrest of the man who had caused the trouble. The distance was between 60 and 70 miles. After arresting the man, he returned to Boonville with his prisoner. As he was on his journey back, having an execution against a man who lived on the road, he stopped at his house and proceeded to levy on the feather beds, as nothing in those days was exempt from levy under execution. But, as soon as he made his purpose known, four women, who were the only persons at home, threatened to give him a thrashing, so he was forced to retire as fast as he could, and return the execution unsatisfied. To add to this, the court only allowed him, for his journey of 140 miles, which occupied four days, the magnificent sum of 25 cents. Mr. Gibson thinking the office not quite lucrative enough to justify him in devoting his whole time to its duties, and not wishing to risk his life at the hands of angry women, quietly sent in his resignation, thus establishing the precedent that officers should resign when not paid a living wage.

"While Samuel Cole was living at his mother's fort in East Boonville, in the year 1817, there was a dance at William Bartlett's boarding house, on the flat near the ferry landing, at the mouth of Rupe's Branch. Although Samuel wished very much to attend, his mother refused to permit



him, as his wardrobe at that time, was entirely too limited to permit him to associate with the "elite." He had no pants, his sole garment consisting of a long tow shirt, which reached entirely to his heels. But Samuel, though always, from his own statement, an obedient son, was not to be deprived of so great a pleasure, by this, to him, a very trivial excuse. So he determined to attend that dance, and then make the best arrangement he could to meet the "wrath to come." Not having any horse, he bridled a tame bull, which was at the fort, and thus mounted, rode up to the door of the house in which they were dancing. After looking in for some time, and by his strange looking steed and attire, attracting a large crowd about him, he drove his bull down to the river, and riding in, he slid back over its haunches, and caught hold of its tail. In this way they swam down the river to Hannah Cole's fort, when he and his strange companion came out of the water and sought their homes. This story has often been published, but never correctly, as all former accounts represented him as swimming the river to attend a wedding, but our version is correct, as it was obtained directly from Samuel Cole himself.

"About the 15th day of November, 1817, Joseph Stephens, with his large family and several friends, crossed the river to where Boonville now stands, and camped near the foot of Main street. The next day after they crossed Samuel Cole, who was then a boy of sixteen years of age. appeared at their camp and asked Mrs. Stephens if she would like to have some venison. Upon her replying that she would, as she was nearly out of meat, Samuel shouldered his gun and marched off into the woods, telling her to wait a few minutes and he would kill her some. Samuel Cole, at that time, although there was a slight snow on the ground, was barefooted and bare-headed, his breeches reached only to his knees, the collar of his shirt was open, and he carried an old flint lock rifle. About fifteen minutes after he left the camp, Stephens and his family heard two shots in the direction in which he had gone. Pretty soon Samuel appeared, and told them that he had killed two deer, that they must go out and bring them to the camp, as he could not by himself bring in even one of them. So they started out and found the two deer lying on the side of the hill just north of the present residence of William H. Trigg. After they had skinned them and cut them up, the party brought them to the camp and presented them to Mrs. Stevens. This shows what little exertion was necessary at that day to obtain meat.

· A few days afterwards, Joseph Stephens moved, with his family, to



the farm which he had bought about one-quarter of a mile north of the present site of Bunceton. About Christmas, in the same year, Samuel Cole rode up to Joseph Stephen's camp, and Mrs. Stephens asked him to alight and take dinner. He asked her whether she had any honey, and she told him she had not. He said he could not eat without honey. And although she insisted that he remain, he still refused. In the meantime, Larry and Joseph, two of her sons, and a negro named Basil, who had been cutting wood, came up to the camp carrying their axes. Samuel turned to them, and told them to go with him and get some honey for dinner. They at first, supposing him to be joking, refused to go. But as he still insisted, they consented. After going some two hundred yards east of the camp. Samuel suddenly stopped, and pointing to a tree, told them to cut it down. The others not seeing anything about the tree that would induce anyone to think that it contained honey, yet willing to accommodate company, cut it down, and it was found to be filled with nice honey. While they were cutting down this tree, Samuel found another a short distance away, and having cut down this one also, they returned home with six buckets of fine honey, having taken nothing but the clear part. Before he left, Samuel taught them the way in which he found the trees. He told them, that if they would examine the ground around the tree, they would find small pieces of bee-bread, and occasionally a dead bee. This was an infallible sign of a bee tree. Then afterwards, following his direction, they searched and found, in a small space, thirteen trees which were filled with honey; and as they had no sugar, this was a great help to them. They sometimes had as much as four hundred pounds of honey on hand at one time,"

Early Churches.—It has been stated with authority, that on the 8th day of April, 1812, Mount Pleasant Church was organized in a log house, doubtless at Kincaid's Fort, situated a short distance from Old Franklin in Howard County. In the year 1817, there came renewed activity of church-building. Of the five churches in central Missouri: Mount Pleasant, Bethel, Concord, Mount Zion and Salem, all Baptist, which in 1818 united to form the Mount Pleasant Baptist Association, three had organized the previous year.

The Concord Church was organized in 1817 by Elders William Thorpe, Edward Turner and David McLain, and was located in the settlement south of Boonville. In 1823, the church gave its name to the Concord Baptist Association. Elder Luke Williams was chosen pastor, at the second meet-



ing of the church in 1817, and continued in this capacity until his death six years later. The second pastor was Elder Kemp Scott, who moved to the little settlement a year or two after the death of Elder Williams.

Among the pioneers who helped to organize the church and who constituted its first membership, were: Luke Williams, Polly Williams, William Savage, Mary Savage, Delaney Bolen, Judith Williams, Absalom Huff, Susanna Savage, Joseph Baze, Lydia Turner, Charles Williams, Patsey Bolen, Sally Baze and Elizabeth Williams.

Judge Phillips, of imperishable memory, gives the following vivid description of the old Bethel Church, typical of the church of the period, as he recalled it, after a lapse of more than seventy years:

"Built of heavy, flawless ash logs, it did, indeed, stand 'four cornered to every wind that blew.' Measured by the conception of its architects it was quite capacious, but in fact it was not over 24x34 feet. It had one door and two small windows in front, one window in each end, and a two pane window back of the pulpit.

"That pulpit when the door of ingress and egress was shut, made the preacher look as if he were forted against assault from without; and it might be aptly termed a ministerial sweat-box. The men and women were entirely separated as they sat in church, the men on one side and the owmen on the other side of the single aisle. * * * It never occurred to the church committee in charge that to enable the occupants of the rear seats to see the speaker in front, the floor should be constructed on a rising scale. Instead they made the pews on an ascending scale, so that the rearmost pew was about four feet from the floor, and the occupants had to vault or climb into them like getting into the upper berth of a Pullman sleeper without a step ladder.

"The pastor of Bethel Church during the greater part of his attendance there, known as 'Father Jimmie Barnes,' was recalled by Judge Philips as a man 'powerful in exposition and fervid in delineation.' He seldom spoke less than an hour and it seemed to me that the hotter the day the longer the sermon. The seasons have their time to change and the leaves their time to fall, but Father Barnes never changed his garb of home made blue jeans, autumn, winter, spring or summer. He wore invariably the conventional high, stiff black stock, over which timidly peeped a fringe of shirt collar.

"About one hundred yards to the northwest of the church was the camp ground. I can see the log huts, with bed quilts for partitions and straw for beds, covered with sheets and quilts. I can almost catch the



aroma of roasting beef, chickens and sweet potatoes in the barbecue ditches. There was one figure about that camp ground indelibly fixed in my memory. It was 'Uncle Billie Street', the leader of revival songs. He was a mountain of flesh, weighing, when in good singing condition, about three hundred pounds. He had a voice that out-bellowed the bulls of Bashan, and when sinners were to be called to the mourner's bench, the very air vibrated with his Olympian verberation. I do not exaggerate in saying that I heard him one day from a pasture three quarters of a mile away singing his favorite revival song with the refrain, 'When this world is all on fire, glory Hallelujah.'"

One hundred years ago a gentleman by the name of A. Fuller, who had been in the Boonslick country a few months wrote to his chum the following descriptive letter, which will doubtless be read with interest.

"Franklin, Mo., Dec., 1819.

Dear Tom:

You need not scold; I have had too much to do to write to you fellows that live in civilized society. Here I am, on the extreme frontier of the settlements of our country, but would not exchange places with you for all your boasted luxuries. I can, within a mile or so, kill as many prairie chickens as I choose, and all other game of the season.

The settlers of the country moved out of the forts last spring, and are about as happy a set as you can find on the earth to think that the Indians are to let them alone hereafter. I have become acquainted with most of the citizens of the town. The Hon, Judge Todd and family arrived here last summer, one of the most agreeable families that I have ever met. He is too liberal and kind for his own good; also Dr. Hutchinson, Dr. Lowry and General Smith. I do not think that you can understand the nobleness of such minds, as it is only here in the extreme west, where all have been accustomed to facing dangers every day, that they can be appreciated. We have three stores in this thriving place, an old gentleman, Mr. Gaw; Stanley and Ludlow; and Sanganette & Bright, all doing fair business. We had two arrivals of steamboats during the summer, one a government boat, Western Engineer, on an exploring expedition. In place of a bowsprit, she has carved a great servent, and as the steam escaped out of its mouth, it runs out a long tongue, to the perfect consternation of all Indians that see her. They say, "White man bad man, 'keep a great spirit chained and build fire under it to make it work a boat." The other was a boat loaded with government supplies, for the troops in the forts above here, also two hundred thousand dollars in specie. A



large portion of her cargo was Monongahela whiskey. It looks like a dispensation of Providence that she should be sunk soon after leaving. The officers and visitors were desecrating the Sabbath by card playing and drinking. She left here and ran up to the head of the first island above here when she struck a snag and sank immediately, without the crew being able to save anything out of her. There she lies with all her silver and freight on her. There are in the neighborhood several forts, that were used by the people during the Indian difficulties. Fort Hempstead, about three miles back from the river; Cooper's Fort, ten miles above here, where were many of the hairbreath escapes of the wild west. At one time, when it was besieged by a large body of Indians, and they needed to communicate with the fort here, not having men to spare, a daughter of Colonel Cooper ventured to run the gauntlet, and mounting a fleet horse dashed through the Indians, reached the fort here, got the assistance needed, and was back in time to relieve her friends. Is there one of your city belles who could accomplish a similar feat? I guess not. I tell you, Tom, there is an independence and nobleness in the bearing of the young folks here, dressed in their home-made clothing,—the ease of gait and carriage,—that puts affectation and fine dresses in the shade. I am not carried away entirely by the nobleness of the wild frontier people, but there is a frank generosity with them that you in the east know nothing of, therefore you cannot appreciate it. There is also a fort across the river from here called Cole's Fort, that had its share of trouble; also one above the La Mine River. One of them, Mr. McMahan, from there, was coming down to Cole's Fort on business, when about two miles above here he was fired upon and killed by the Indians. One of the young Coles and one of the Roups were cutting a bee-tree in the woods near the path, and it is thought the Indians were crawling upon them, when Mr. McMahan, passing, was fired upon and killed. The men, Cole and Roup, hurried back to their fort for aid, and went to see what mischief the redskins had been doing. Mr. McMahan was shot through the body. He ran his horse toward the river for about a quarter of a mile when he fell dead. The Indians, it is thought, saw the two men running for the fort and thought it safest to leave, which they did without following the flying men. I believe I could have set till this time, hearing of the hairbreadth escapes of the early settlers. They have laid out a town opposite here on the river, called Boonville, which they expect to eclipse this place, but the traders think Franklin will eclipse any town out west. I think likely it will if the river will let it alone. I went over the river last summer to



attend the first sale of lots, intending to purchase some to build on, but they were run up to a fabulous price, away beyond my reach. There were some of the voters who appeared to be affected by patriotism acquired at the only (what was termed) tavern in the place, kept by a hard looking old fellow named Reames, who bowed politely to all who came in and asked for something to drink, and I was told the whiskey had actually not had time to cool before it was dealt out to the customers, having been brought all the way from a Mr. Houxe's where there is a horse mill and distillery; so the people of Boonville, cannot only have liquor, but can have their corn ground ready for sifting. The mill and distillery are about a mile from the town. Adieu."



CHAPTER VIII.

FROM 1819 TO 1821.

COOPER COUNTY FORMED—FIRST CIRCUIT COURT—FIRST RECORD OF CIRCUIT

COURT—MARCH TERM, 1819—FIRST JUDGE OF ELECTION—FIRST CONSTABLE—JULY TERM, 1819—FIRST LETTERS OF ADMINISTRATION—FIRST

JURY CASE—PROCEEDINGS TO DIVIDE PROPERTY ON WHICH ECONVILLE

IS LOCATED.

Two years after the organization of Howard County the immigration began to flow so steadily into the southern part of the county that there was a great demand for the division of Howard County and for the formation of another county south of the Missouri River. Yielding to and in compliance with this demand the territorial Legislature on Dec. 17, 1818, formed the new county of Cooper which included all of Howard County south of the Missouri River or, in other words, that territory included between the Missouri River and the Osage River extending westwardly to the western territorial boundary. This territory embraced what are now eleven whole counties and five parts of counties. However, the limits of Cooper County were gradually decreased by the formation of new counties and in 1845 the boundaries of Cooper County were as they are today. The counties formed from the original territory of Cooper and when organized are as follows: Bates County, Jan. 29, 1841; Benton County, Jan. 3, 1835; Camden County, Jan. 29, 1841; Cass County, Sept. 14, 1835; Cole County, Nov. 16, 1820; Henry County, Dec. 13, 1834; Jackson County, Dec. 15, 1826; Johnson County, Dec. 13, 1834; LaFayette County, Nov. 16, 1820; Miller County, Feb. 26, 1837; Moniteau County, Feb. 14, 1845, being the last county organized from the original Cooper County; Morgan County, Jan. 5, 1833; Pettis County, Jan. 26, 1833; St. Clair County, Jan. 29, 1841; Saline County, Nov. 25, 1820, leaving the present Cooper County with its present boundaries. Only parts of the



counties of Bates, St. Clair, Benton, Camden and Miller were included in Cooper.

Although the act of the territorial Legislature creating the county was passed and approved in Dec., 1818, it was not, in fact, fully organized as a county vested with all the powers, privileges and immunities of a separate and distinct political subdivision until March 1, 1819, when the first Circuit Court was held in the county. The commissioners appointed by the Legislature to locate the county seat were Able Owens, William Wear, Charles Canole, Luke Williams and Julius Emmons.

First Circuit Court .- The act of organization provided, that "the courts to be holden in the said county of Cooper, shall be holden at such place in said county as the commissioners of said county, or a majority of them, shall adjudge most convenient, until a place be fixed on by such commissioners, and a court-house and jail erected thereon; provided, that the first court for said county or Cooper be held at Boonville," and in accordance therewith, the first court of the newly organized county of Cooper, was held in the present limits of the city of Boonville, on the first day of March, 1819. It was held at the boarding-house of William Bartlett, called the Boonville Tayern, which was situated on the flat just east of the mouth of Rupe's branch, and south of the Missouri Pacific passenger station. This court under the territorial laws of Missouri, exercised the present duties of the county, probate and circuit courts. The duties of these three courts continued to be exercised by this one court until the year 1821, when the duties of the probate and county courts were separated from those of the circuit court, and a new court, called the "county court", was organized.

First Record of Circuit Court—March Term 1819.—Be it remembered that on the first day of March in the year 1819 at the house of William Bartlett in the town of Boonville, in the County of Cooper, the place directed by an act of the Legislature of the Territory of Missouri entitled "an act to establishing a part of Howard County into a separate county by the name of Cooper, the Honorable David Todd produced a commission from the governor of this territory appointing him Judge of the Northwestern Circuit of the said territory, as also a certificate of his qualifications which are in the words and figures following, to-wit: Frederick Bates, Secretary of the Territory of Missouri and exercising the government thereof, to all who shall see these presents—Greeting! Know ye that reposing special trust and confidence in the integrity, ability and diligence of David Todd, I do appoint him Judge of the Court of the North-



western Circuit, composed of the counties of Cooper, Howard, Montgomery, Lincoln and Pike, and empower him to discharge the duties of the said office according to law: To have and to hold the said office, with all the powers, privileges and emoluments to the same, of right appertaining from and after the first day of February next. In testimony whereof, I have hereunto affixed the seal of the said territory. Given under my hand at St. Louis the first day of January in the year of our Lord 1819 and of the Independence of the United States, the forty-third—

FREDERICK BATES.

Territory of Missouri, County of Howard, ss:

Be it remembered that on the first day of February in the year of our Lord 1819 personally came David Todd and took the following oath, to-wit: An oath to support the constitution of the United States, and an oath to discharge the duties of Judge of the Court of the Northwestern Circuit in Missouri Territory to the best of his abilities and understanding and without fraud or partiality.

Given under my hand and seal at Franklin the day and year written

AUGUSTUS STORES, Justice of the Peace.

Who then proceeded to open and hold a court for the said County of Cooper.

William McFarland produced in court his commission from the governor of this territory appointing him sheriff of Cooper County in the following words and figures, viz: Frederick Bates, Secretary of the Territory of Missouri and exercising the government thereof. To all who shall see these presents, Greetings! Know ye that reposing special trust and confidence in the integrity, ability and diligence of William McFarland. I do appoint him sheriff of the County of Cooper and to administer oaths of office, within and for the said county and empower him to discharge the duties of said office according to law. To have and to hold the said office, with all the powers, privileges and emoluments to the same of right appertaining for two years from first day of February next unless sooner removed. In testimony whereof, I have hereunto affixed the seal of the territory. Given under my hand at St. Louis the first day of January in the year of our Lord, 1819 and of the independence of the United States the forty-third.

FREDERICK BATES.



as also certificate of his qualification in the words and figures following, to-wit:

Territory of Missouri, Northwestern Circuit,

To-wit:

This is to certify that on this 17th day of Feb., 1819, William Mc-Farland personally appeared before me, David Todd, the judge of the said circuit aforesaid including the County of Cooper, and took the oath to support the Constitution of the United States and faithfully to discharge the duties of his office of sheriff of said County of Cooper, according to law. Certified under my hand and seal the date above named.

DAVID TODD.

Judge of the Northwestern Circuit.

And also a bond executed by him in vacation the words and figures following, to-wit: Know all men by these presents that we William McFarland, Robert Wallace and Jacob McFarland, of the County of Cooper in the Territory of Missouri and held and firmly bound unto William Clark, the governor of the Territory of Missouri, and his successors in office in the penal sum of \$5,000, current money of the United States, to which payment well and truly to be made, we and each of us bind ourselves and our heirs executors and administrators jointly and severally firmly by these presents, sealed and dated this 17th day of February in the year 1819.

The condition of the above obligation is such that whereas the above bound, William McFarland hath been appointed and commissioned sheriff of the county of Cooper. Now the said William McFarland shall faithfully discharge the duties appertaining to his said office of sheriff of the said county of Cooper, according to law during his continuance in office, then this obligation to be void else to remain in full force and virtue. William McFarland, Robert Wallace. Witness, David Todd, J. N. McCart.

March Term, 1819.—John S. Brickey produced his commission from the governor of this territory appointing him prosecuting attorney for the Northwestern Circuit, in the words and figures following, to-wit: "Frederick Bates, Secretary of the Territory of Missouri, and exercising the government thereof, To all who shall see these presents, Greeting. Know ye that reposing special trust and confidence in the integrity, abilities and diligence of John S. Brickey, I do appoint him Circuit Attorney for the Northwestern Circuit, composed of the counties of Cooper, Howard.



Montgomery, Lincoln and Pike and empower him to discharge the duties of said office according to law. To have and to hold the said office with all the power, privileges and emoluments to same of right appertaining during the pleasure of the Governor of the Territory. In testimony whereof I have hereunto affixed the seal of the Territory. Given under my hand at St. Louis the first day of January in the year of our Lord 1819 and of the independence of the United States the 43d.

FREDERICK BATES.

As also certificate of his qualification as following, to-wit:

Missouri Territory, Northwestern Circuit: ss:

I do hereby certify that the within named John S. Brickey appeared before me this first day of March, in the year 1819 and took the oath to support the Constitution of the United States and also to discharge the duties of prosecuting attorney for the Northwestern Circuit of Missouri Territory according to law.

Given under my hand and seal the day and date above written.

DAVID TODD,

Judge of Northwestern Circuit.

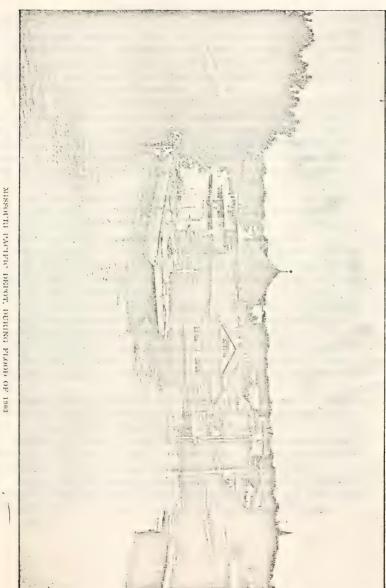
Samuel Peters foreman and Muke Box, John Savage, James Chambers, Britan Williams, John Roberts, Carroll George, John Davis, James Savage, Clatian Hurt, Joseph Smith, William Gibson, Eliot Henry, Frederick Haux, Thomas Twentyman, William Noland and Delaney Bolin were sworn a Grand Jury of inquest for the body of this county and having received their charge retired and after some time returned and having nothing to present were discharged.

Ordered that process issue against John Cathy, Zephmiah Bell, Henry Geiger, George Cathy, Daniel Doogan and James Campbell, to cause them to appear at our next term to show cause if any they have or can say why the court should not proceed to fine them for not attending at this term as Grand Jurors returnable here at the next term.

Ordered that court be adjourned until tomorrow morning at 10 o'clock.

DAVID TODD.







Tuesday, March 2, 1819.

Present the Judge.

Ordered that county be laid off into five townships as follows, ro-wit:

Moreau Township: Beginning at the mouth of Saline Creek thence
up the creek till the range line between ranges 15 and 16 strikes it, thence
with that line south to the River Osage down the same to its mouth and
up the Missouri River to the beginning.

Lamine Township: Beginning at the mouth of Saline Creek thence up the Missouri River to the mouth of Lamine River, thence up the same and its south fork, to where the range line between ranges 21 and 22 strikes the same thence south with said line to Osage River and down the same to range line between 15 and 16 ranges will strike it, thence north with the line to the Saline Creek and down to its mouth, the place of beginning.

Arrow Rock Township: Beginning at the mouth of the Lamine River up the Missouri to where the range line between ranges 20 and 21 strikes the river, thence with said line south to the south fork of Lamine River and down said river to its mouth, the place of beginning.

. Miami Township: All that part of Cooper County, bounded on the north by Missouri River, on the east by range line between ranges 20 and 21, on the west by the range line, between ranges 24 and 25, and south by the Osage River and county line.

Tebo Township: All Cooper County bounded north by the River Missouri, east by range line between ranges 24 and 25, west by county and territorial line, and south by Osage River and county line.

First Judge of Election in Cooper.—Ordered that William Weir, John Vertain and John Alexander be appointed judges of the election in Moreau Township and that said elections be held at Paul Whitneys in said township.

Ordered that James Bruffey, Robert Wallace and Benjamin F. Hicock be appointed judges of election in Lamine Township and that said election be held at the house of William Bartlett in said township.

Ordered that William Lillard, Benjamin Chambers and James Anderson be appointed judges of election in Arrow Rock Township and that said election be held at the house of William Cooper in said township.

Ordered that Col. Jno. R. Thomas, Paul Eastes and John Evans be appointed judges of election in the township of Miami, and that such election be held at the house of Andrew Rupels in the said township.



Ordered that Julius Emmans, Gilliad Rupe and Abel Owens be appointed judges of election in the Tebo Township and that such elections be held at the house of Mathew Coxe in the said township.

First Constable Appointed.—This court appoints Paul Whitley constable in the Moreau Township upon his entering into bond and security in the clerks office in the penalty of \$500 conditioned according to law.

This court apoints John Potter constable in Lamine Township upon his entering into bond with security in the clerk's office in the penalty of \$1,000 conditioned according to law.

This court appoints Jacob Ish constable in Arrow Rock Township upon his entering into bond with security in the clerk's office in the penalty of \$800, conditioned according to law.

This court appoints Elisha Eva constable in Miami Township upon his entering into bond with security in the penalty of \$400, conditioned as the law directs.

This court appoints Green McCofferty constable in Tebo Township upon his entering into bond with security in the clerk's office in the penalty of \$500 conditioned as the law directs.

On the motion of Stephen Turley a license is granted him to keep a public ferry across Lamine River from the north side thereof, in the northeast quarter of section 10 in range 18 and township 48, to the south side of the river and it ordered that he charge and receive only the following rates for transportation, to-wit: For man and horse, 25c; for each of either, 12½c for wagons and teams of four horses, if loaded, \$1.00; for wagon and team if empty with four horses, 75c; for each 2 wheel carriage with horse, 50c; for horned cattle, 3c one head; for meat cattle, 2c per head, and it is further ordered that he pay a tax therefor of five dollars who together with Henry Terrell his security entered into and acknowledges bond in the penalty of \$400, conditioned according to law.

On the motion of Bazadeel W. Leving, a license is granted Bazadeel W. Leving, Ward and Parker and Georgia Karr to keep a ferry from the south bank of the Missouri River in section numbered 33 of township numbered 49 of range numbered 15 west—to the opposite bank of the said river and it is ordered that he pay therefor a tax of five dollars and charge and receive only the following rates for transportation, to-wit: For man and horse, 50c; for either, 25c; for four wheeled loaded wagon and team of four horses or more, \$3.00; if unloaded, \$3.00; for 2 wheeled



carriage and load, \$1.00; for horned cattle, 4c per head; for meat cattle, 3c per head—who together with Andrew Reaves their security entered into and acknowledged bond in the penalty of \$500, conditioned as the law directs.

On the motion of William McFarland, high sheriff of this county, ordered that Williamson H. Curtis be appointed under sheriff for this county, who took the oath as required by law for an under sheriff.

On the motion of Bezadeel W. Leving who presented a partition for the same therefore ordered that Richard Stanford, David Troller, William George and Benjamin Clark or any three of whom being first sworn do proceed to view and mark out a way for a road proposed to be opened from the town of Boonville to the bank of the Missouri River opposite the mouth of Moniteau Creek which enters into said Missouri River on the north side and make report to this court as the law directs.

Bird Lockhart and George Tompkins who were appointed to examine the qualifications of the applicants for the office of surveyor, for the County of Cooper made their report, therefore this court doth nominate to the governor of this territory, William Ross as a fit and proper person to discharge the duties of the said office to be commissioned according to law.

On the motion of Andrew Reaves who filed a petition therefor, ordered that Francis Travis, William Lewis and John Savage or any three of whom being first sworn do proceed to view and mark a way for a road beginning on the Missouri River, opposite the mouth of the grand Moniteau from thence in the most direct way towards Potosi so as to intersect the proposed road from Boonville to Potosi, near where it crosses little Moniteau Creek, and make report as the law directs to the court.

John Potter with Ada Morgan and William Ross his securities entered into and acknowledged bond as constable in Lamine Township in the penalty of \$1,000 conditioned according to law and also made law as directed by law.

This court appointed James Bruffer, Benjamin F. Hicock and Robert Wallace commissioners to superintend the building of a court house and jail for this county and to perform all other duties as required by the act establishing Cooper County.

On the motion of Pevton Thomas who filed a petition, therefor— Ordered that William Savage, David Reaves, Frederick Haux and Halbert Cole or any three of whom being first sworn do proceed to view and mark



out a way for a road from Boonville to Turley ferry on Lamine River and reoprt the same to this court as the law directs.

Ordered that court be adjourned until court in course.

DAVID TODD.

July Term, 1819.—At a court held within and for the county of Cooper, at the house of William Bartlett in the town of Boonville on Monday, the fifth day of July, in the year 1819. Present, the Honorable David Todd, Esq.

Robert P. Clark produced in court a commission from the governor of this territory appointing him clerk of the Circuit Court for the County of Cooper.

Peyton R. Hayden, Esq., produced in court a license and certificate of qualification as an attorney and counselor at law in this territory which was examined by the court. He is therefore allowed to practice as such in this court.

James Bruffer, foreman; Peter Stephens, Henry Small, Mansfield Hatfield, Stephen Tate, Joseph Biler, Benjamin F. Heckcose, James Turner, Joshua W. Butcher, Spear Fort, William Savage, Humphrey Gibson, Edward Robison, John Brock, Ephraim Elison, John Ross.

David Burris, Joseph Westbrook and James D. Campbell were sworn a grand jury of inquest for the body of this county and having received their charge retired and after some time returned an indictment against Stanley G. Morgan for assault and battery, a true bill and having more business to consider of, retired.

United States, plaintiff vs. John Cathey, defendant, for contempt. This day came as well the prosecuting attorney as the defendant in his proper person and after hearing the defense of the defendant it is considered that he pay the cost herein expended, therefore it is considered that the United States recover against the said defendant the cost herein expended and defendant may be taken, etc.

Same, plaintiff vs. Henry Geyer, defendant, for contempt. This day came as well the prosecuting attorney as the defendant in his proper person and after hearing the defendant it is considered by the court that he make his fine to the United States by the payment of one dollar and the cost hereof and may be taken, etc.

United States, plaintiff vs. George Cathey, defendant, for contempt. This day came as well the prosecuting attorney as the defendant in his proper person and after hearing the defendant it is considered by the court that he pay the cost hereof and may be taken, etc.



United States, plaintiff vs. Zephimah Bell, defendant, for contempt. This day came as well the circuit attorney who prosecutes for the United States as the defendant in his proper person and after hearing the defendant it is considered by the court that the said defendant make his fine to the United States by the payment of one dollar and pay the cost herein expended and may be taken, etc.

First Letters of Administration.—On the motion of Joseph Irwin, letters of administration is granted him on the estate of Joseph Irwin, deceased, who made oath and together with David James and William McFarlin his securities entered into and acknowledged bond in the penalty of \$4,000 conditioned as the law directs.

On the motion of Joseph Irwin, administrator of the estate of Joseph Irwin, deceased, ordered that Littleberry Estes, John Evans and Arthon Thomas, who being first sworn do inventory and appraise the persond estate and slaves (if any) of the estate of Joseph Irwin, deceased and make return thereof to this court as the law directs.

First Case Tried Before a Jury.—United States, plaintiff 's. Starley G. Morgan, defendant, case. This day came as well the deendant in discharge of his recognizance as the prosecuting attorney, whereupon the said defendant being arraigned upon the indictment in this cause plead not guilty and for his trial put himself upon God, and his country, and circuit attorney also, whereupon came a jury, viz: William Jurk, William Black, Gabriel Titsworth, William Dillard, Michael Horpeck, Nicholas Houck, William Reed, Alexander Dickson, David Reavis, rederick Houk, David McGee, and Samuel Peters, who being elected, trie and sworn the truth to say, of and upon the issue joined upon their oath do say that the defendant is guilty of the assault and battery whereupon it is considered by the court that the said defendant make his fine to the United States by the payment of the sum of five dollars and pay the cost hereof and be taken, etc.

Proceedings to Divide Property on Which Boonvie is Now Located.—Ada Morgan, plaintiff vs. Mary Gillman and the repesentative of Charles Lucas, defendant. Petition for division of land. The commissioners appointed by an order of the Howard Circuit Courton the petition of Ada Morgan, to divide the land held jointly between said parties above named returned this day a report of having in part executed said order, and a majority of said commissioners, to-wit: Gry Bynum and Augustus Storis appeared in court and acknowledged the said report to have been signed and executed by them which being examined was approved of by



the court and together with the plat of the town of Boonville the lots of which were divided and which plat was returned by them as a part of their report is ordered to be recorded.

William Ross produced in court a commission from the governor of this territory bearing date the 28th day of April 1819, appointing him surveyor of the county of Cooper, who made oath as the law directs, and who together with William Gibson and Stephen Cole his securities entered into and acknowledged bond in penalty of \$2,000 conditioned according to law.

At the July term, 1819, the Grand Jury shows activity. The offenses were trivial. The early settlers were gradually learning obedience to written statutes.

The Grand Jury impanelled and sworn this court returned again into ourt, presented an indictment against John H. Moore and Churchwell Lox. Stephen Cole, Jr., Stephen Cole, Sr., and John Roberts "a true bill" and then they retired and after some time returned an indictment against Stunley C. Morgan "a true bill" also an indictment against William Warder. "a true bill", also an indictment against Jesse Mann, "a true bill" also an indictment against Isaac Renfro "a true bill" also an indictment against Williamson H. Curtis, "a true bill" also an indictment vs. Samuel Potter, "a true bill" and having bothing further to present, were discharged.

Further eproductions of the records of the court would doubtless be wearisome to he reader. There were a number of petitions for roads presented and s one would judge from the licenses issued for the establishment of feries across the Missouri River and other streams it would verify the fact tat immigration south of the Missouri River was increasing from day to lay.

That the setters were beginning to feel the force and effect of written statutes and courte is evidenced by the fact that at the March term, 1820, the following men bere indicted by the Grand Jury for swearing: Jesse Mann, Isaac Renfro William Warden, William Bryant, Thomas Brown, Stephen Tate, John S. Moreland, David Fine. This action, however, seemed to be more to caution than to punish. These indictments were afterwards dismissed by the court for want of jurisdiction.

Up to Jan. 23, 1821 the following attorneys were enrolled and practicing in this court: Petton R. Hayden, being the first enrolled; George Tompkins, John S. Brickey, Cyrus Edwards, John S. Mitchell, Hamilton R. Gamble, Andrew McGirk, Robert McGavock, Abiel Leonard, John F.



Ryland, Arinstedd A. Grundy, Dabney Carr, William J. Redd and John Payne. Among these we find the names of many who afterwards occupied offices of trust in the state of Missouri. Indeed, all of them are noted as being fine lawyers and honorable men.

The records of the court show that during the year 1819, there were but four peddlers and six merchants within the limits of Cooper County, and that the total amount of revenue on the tax-book for 1819, as charged to William Curtis, sheriff, at the July term of this court, 1819, was \$488.34.

All these terms of court were held at William Bartlett's boarding house called the Tayern of Boonville. This was but a crude log cabin but answered well the purpose of those early days. During the year 1819 there were but seven marriage certificates recorded. We herewith give some of the first marriages. On the 11th day of February, 1819, John Turner and Nancy Campbell were united in marriage by Benjamin Procter, a minister of the gospel. On the 3d day of May, 1819, Peyton Newlin, M. G., joined together in the bonds of matrimony, John Smith and Sally McMahan. William Weir, on the 28th day of June, 1819, solemnized the nuptials of Jeremiah Meadows and Anne Music. The same William Weir, Justice of Peace, on the 8th day of July, 1819, performed the ceremony uniting Henry Cowin and Honor Howard. On the 6th day of May, 1819, Benjamin F. Hickcox, Justice of Peace, performed the marriage ceremony between John Green and Nancy Boyd. On the 12th day of Sept., 1819, James Bruffee, J. P., joined together in the holy state of matrimony, Charles Force and Betsy Connor. On the 13th day of April, 1820, David Coulter and Eliza Stone were united in marriage by William Weir, J. P., and on the 17th day of July, 1820, Finis Ewing, M. G., who was the father of Cumberland Presbyterianism, performed the marriage ceremony between Larkin Dewitt and Hannah Ewing.

Beginning in 1817 the settlers of the territory of Missouri were clamoring steadily and strenuously for statehood. In Jan., 1818, a memorial was presented to Congress by the Hon. John Scott, the delegate from the territory. In this memorial the petitioners gave potent reasons why the new state should be organized. Other petitions were sent up from various sections of the state and many of the settlers of Cooper County were signers of the petitions, and active in the movement to have the territory admitted as a state. All these petitions have been lost except one. A few years ago Representative Bartholt, of St. Louis, accidentally discovered one of these petitions, said to be the only one in existence, in the capitol, at Washington, and had it sent to the M. S. S. Division



of the Library of Congress where it has been framed and is thus permanently preserved. In Dec., 1818, the territorial Legislature of Missouri took up this subject and also adopted a memorial praying for the establishment of a state government, supplementing the original petition. This agitation at this time marks the beginning of the great contest between the advocates of slavery and those who opposed that institution. The controversy in Congress was bitter and the admission of the territory into the union as a state was delayed by reason of slavery restrictions sought to be placed upon the admission of the Missouri territory as a state into the union. The admission of the territory into the union as a state thus became a national question, eliciting the deepest interests and energies of the greatest intellects of our nation. The anti-slavery movement was strong, especially in the east. So vital had become this question which was involved in the formation of the new state of Missouri that Thomas Jefferson, erudite, scholarly and a deep student of governmental affairs, expressed the fear that it would eventually disrupt the Union. Cooper County at this time was a slave holding county and its citizens largely from the southern states, were deeply interested in the terms upon which the state would be formed. However, a bill was passed by the House and Senate generally known as the "Missouri Compromise" authorizing the people of the Missouri territory to form a constitution and state government and for the admission of such state into the Union on an equal footing with the original states and limiting slavery in other territory. This act was approved the 6th day of March, 1820. The state of Missouri had at this time been organized into 15 counties. An election was held on the first Monday and two succeeding days of May, 1820, to choose representatives to a state convention which was to meet at the seat of government (then St. Louis), on Monday, June 12th of the same year. Cooper County sent, as its representatives, Robert P. Clark, Robert Wallace and William Lillard.

Forty-one representatives met at the designated time in St. Louis at the Mansion House on the corner of Vine and Third streets and concluded their labors by signing the constitution that was framed on the 19th day of July. David Barton was the president of the convention. Barton was one of the ablest and most remarkable men that Missouri has ever produced. On the admission of the state into the union, he was unanimously elected to the United States Senate and it was through his influence that Benton, at the same session of the legislature, was elected to the Senate as his associate. He served in the United States Senate



from 1821 to 1831, was afterwards elected to the State Senate while a citizen of Cooper County, and finally ended his brilliant career by departing this life, demented, at the house of William Gibson, one mile from Boonville. His remains are interred in Walnut Grove cemetery at Boonville.

It would be going too far afield for us to go farther into the history of the admission of our state into the Union. Suffice it to say that on the 26th day of July, 1821, the territorial Legislature of Missouri in special session adopted a solemn public act declaring assent of the state to the fundamental condition of admission and forthwith transmitted to the president a copy of same. On Aug. 10, 1821, President Monroe proclaimed the admission of Missouri into the Union to be complete and the state took its rank as the 24th of the American Republics.



CHAPTER IX.

FROM 1821 TO 1834.

SIZE OF COOPER COUNTY REDUCED—FIRST COUNTY COURT—FIRST OFFICERS— COUNTY SEAT LOCATED—FIRST COURT HOUSE—FIRST WILL PROVED—JOHN V. SHARP—ELECTIONS—PARTY LINES—FALL OF OLD FRANKLIN.

The territory of Cooper County was considerably decreased in size in Nov., 1820, by the formation of the counties of Saline, Lafayette and Cole.

The first county court held in the county was on the 8th day of Jan., 1821, and its first session was held at the house of Robert P. Clark, on High street, in the city of Boonville. This court then exercised the powers and performed the duties of the present county and probate courts. Heretofore these duties had been performed by the Circuit Court.

The County Court continued to perform the duties of both County and Probate Court until the year 1827, when by act of the Legislature, the Probate Court was separated from the County Court, and invested with separate powers and prerogatives and was required to perform certain duties, and so continues separate till the present time.

James McNair, the governor of the Territory of Missouri, appointed as the justice of the County Court, James Bruffee, James Miller and Archibald Kavanaugh. Robert P. Clark was appointed by the court as its clerk, and William Curtiss as sheriff.

On the 9th day of April, 1821, Robert P. Clark produced his commission from the governor, as clerk of the County Court, "during life or good behavior."

After Missouri entered into the sisterhood of states, and these officers became elected, it would seem that the people confirmed the judgment of Governor McNair, for they kept Clark in office during life and determined that his behavior was good.



George Crawford was appointed assessor and Andrew Briscoe collector of Cooper county. On the same day the will of Thomas McMahan, deceased, was probated, this being the first will proved before this court. Also constables were appointed for the different townships of the county as follows: Boonville township, John Potter; Lamine township, Bryant T. Nolan; Moniteau township, Martin Jennings; Clear Creek township, James C. Berry.

George C. Harte was appointed commissioner to run a dividing line between Cooper and Cole Counties.

When Messrs. Morgan and Lucas laid out the town of Boonville, they donated fifty acres to the county on condition that the commissioners selected to locate the county seat would locate the same at Boonville. The commissioners, named in the preceding chapter, located the county seat at Boonville, deeming it the best place to hold the courts. A part of the land donated by Morgan and Lucas was sold by the county, and the County Court thereupon commenced the building of a court house, which was located on the land donated to the county. It was adequate for the courts of the period and sufficient for the needs of the officers of the court.

It was a small two-story brick building, very much the style of the one recently torn down by the present generation, although much smaller. It was completed in 1823. It was torn down at the time the second court house was built, and some of the brick were used in the construction of the second court house. It will be remembered that the present court house is the third one erected by Cooper County. The second court house, which was situated on the same spot on which the old one was located, was completed in the year 1840. It was a large and commodious two-story brick building, and was situated on a high piece of ground overlooking the river, from the cupola of which an excellent view could be had of Cooper and Howard Counties. The present elegant court of justice occupied practically the same location, being somewhat further west of the site of the second building.

The first will proved in the County Court, which then had jurisdiction in probate matters, was that of Thomas McMahan, Sr. Its quaint phrase-ology, as well as the time it was made, may interest the reader, and we here reproduce it. "In the name of God, Amen, I, Thomas McMahan, Sr., of the Arrow Rock township in Cooper County and State of Missouri, being weak in body, but of sound mind and memory, thanks be given unto God, calling unto mind the mortality of my body, etc., do make and ordain this my last will and testament. That is to say principally and first of



all I give and recommend my soul into the hand of Almighty God, who gave it, and my body I recommend to the earth to be buried in decent Christian burial at the descretion of my friends. And as touching such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this life, I give demise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form.

First, I lend to by beloved wife, Diana McMahan, during her natural life, the whole of my estate, real and personal for her own proper use and

benefit. Under the care of my executors hereinafter named.

Second. At the death of my wife, I will that all my personal estate be equally divided amongst my four children hereinafter named or their representatives. (That is) I will that all the children of my daughter, Elizabeth McGee, deceased, have one childs part equally divided amongst them. I will that my daughter, Mary McMahan, have one child's part, which I give to her and her children forever. I give to the children of my son, Samuel McMahan, deceased, one child's part of my personal estate to be equally divided amongst them as their property forever. I will that my daughter, Susannah McMahan, shall have a child's or fourth part of my personal estate to her and her heirs forever.

Third. After the death of my said wife I give and bequeath unto my son, Thomas McMahan, my negro man, Samuel, instead of giving him any part of my personal estate, which negro Samuel, I give to him and his heirs forever.

Fourth. After the death of my said wife, I give and bequeath to my son, James McMahan, my negro woman, Edey, instead of giving him any part of my personal property, which negro woman and her increase after the death of my wife, I give to him and his heirs forever; but in case either of the aforesaid negroes, Samuel or Edey, should die or be lost before the death of myself and wife then, and in that case I will that my son, Thomas or James, or both, as the case may be should have an equal child's part of my personal estate with the afore named children that are to share my personal estate, or if my negro woman, Edey, should have any living children in the lifetime of myself or wife aforesaid, I leave it with my said children to divide such increase amongst them as they may think fit and proper, or should the personal estate amount to more by valuation at the time of the division, to each share than the value of one of the said negroes then my will is that after each sharer getting the value of one of said negroes the over plus, if any, be equally divided amongst all my children or their representatives as aforesaid. And lastly I do hereby constitute and appoint my two sons, Thomas McMahan and



James McMahan executors of this my last will and testament, requesting and enjoining it on them to faithfully execute every part of this my will and make all such dividend with the other heirs as are herein mentioned.

And I do hereby utterly disallow, revoke, and disannul all and every other former testaments, wills, legacics, bequests and executors by me in any wise before named, willed, or bequeathed, ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last will and testament—IN WITNESS whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this twenty-first day of January in the year of our Lord 1821.

P. S.—Should myself or wife, or both, become helpless and dependent on our children, I also will that them that takes care of us should be paid for their trouble out of my personal estate before any division is further made.

THOMAS McMAHAN.

Signed and sealed in the presence of us who in his presence and at his request and in presence of each other have hereunto set our names. Peyton Nowlin, Bryan T. Nowlin, Pewton W. Nowlin."

During the year 1821, John V. Sharp, a soldier who had served in the Revolutionary War, and who was living in Cooper County, became paralyzed and as helpless as a child. He soon, not having any means of his own, became a charge upon the county. The cost of to the County Court was two dollars per day for his board and attention to him, besides bills for medical attention.

After having endeavored in vain to raise sufficient funds to take care of him, the County Court, in the year 1822, petitioned the General Assembly of this state to defray the expenses of his support, stating in the petition, that the whole revenue of the county was not sufficient for his maintenance. This may sound strange to a person living in a county in which thousands of dollars are levied to defray its expense. But the whole revenue of the county for 1822, as shown by the settlement of the collector, was only \$718, and the support of Mr. Sharp, at two dollars per day, cost \$730 per year, besides the cost of medical attention, which left the county, at the end of the year 1822, in debt, without counting in any of the other expenses of the county. The petition not having been granted by the General Assembly, the court levied, for his support, during all the years from 1823 to 1828, a special tax of 50 per cent, of the state revenue tax, being an amount equal to the whole of the general county tax; and in 1828, ten per cent. of the state revenue was levied for the same purpose. He must have died some time during the year 1828, as no further levy for his support appears upon the records of the county, thus



relieving the county of a burdensome tax., If these facts were not matters of record, they would seem too incredible to be believed.

In the heated contest for the presidency, between Clay and Jackson in the year 1824, Cooper County cast her vote for Clay. It was to pay a debt of gratitude to Henry Clay for his great services as a member of Congress in the struggle of the state of Missouri for admission into the Union. The vote of the county for President at this election cannot be found. Only four books of this election are obtainable. They show that Henry Clay had 136 and Andrew Jackson 53 votes according to these four poll books. Of course this was but a small part of the vote cast by the county at that election.

On the eighth day of December, 1825, there was held a special election for governor, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Frederick Bates. David Todd, the first circuit judge of Cooper County and holding that office at this time, John Miller, Wm. C. Carr and Rufus Easton were the candidates. David Todd received a large majority in Cooper County.

At the election on the first Monday in August, 1826, John Scott and . Edward Bates were candidates for Congress. Scott had a majority of 124 in the county.

Michale Dunn, Jordan O'Bryan, James L. Collins and John H. Hutchison were candidates for representatives. Michale Dunn and Jordan O'Bryan were elected. W. H. Anderson and David P. Mahan were candidates for sheriff. Anderson was elected by 53 majority; and Hugh Allison was elected coroner.

This was the first election in which party lines were closely drawn, for before that, men had voted for the man whom they considered best qualified; and not because he belonged to any party. The poll books of the presidential election could not be found, but the August election for Representative in Congress and county officers, having the same principles at issue, will show pretty clearly how the presidential election went. There were two tickets, viz: Adams and Jackson, and the tickets on which the men were, who were elected is marked opposite their names.

At the election in Nov., 1828, the county voted for Jackson over Adams, by a majority of about 230 votes; and also in 1832 Jackson was re-elected, and received a large majority in this county.

It should be remembered that up to 1826, Franklin was the mart of commerce and the thriving metropolis of that section of territory formerly known as the central Boonslick country. It had sprung into opulence on the banks of the turbulent Missouri as if a magician had waved his magic



wand over the wilderness. It became the center of a great trade, and here the caravans destined for Santa Fe and the great southwest were equipped and supplied for that trade. Its local trade reached out for many miles in every direction, and settlers of Cooper traded and bartered there. Boonville was then but a hamlet of log cabins of the period plain, unadorned, but comfortable.

In 1826, Franklin had a population variously estimated at from 1,800 to 3,000, a substantial population in part. Some of whom, however, were of the shifting, adventurous, speculating element. It numbered among its residents wealthy, enterprising and cultured men, mostly from Tennessee, the Carolinas, Virginia and Kentucky, and some from the eastern states, many of whom rose to prominence, and left their ineffaceable impress upon our state.

In the spring of that year, the Missouri river overflowed its banks. Franklin was built upon shifting sand and because of its low and flat location, suffered greatly from the high water, and as well from the malaria which followed.

The constant falling in and washing away of the river banks inundated the buildings. This occurred to a great extent in 1826, many houses going into the river. Its citizens became satisfied that every future effort to protect the banks from the river would be futile upon their part, and thus believing, many residents and business men left the place, some of them settling in the town of New Franklin, two and a half miles back from the river in Howard County, just in edge of the hills; some in Fayette, then the county seat of Howard; and some came to Boonville, a few of the latter bringing not only their goods, but their houses.

This marked the beginning of the rapid growth of Boonville, and the time when she became the supply center for the Santa Fe trade and of the great southwest territory.

Franklin had been greatly shorn of its influence. The county seat had been moved to Fayette. Much of the business which had been transacted by its merchants and tradesmen had been withdrawn and turned into other channels.

James L. Collins, William Harlin, Andrew Adams and others, had located at Boonville and were conducting a successful and extensive trade with the Santa Fe country a trade which had heretofore contributed to the business of Franklin and the wealth of those who were thus engaged.

This year also marked the beginning of a rapid settlement and development of Cooper County.



CHAPTER X.

FROM 1834 TO 1847.

NATIONAL AND LOCAL POLITICS—VIGOROUS CAMPAIGNS—CLAY AND POLK—"O. K."

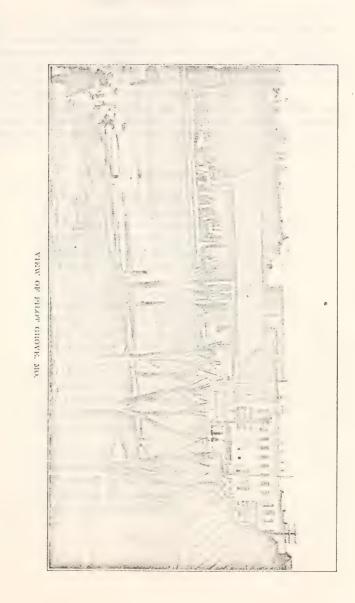
—INDIAN ALARM—MORMON WAR—FLOOD OF 1844—MEXICAN WAR—COOPER
COUNTY COMPANY.

The county gave a small majority to Martin Van Buren, in 1836. The county remained Democratic until 1840, when the Whigs made a clean sweep, electing their full ticket. Reuben A. Ewing, a Whig, was elected State Senator over David Jones, Democrat; and Jno. G. Miller, Jordan O'Bryan and Lawrence C. Stephens, Whigs, over John Miller, B. F. Hickox and Henry Crowther, Democrats, by an average majority of about 75 votes. There was great excitement during this election and politics ran very high. The Whigs held public meetings in regular order on each succeeding Saturday in each township, until the full rounds were made. They had a band of music engaged for the occasion, flags and banners, with mottoes inscribed thereon also with songs appropriate for the occasion, and eloquent speakers, the prominent ones among which were John G. Miller, Jordan O'Bryan, John C. Richardson, Robert C. Harrison and others.

The Democrats, however, made little or no display, condemned the tactics of the Whigs as noisy, boisterous and unseemly; pronounced the Whigs as deceivers and humbuggers and taunted them with using cain efforts to win votes by exciting the people. The Democrats held their meetings and had frequent public speakings without any display or show. Their candidates for the Legislature were John Miller, Benjamin F. Hickox and Henry Crowther. The campaign was lively, vigorous, stormy and frequently the personal element entered bitterly in the discussion.

The county remained Whig as long as the Whig party remained in







existence. The last candidate on the Whig ticket was General Scott, who was succeeded by Franklin Pierce.

The campaign of 1844 was lively with more parade and ostentation on the part of the Whigs than was exhibited in 1840 or the years before. For President, Henry Clay, of Kentucky, was the nominee of the Whig party, and James K. Polk, of Tennessee, of the Democratic party.

During this exciting campaign, many songs were written, but none was more popular than the following, which was the effusion of some Boonville poet. It was written for the Boonville Register during the campaign of 1843.

Henry Clay and James K. Polk.

"The whigs call Henry Clay a coon,
And say he'll be elected soon;
But James K. Polk will got it alone,
And make old Henry walk jaw-bone.
So get out of the way, old Kentucky,
And clear the track for one more lucky.

"The whigs cried out for 'home pertection,'
And think to gain old Clay's election.
They hold conventions, shout and sing,
'Huzza for Clay!' he is our king.
But get out of the way, old Kentucky, etc.

"The whigs of '40 did invent All schemes to elect their president, And were successful, it is true, But now 'humbuggery will not do. So get out of the way, etc.

"Their coon-skins and barrels of cider
Have opened the people's eyes some wider;
They cannot now be gulled so soon
By this very same old coon.
So get out of the way, etc.



"The squatters on the public land Will all unite into one band; Then will the 'lawless rabble' say, You cannot come it, Henry Clay. So get out of the way, etc.

"The people of this mighty nation Will not submit to coon dictation; So Mr. Clay may rest content, He never can be president.

So get out of the way," etc.

Not long ago the following query appeared in the "Evening Post" of Indiana: "People constantly write the letters 'O. K.' to say all right. How did this practice originate?" The Post gave the following answer: "The practice got its start in the days of General Jackson, known to the men of his time as Old Hickory. It was said that General Jackson was not as proficient in spelling as in some other things, and so in the abbreviating which he practised, 'O. K.' stands for 'all correct' ('Oll Korrect.') This is as near as our data at present allows us to come to the origin of the now wide practice.

Reading this answer, a gentleman who signs his initials J. W. D., addressed the editor of the "Evening Post," the following: "I note what you say about the origin of the practice of using the letters 'O. K.' to signify 'correct' or 'all right.' It seems to be that your informant is wrong. I am quite sure that this practice originated during the Clay and Polk campaign. At that time the writer was a boy, living in Boonville, Mo. You all know what a lively campaign the Clay and Polk campaign was. Mr. Clay was the idol of the Whigs, and was affectionately called 'Old Kentucky.' Those who favored his election put up their flags on ash poles, at all the cross-roads, country taverns and wood yards on the river, while the Dmocrats put up hickory poles with poke bushes at the top, the Whigs using for a flag a square of whole cloth with the letters 'O. K.' signifying 'Old Kentucky.' The Democrats used a streamer with 'Polk and Dallas,' Oregon and Texas.'

"The town of Boonville boasted two newspapers, one the 'Observer,' a Whig paper, conducted by one Caldwell, a very brilliant young man, the other the 'Boonville Register,' conducted by one Ira Van Nortrick.

Toward the close of the campaign the editor of the 'Register' came out



in a very salty editorial, denouncing the ignorance of the Whigs and demanding to know 'What does "O. K." mean anyhow?' Caldwell came back at him with the information that he would find out 'O. K.' meant 'Oll Korrect' in November. The expression took like wildfire; the boys yelled it, chalked it on the fences. Like other slang, it seemed to fill a want, and upon the inauguration of the telegraph, in '46, the adoption of 'O. K.,' I was informed by one of the first operators in the country, Mr. E. F. Barnes, introduced to the business public, as he was one of the parties organizing the system of signals used by the company. Then it passed into general use. Of course Missouri was not the only place where Mr. Clay was called 'Old Kentucky.' A favorite song of the Whigs, both in Missouri and Kentucky, only a line or two of which I can now recall to mind, sung to the tune of 'Old Dan Tucker,' ran about thus:

"The balky hoss they call John Tyler,
We'll head him soon, or bust a biler!"
"Chorus:

"'So get out of the way, you're all unlucky. Clear the track for "Old Kentucky"!"

An incident of this campaign, illustrative of the attendant excitement, and doubtless bitterness engendered among the thoughtless and reckless class, is referred to in an article we take from the "Boonville Observer." It will be noted that the "Observer" in no mincing or apologetic words condemns the rowdyism mentioned, though evidently committed by one or more persons of its political persuasion:

"One of the most shameful acts that we have ever known perpetrated in any community or on any occasion, was committed in this city on last Friday night, at the Whig gathering in the court-house, where a part of the convention had assembled to hear speaking. Some debased wretch during the evening cut the Howard and Larayette banners which had the portraits of Mr. Clay on them. They were cut about the throat of the picture, and also in other places. If a Democrat used the hand and knife that slit those banners, we do not know that it would be much too severe a punishment upon him to be served likewise. No prudent Democrat can object to the Whig party's emblem or banners. It is the privilege of all parties in this country to have them, and an uplifted voice of indignation should chase the wretch who will molest the banner of his opponent when exercising only the same privilege that our insti-



tutions guaranteed to him. As a Democrat, we sincerely regret that so mean an act could have been committed here on that occasion. The Club here, we understand, has offered a reward of \$100 for the detection of the man who committed this foul stain upon our community; and the Democrats will do their utmost also, to detect him. In the political point of view it will do no harm, but good citizens want no man who is capable of such a deed among them."

We will at this time continue no further the political history of Cooper County, but will revert to the year 1836. In that year, wild reports and rumors were circulated that the Indians had broken out, and were attacking the settlers living within the present limits of Pettis County, then part of Cooper and Saline counties, and were slaying men, women and children as they went. The excitement was great, and men began to assemble in that portion of the county to aid in the defense of the homes of their neighbors. The place of rendezvous for those who went from Cooper County was Wooley's Mill, on the Petit Saline Creek. Here they organized and elected their officers. After doing so, they marched to the supposed seat of war, but on their arrival, they found no Indians had been there, and that it had been entirely a false alarm. It was a practical joke. It seems that some men, for their own amusement, dressed themselves as Indians, and went down to a cornfield where some men were at work, and giving the Indian vell, shot off their guns, pointed in the direction of the settlers. They, supposing that the disguised men were hostile Indians, endeavoring to slay them, took to their heels, and spread the alarm, which, like a tale of scandal, traveled from mouth to mouth, and gathered momentum and new versions as it went from lip to lip. It is stated that a wealthy farmer of Cooper County, catching the alarm, buried his bacon to save it from the bloodthirsty savages. Then going to a field in which a large number of his negroes were at work waved his hand and shouted at the top of his voice, "Run, run, the Indians will be upon you, the Indians will be upon you." The negroes taking the alarm, stood not on the manner of their going, but scattered in every direction as though the frightful savages with tomahawks and hunting knives were close upon their heels,

The Mormon War, in 1838, created considerable excitement in the State and roused to action the citizens of Cooper County. When the Mormons first came to Missouri, they located in Jackson County, and the citizens, liking neither their doctrines nor their customs, forced them to leave. They then settled in Caldwell County, Missouri, but the citizens



in that part of the State, favoring them no more than did the citizens of Jackson County, determined to expel them from the State. They called upon Gov. Lilburn W. Boggs for assistance, and to furnish troops. Governor Boggs called for 7,000 volunteers to assist in driving the Mormons from the territory over which he had control.

In response to this call three companies were raised in Cooper County. One, called the "Boonville Guards," composed entirely of citizens of Boonville this, under the existing laws of the State, was a standing company, and equipped at the expense of the State government. The second, a volunteer company raised at Boonville, composed of citizens of Boonville and the surrounding neighborhood. Of this company, Jessie J. Turley was captain, Marcus Williams, Jr., first lieutenant, and J. Logan Forsythe, second lieutenant. The third was raised at Palestine, the officers of which are not known. Of the forces raised in Cooper County, Joel E. Woodward was brigadier general, Joseph Megguire, inspector general, and Benjamin E. Ferry, aide-de-camp to Gen. Henry W. Crowther.

These companies marched twice towards the Mormon settlement and the seat of war. The first time they marched as far as Jonesborough, Saline County, where the commanders, supposing from reports which reached them that there were sufficient troops already at the scene of war to conquer the Mormons, ordered them to return. They were shortly afterwards again ordered to the seat of war, and marched to Lexington, where they crossed the Missouri River. They then advanced about two miles into the prairie, and there camped for two days. The Mormon troops having in the meantime surrendered to Gen. John B. Clark, Sr., these companies returned home without having the pleasure of meeting the enemy or having the opportunity of testing their valor. On their arrival at Boonville these troops were disbanded.

The Mormons during this short war were commanded by General Weite, an old British officer, who fought against General Jackson in the battle of New Orleans. The Mormons, after the conclusion of this war, left the State and located at Nauvoo, Illinois, where they remained for several years. Having had a difficulty with the authorities of the State of Illinois, and their prophet and leader. Joseph Smith, having been assassinated, they again "pulled up stakes" and emigrated to the shores of the "Great Salt Lake," where they have ever since remained, believing and feeling that they are a persecuted people.

The prisoners taken and retained in jail as the leaders of the Mormons were Joseph Smith, Lyman Weite, Hiram Smith, Sydna Regdon,



Roberts, Higby, and two others. These men were first imprisoned in the jail at Richmond, Ray County, and were afterwards removed to the jail at Liberty, Clay County, where they broke jail, escaped pursuit, and were never tried.

The unprecedented and most disastrous rise in the Missouri, Mississippi, and Illinois Rivers occurred in 1844. About the tenth of June, the river at St. Louis commenced to rise rapidly, while intelligence was received of the rising of the Illinois and Missouri Rivers, and by the sixteenth, the curbstones of Front street were under water, and the danger, to property and business became quite alarming.

At first it was thought along the Missouri to be merely the usual June rise but the continued expansion of the flood soon convinced the inhabitants of its unprecedented and alarming character. All the bottom lands, or lowlands of the Missouri River overflowed and many farms were ruined, many being as much as 15 feet under water. Houses, barns and fences were swept away, and in many instances human lives were lost. In others, human beings clung to floating dwellings, or immense piles of driftwood, and some of them were rescued by passing boats, and devices improvised especially to save them. The front streets of many of the towns along the river were completely submerged. Between 400 and 500 persons in St. Louis, and vicinity were driven from their homes, and great distress prevailed.

At St. Louis the river reached its greatest height on the 24th of June. It was seven feet seven inches above the city directrix, and in its abatement the water did not reach the city directrix until the 14th day of July.

A farmer who lived in the bottom about a mile south of New Frank-lin by the name of Lloyd, waited during the rise, thinking every day that the river would reach its highest point, and did not leave his cabin, until he was compelled one morning to make a hasty exit through the roof. While getting out some of his household plunder, he spilt some corn meal on the roof of this cabin. The third day after leaving, Lloyd returned, and found to his surprise that the roof of his cabin had been transformed into a menagerie of birds and animals. Among these were a cat, a dog, a coon, a fox, a rat, two chickens, and a turkey. He observed that the meal was gone and was greatly surprised to find these animals living together in amity and perfect harmony. A common misfortune had created among them a sympathetic feeling. The presence



of the great flood had seemingly overawed and overpowered their antagonistic natures, and like the lion and the lamb, of prophetic history, they were dwelling together in peace.

Another farmer who resided in the bottoms, lost a very valuable horse. The day he left his cabin, this horse was driven, with other horses, and stock, to the hills for safe keeping. Some days afterwards the horse was missing, and was not found until the waters had receded, when he was discovered, or at least such portions of him as were left, hanging by one of his hind feet in some grape vines fully fifteen feet above the ground, having on the same halter that he wore when he left. The rise of 1844 obtained a greater elevation.

History records three great disastrous floods prior to this one. The great flood of 1785, known as "L'anee des Grandes Eaux,' and the floods of 1811, and 1826; the latter being that which set the seal of fate upon the future prosperity of Franklin, now referred to as Old Franklin.

Again the tocsin of war was sounded, in 1846. In the month of May of that year, the President of the United States called for volunteers to assist in the Mexican War. One company from Cooper County was called upon to join the troops in Mexico.

The alleged cause of the declaration of war by Mexico against the United States in April, 1846, was the annexation of Texas, but the more immediate cause was the occupation by the American army of the disputed territory lying between the Nueces and Rio Grande River.

On the 21st day of May, of that year, the "Boonville Observer" issued the following bulletin, or "extra," which we give verbatim:

"Volunteers.—A proper spirit seems to animate the citizens of our country and especially the young men.

The call for one company from the fifth division has been promptly responded to. Forty-three volunteers were raised by General Ferry on Monday in Boonville, and on Tuesday, at Palestine, under the direction of Generals Ferry and Megguire, the number was increased to 61. They then elected their officers, and the following gentlemen were chosen:

Joseph L. Stephens, captain, without opposition, who delivered to the volunteers on that occasion a spirited and handsome address; first lieutenant, Newton Williams; second lieutenant, H. C. Levens; first sergeant, John D. Stephens; second sergeant, William T. Cole; third sergeant, Richard Norris; fourth sergeant, James S. Hughes; first corporal, Tipton Prior; second corporal, A. B. Cele; third corporal, Wesley Amick;



fourth corporal, A. G. Baber. The company, thus organized, assembled in Boonville on Wednesday, where they were exercised in military duty by their accomplished and gallant young captain.

The following is a list of the privates: Thomas Bacon, Samuel D. Burnett, Jacob Duvall, Charles Salsman, Ewing E. Woolery, Heli Cook, Joel Coffee, Joel Epperson, Jesse Epperson, Hiram Epperson, John McDowell, J. R. P. Wilcoxson, T. T. Bowler, William Sullans, Horatio Bruce, William J. Jeffreys, James M. Jeffreys, Hiram Burnam, Edward S. D. Miller, John Whitley, Benjamin P. Ford, Philip Summers, George W. Campbell, Samuel R. Lemons, John R. Johnson, Thompson Seivers, Charles F. Kine, Jesse Nelson, John Colbert, Robert Rhea, Edmond G. Cook, John B. Bruce, James P. Lewis, Benjamin C. Lampton, Oliver G. Ford, U. E. Rubey, W. B. Rubey, W. H. Stephens, John M. Kelly, George Mock, Samuel Elliott, Alpheus D. Hickerson, Edmond Eubank, Henderson C. Martin, Sprague White, William Woolsey, Martin Allison, Henry Francis, Robert H. Bowles, Justinian McFarland, Nathaniel T. Ford, James H. Jones, James C. Ross, Richard Hulett.

They departed today (Thursday) on the steamer L. F. Linn for St. Louis, where they will be armed and equipped, and immediately transported to the army of occupation on the Rio Grande. Our best wishes attend them. May victory ever perch upon their banners, and may they all return to their friends full of honors, with the proud reflection that they have served their country faithfully.

When the steamer Louis F. Linn, Eaton, captain, Jewell, clerk, arrived in Boonville, on her downward trip, the company formed in line on the upper deck and many friends passed along the line, bidding farewell and shaking each volunteer by the hand. The landing was crowded with people. The boat soon started, with cheers from the multitude, and waving of handkerchiefs by the ladies.

The steamer laid up for the first night at Nashville, which is about fifteen miles below Rocheport. The members of the company were all jolly fellows, and jest and laughter made the time pass pleasantly and quickly. The most of them had never been from home, and longed, with the anxiety of children, to see new countries and to take part in other than every day affairs of their lives.

Lieutenant Levers being on watch the latter part of the night after they had left Boonville, heard a terrible splash in the water, and on inquiring for the cause discovered that one of his men had fallen overboard. The deck-hands rescued him, and soon afterwards one of the



company folowed the example of his comrade, and was rescued by the same men. The lieutenant becoming alarmed for the safety of the men of the company, waked up the captain, informed him of what had happened, and told him that if he did not take measures to prevent it he might have his company considerably diminished before they reached St. Louis, if the men continued to fall overboard as rapidly as they had commenced. The captain was greatly surprised at such unexpected accidents, and placed out a strong guard, which prevented any more occurrences of the kind. The trouble was that some of the men before leaving Boonville had imbibed rather freely of intoxicants, and having never been on board of a boat before, imagined they were on land and walked off without being aware of their changed circumstances.

They arrived at St. Louis without further accident, and were quartered at the court-house without any blankets to cover them, or any place except the naked benches on which to sleep. Most of the company expecting to draw their clothing and blankets at Jefferson barracks, had nothing but the shirt and pants which they had worn from home.

Captain Stephen's company was mustered into service by Gen. Robert Campbell. General Taylor, having gained an important victory over the Mexicans, and it being thought that he would be able to conquer his enemies without any further reinforcements, Captain Stephens' company was ordered back, and directed to report to Adjutant General Parsons at Jefferson City, whither they hastened on the same boat, expecting orders from him to join Doniphan's expedition to New Mexico. General Parsons informed the captain that he had no requisition for Cooper County, but to hold his company in readiness to march when called on. The members of the company were very much disappointed at being thus summarily dismissed to their homes, and felt very indignant at what they considered such shabby treatment; and though the company was ready and willing, during the whole of the war, to go to the field of battle on the shortest notice, it was not called upon. Some of the members of the company were so determined to go that they joined other companies of General Doniphan's command. The company, although gone from home only a short time, had a rough introduction to military life, having been forced to live on "hard tack" on the trip to St. Louis and return, without bedding of any kind, and many of the men without a change of clothes. Mrs. - Andrews, an estimable lady of St. Louis, treated the company to as many pies as the men could eat, for which they felt always grateful to her.

But very few of the company had ever seen St. Louis, or any other



city, and it was a pleasing and wonderful sight to these men, who had, during all of their lives, been accustomed only to the quiet scenes of their every-day life. The company, as it passed through the streets, seemed, from the numbers who stopped to gaze at it, to attract as much attention as a fantastic company, on account of the queer costumes, arms and manners. As the company expected to draw its uniforms at the "Great City," and as the men expected to throw their citizen's suits away, they were not particular what they wore when they started from home. Most of them, being dressed in backwoods style, without uniform or arms, made a rather ludicrous appearance to city folks. But the men cared little for that, and some of the city gents were made to measure their lengths upon the pavement for their uncalled-for remarks in regard to the personal appearance and manners of the strangers.

Some of the men of the company, while in St. Louis, had a row with some merchants on Water street for insulting one of their number. After some little quarreling, the merchants threatened to have them arrested and confined in the calaboose; but they were told if that threat was executed, they would level the calaboose, and if that was not sufficient to show their power, they would level the whole city, and that they had sufficient men to accomplish that undertaking. So, the merchants, becoming alarmed, did not attempt to have the threat executed, and the difficulty was finally arranged without any serious consequences. On their return up the Missouri River, on the same boat on which they had gone down to St. Louis, a finely dressed "gentleman" unthoughtfully made the remark that "these soldiers were a rough set." The officers of Captain Stephens' and Captain Reid's companies demanded that he should be put ashore, and at the next landing he was made to "walk the plank," amidst shouts and cheers from the crowd. They thus gave him an opportunity of traveling on the next boat, where, perhaps, he might meet with passengers more congenial to his nature, and where he would not be forced to associate with those whom he considered beneath him in the social scale.

After this they proceeded without further incident to Boonville, where they were met by crowds of their friends and acquaintances, who, with loud cheers, welcomed them home. Soon after they arrived, the company was disbanded by the captain, with orders to be ready to assemble and march to the seat of war on very short notice. From that time to the ciose of the war the members of the company were prepared at all times to march to the front, whenever their services should be



required, but they were never ordered forward to take part in the great struggle which had then been transferred to the enemy's country.

This is the only part the citizens of Cooper County took in the war of 1846, and though they did not partake directly in the struggle, they showed their readiness to do so, by organizing and keeping in readiness to march a company composed of some of the best citizens.



CHAPTER XI.

CONTINUATION OF 1834-1847 AND UP TO 1861

RISE OF BOONVILLE—ERA OF PROSPERITY—KEMPER SCHOOL FOUNDED—COUNTY
SEAT PERMANENTLY LOCATED—EFFORTS TO CHANGE COUNTY SEAT—MILLITARY COMPANIES—TROUBLE BETWEEN COMPANIES—MAJOR FORSYTHE
KILLED—SECOND COURT HOUSE ERECTED—DISCOVERY OF GOLD IN CALIFORNIA AFFECTS COOPER COUNTY—McCULLOCH'S COMPANY—TEMPERANCE
ENCITEMENT—SLAVERY AGITATION—PRO SLAVERY CONVENTION—CONTROVERSY IN KANSAS—COOPER COUNTY PRO SLAVERY—ELECTIONS OF 1856-1860.

It is not our intention, nor have we attempted to chronicle the events, that make the history of Cooper County, in absolute chronological order. Frequently historical data are so closely correlated, one with the other that we are forced to pass through a series of years to follow the logical chain of events, and are then compelled to "roll back the scroll of time" to take up another line of equally important facts. The preceding chapter deals with the history of Cooper County from 1834 to 1847, yet there are events of that period worthy of historical preservation not recorded therein to which we will now revert.

The period between 1830 to 1847 marks a rapid and increasing tide of immigration to Cooper County. Large wholesale establishments were established at Boonville for the purpose of supplying the great trade of the southwest as well as to outfit and provision the great caravans bound for the Santa Fe trail. Among those who located here at that time are recalled A. L. and C. D. W. Johnson, who, in addition to their mercantile establishment operated a large grist mill which was perhaps the first flouring mill erected at Boonville; J. Mansker and Company; N. W. Mack; Thomas M. Campbell; Charles W. Smith; Caleb Jones; Walter and H. B. Benedict, who were engaged in the sale of dry goods and groceries, etc.



Also Allen Porter, the druggist; H. and J. Rhea, tobacconist; H. W. Crowther, the rope-maker, which at that time seemed to be a profitable and necessary vocation; Jeremiah Rice, tanner; W. P. Roper, a saddler; Hook, a gunsmith; David Andrews, a tinner; George W. Caton, a tailor. John Dade and James Patton were among the principal hotelkeepers, yet at this time there were several others whose names we are unable to give. Isaiah Hanna was one of the blacksmiths yet there were several others at that time in Boonville and Cooper County. George C. Hart, John W. Martin and J. McCutchen are mentioned in the early records among the physicians who were then at Boonville, yet there were a number of other physicians in other sections of the county. The first newspaper in Cooper County was also established during this period, about the year 1834 and was called the "Boonville Herald," reference to which will hereafter be made in the special chapter on newspapers.

The foregoing, located at Boonville, as above stated, between the years 1830-1840. From the years 1840-1850 the county enjoyed an era of prosperity that had not been known in its prior history. The census of Boonville in 1840 gave the population as 1,660. Other newspapers were established and a number of educational institutions sprang up in different sections of the county. A number of new hotels were erected among which may be recalled the City Hotel, Peter Pierce, proprietor; The Union Hotel, Lewis Bendele, proprietor; The Virginia Hotel, John Dade, proprietor; and Baley's Mansion House. These were located in Boonville. The latter house was the central office of the stage line running from St. Louis to Independence, Mo. At this time Boonville was the most prosperous and flourishing town west of St. Louis and the prosperity and trade of Boonville materially effected and added to the thrift and enterprise of other sections of Cooper County. Business men were attracted and among those who came to Cooper County and settled in Boonville may be mentioned E. F. Gillespie, wholesale and retail dealer in drugs and medicines; Bremermann and Cuno, forwarding and commission merchants; Dr. William H. Trigg, forwarding and commission merchant, extracts from whose interesting diary will be found in the preceding chapter; Moseley and Stanley, forwarding and commission merchants; Hammond and Judd, lumber merchants; N. Hutchison, wholesale druggist; S. D. Falls, dry goods; Thomas B. Veasey, hardware merchant; Aehle and Kuechelhan, wholesale druggists; Walter and Keill, liquors, dry goods and clothing; Nelson Jones and Com-



pany, dry goods, groceries, etc.; Peters and Hill, forwarding and commission merchants; and Talbot and Lanny, clothing.

In the year 1844, Frof. F. T. Kemper arrived in Boonville and established here a private school laying broad and wide the foundation for the Kemper Family School which through years of prosperity and to meet changing conditions became the Kemper Military School under the superintendency of Col. T. A. Johnston. This prosperous military school has just closed the year and celebrated its 75th anniversary with about 500 pupils and a graduating class of 77.

It was during this period, at different times, that great interest was taken by the citizens of Cooper County in changing the county seat. It will be recalled that Boonville was made the county seat and the first court house was completed in 1823. As Morgan and Charles Lucas, when they laid out Boonville, agreed to donate 50 acres of land to the county provided that Boonville was made the permanent county seat. Lucas, however, did not live to carry out his agreement. He was killed in a duel with Thomas H. Benton on Sept. 27, 1817, on Bloody Island near St. Louis. However, on Aug. 13, 1819, in compliance with this agreement a deed was executed by Asa Morgan and Mary Gilman as the executrix of Charles Lucas, deceased, conveying to the commissioners of Cooper County 50 acres of land bound on the north by the Missouri River, on the west by the west line of Main street, and on the south by Chestnut street, on the east by a line 30 feet west of Eighth street, parallel with Eighth street. This tract of land embraced all of lots number 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, also what was known as the Court House Square, being that land lying and situated between Main and Fifth streets and Sixth street and High and Court streets, and also the following lots: 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177 (being the lot upon which the jail is located), 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, and a strip 60 feet wide off of the west side of lots 8, 63, 78, 129, 144, 183, 198, 247 and 248, all in the city of Boonville, Cooper County, Mo.

The commissioners to locate the permanent county seat were Robert Wallace, Benjamin F. Hickcox, and James Bruffee. The property above donated to the county is at this time the heart of Boonville and its value would run into hundreds of thousands of dollars.



. Four distinct efforts were made to change the county seat from Boonville. The first attempt was made in 1832, the second in 1838, the third in 1842 and the fourth in 1844. These attempts to change the county seat resulted in spirited campaigns and aroused some temporary bitterness which is usually the result of county seat removal contests.

The third campaign (in 1842) is of some historical interest and was very bitter. The bitterness arose largely from an unfortunate occurrence that gave soul and life to the desire to change the county seat from Boonville. It had its origin in the intense excitement existing between the militia and an organization known as the "Fantastic Company," of which we here give an account.

From the organization of the government of the state until the year 1847 there existed a militia law, requiring all able-bodied male citizens, between the ages of 18 and 45 years, to organize into companies and to muster on certain days. They had, during the year, at different times, a company, a battalion, and a general muster. A company muster was the drilling of the members of one company; a battalion muster consisted in drilling the companies of one-half of a county; and a general muster was a meeting of all the companies of a county.

Muster day was, for a long time after the commencement of the custom, a gala day for the citizens, and was looked forward to with considerable interest, especially by the different officers, who appeared in full military dress, captains and lieutenants with long red feathers stuck in the fore part of their hats, and epaulettes upon their shoulders. The field officers mounted on their fine steeds, with continental cocked hats, epaulettes upon their shoulders and fine cloth coats ornamented with gold fringe, rode around among the men and gave orders, making themselves the "observed of all observers." Also the venders of whiskey, gingercakes, apples and cider took no small interest in the anticipated muster day, for on that day, every person being excited, bought more or less of these things. Always on muster days, after the muster was over, the rival bruisers of a neighborhood tried their strength upon one another, thus furnishing a great deal of amusement for those who attended. The little folks were also happy in the anticipation, if not in the enjoyment, of being presented with a ginger-cake and an apple upon that day.

But after a lapse of time these musters became tiresome to a portion of the citizens, as they were obliged to lose so much of their valuable time in order to attend them, or were compelled to pay a fine of one dollar for each failure to attend on muster day; besides they could see no real



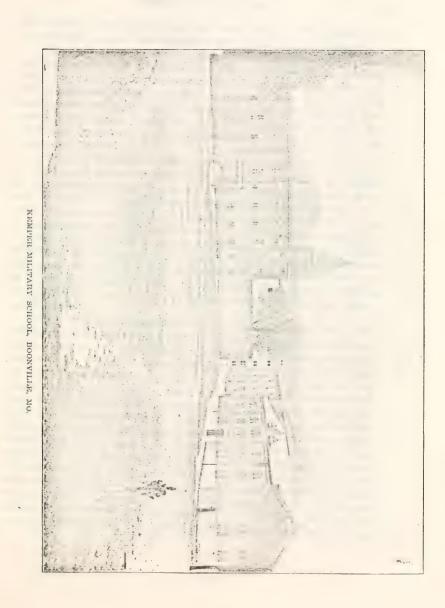
use in continuing the organization, as there seemed no prospect soon of the state requiring any troops, as all was peaceful and quiet within its borders. Also, at the elections for officers, many of them were chosen on account of their personal popularity, instead of their qualifications to fill the office for which they were elected. Musters, after their novelty had worn off, became very unpopular, the citizens believing them to be an unnecessary burden upon them.

Therefore, some time before the battalion muster, which was to take place at Boonville, during the year 1842, a company, the existence of which was known only to its members, was formed at that place, among the members of which were some of the best citizens of the city. This company was styled the "fantastic company," on account of the queer costumes, arms, etc., of its members, they being dressed in all manner of outlandish costumes, carrying every conceivable kind of a weapon, from a broom-stick to a gun, and mounted upon horses, mules and jacks. The company was intended as a burlesque upon the militia, and to have some fun at their expense.

The regiment of the state militia which was to be mustered out at the above mentioned time was commanded by Col. Jesse T. Turley and Maj. J. Logan Forsythe, and was composed of all the companies then in the north half of the county. On the morning of the muster day Colonel Turley formed his regiment in front of the court house. After they were organized and ready for muster and drill, the fantastic company, which was commanded by John Babbitt, each member dressed in his peculiar costume and carrying his strange weapon, marched up into full view of Colonel Turley's command, and commenced preparations to drill. Colonel Turley, feeling indignant that his proceedings should be interrupted by such a "mob," and believing that it was intended as an insult, ordered his command to surround the fantastic company.

There was a high fence on the eastern side of the vacant lot on which they were mustering, and Colonel Turley's command surrounded the "Fantastic Company." by approaching on High street, on the alley between Fifth and Sixth streets, and on Sixth street, thus hemming them in on the vacant lot. The latter, being closely pressed, retreated back across the fence, and then commenced a fight by throwing brickbats. The fight immediately became general and promiscuous, and resulted in serious damage to several members of the State militia. Col. J. J. Turley was struck in the side by a stone, and two or three of his ribs broken. Maj. J. Logan Forsythe was struck by a brickbat in the face, just below







his right eye, and died the next day of his wounds. The members of the fantastic company then dispersed and scattered in every direction.

The death of Major Forsythe caused great excitement throughout the county, and great indignation was felt against the citizens of Boonville, so much so, that a petition was immediately circulated, asking that the "county seat of Cooper County be removed from Boonville," to a more central point of the county. So great was the excitement that some persons living within three miles of Boonville signed this petition. But the county seat, after a severe struggle before the County Court, was retained at Boonville.

The death of Major Forsythe was greatly regretted by all parties, for he was an excellent citizen and a very popular officer. It produced an ill-feeling throughout the county, which lasted many years. After the fight was over, the militia went through with their usual exercises, under the command of their subordinate officers, as Colonel Turley and Major Forsythe were unable, on account of their wounds, to drill them.

The last effort was as stated, in 1844, by the people of Palestine township. The citizens of that township held a meeting in March of that year, and agreed to submit the question of changing the county seat to a vote of the people, which was accordingly done at the succeeding August election. The question was decided adversely to those who favored the change.

The second court house erected was completed in the year 1840. The County Court at its May term ordered that the public square be laid off into lots and sold to raise money to build a new court house and at the same time it was ordered that the old court house (the first court house) be sold. The money, however, realized from the sale of these lots and the sale of the old court house was not sufficient to erect the new building. The first appropriation made in money for this purpose by the court was the sum of \$10,800. Other appropriations were made from time to time until the completion of the building, the entire amount appropriated being about \$30,000. This building, now wrecked and upon whose site stands the present handsome court house, was the scene of many political gatherings of the past and spirited legal contests by the best legal minds of the state. It will be cherished in the memory of the present generation. A picture of this building appears in this volume, as well as one of its successor, the present elegant structure. We can but wonder how those that come after us will look upon our last effort in



erecting a court of justice. In 50 years will they consider it as inadequate, as antiquated, as dangerous and unsanitary, as we of today considered its predecessor? Doubtless more so, for the human race, not with mincing steps but with giant strides, is moving forward.

There are few living at the present time who recall the intense excitement of the years 1849 and 1850 caused by the discovery of gold in California. At this time, the period of its greatest excitement, the people generally throughout the American Union became deeply interested and thousands upon thousands were filled with the lust for gold. It would be strange indeed, if this mania did not penetrate Cooper County and arouse to action the hardy and adventurous settlers of that day. While it may not be a beautiful sentiment, yet in a measure mankind responds to the expression of the poet,

"Gold is the strength, the sinews of the world;
The health, the soul, the beauty most divine."

Cooper County sent forth to the gold fields of California many of her sons, some of whom were past the middle age with silvered locks, others were boys still in their teens, all animated with the hope and strong desire that their labors, their sacrifices, their dangers, and their bravery would be rewarded with an abundance of the glittering and precious ore. The desert plains over which they traveled to reach the gold fields were littered with broken wagons and carcasses of beasts of burden and here and there the mouldering remains of men. Joaquin Miller, the poet of the Sierras, has said, "The coward never started and the weak did not arrive." We are unable to give the names of all those hardy seekers after gold who left our county at this time, however, we here give the names of a portion of the companies of Capt. Robert McCulloch and Solomon Houck:

Robert McCulloch's company: Spotswook McCulloch, Joseph McCulloch, John McCulloch, Robert Douglass, Charles Lewis, Merriweather Lewis, Nicholas Lewis, Abraham Weight, John Simmons, Joseph Potter, Nelson Potter, John Hornbeck, Perry Taylor, Alfred Hornbeck, C. W. Sombart, Julius Sombart, Robert Allison, Love Wadiy, Erhart, Sr., August Erhart, Albert Erhart, William Hardcastle, Reuben Stevens and James Humes, of Moniteau County; Ewing Kelly, Joseph Hess, John Kelly, Peter Kelly, Bear, Sr., Frank Bear, John Carey, William Son, George Kelly, Oldhausen and son and Richard Bidel, of St. Louis County; Louis Brant, Dr. Antrim, and Abraham Reidmeyer, William Reidmeyer and John Hahn, from Ohio; Joseph Byler, Calvin Wilson, Simon Boyd, Doctor



Cooper, Universalist preacher; C. B. Combes, Thomas Chambers, Charles Mitchell, Absalom Meredith, John Baldwin, Jacob Gype, John Mars, Cal Mason, John Oglesby, Thomas Mitchell, Jacob Harrier, Horace Hutchinson, William Samuels, William Wheatley, Samuel Row, John Porter.

Upon the eve of his departure for California, one of the Cooper County boys thought to be the late Col. Horace A. Hutchison penned the following beautiful and touching farewell:

Farewell, farewell, my native land, I leave thee only with a sigh, To wander o'er a foreign strand, Perchance to live, perchance to die. Adieu, my friends, whom kindred ties Unite, though distant we may rove, How ardent as time onward flies, Fond memory clings to those we love.

O'er the broad plains, far away,
Beyond the Rocky Mountain's crest,
Our wayward feet awhile shall stray,
And press the gold-besprinkled west.
But 'mid the gaudy scenes of strife,
Where gold to pride enchantment lends,
We'll ne'er forget that boon of life—
Companions dear and faithful friends.

And in the lapse of coming years, Should fortune be not too unkind, We'll hope reward for parting tears, In smiles from those we left behind. We go—yet hoping to return, Friends of our youth, to home and you, For these do cause our hearts to yearn, E'en when we sigh Adieu—Adieu.

There are few now living in Cooper County who were old enough in 1853 to remember the intense excitement and the bitterness incident thereto, caused by the temperance movement inaugurated by the Crystal Fount division of the Sons of Temperance in that year.



Sixty-six years ago saloons were common in Boonville, and in all probability, there were four times as many as at the present time. Whiskey was cheap, and its use was common. The "worm of the still" could be found wherever the thirst demanded. As a rule drug stores, grocery stores, general merchandise stores, dry goods stores, and nearly all mercantile establishments carried their barrel or barrels of whiskey. Although a merchant may have depreciated the sale of intoxicating liquors, he was practically forced to yield to the common custom by reason of the practise of his competitors.

The Sons of Temperance secured the services of Rev. William Ross, Deputy Grand Worthy Patriarch of Missouri, who delivered a number of stirring lectures in the Methodist, Episcopal and Presbyterian churches in this city. The Reverend Ross was pugnacious, possessed of fervent eloquence, and used a trenchant tongue. Like the woodman he cared not where the chips flew. He was more belligerent than discreet, but withall, his methods were well calculated to arouse intense interest and excitement in his hearers. He was radical in his views, and by the bold and denunciatory manner in which he spoke of the liquor traffic, and those who drank, incurred the resentment and displeasure of the saloon-keepers of the town, as well as those who patronized them.

The interest in his subject by his listeners deepened and continued to increase from day to day until it reached its culminating point on July 17, 1853. Upon that Sunday, a meeting of the friends of temperance was advertised to be held at the Presbyterian Church, where Rev. William Ross would deliver one of his interesting lectures.

H. D. Benedict was the mayor of the city of Boonville at that time. Fearing serious results from the bitterness manifested on both sides, on the 16th of July, the day preceding the day of the lecture, he had published the following proclamation, which speaks for itself:

"Whereas, a certain itinerant lecturer, calling himself "Billy Ross," has been disseminating discord and dissention in this community, by vituperation and abuse, under the guise of temperance lectures; and, whereas, it is said that sundry persons have armed themselves and threatened to assemble for combat—some to encourage and others to stop said Ross in his course—these are therefore to forbid all such riotous and unlawful assemblages. And the police of this city are hereby required to suppress and disperse all riotous and unlawful assemblies in this city.



In testimony whereof, I, H. B. Benedict, mayor of the city of Boonville, have hereunto set my hand and caused to be affixed the seal of the city, at office, this 16th day of July, 1853.

"H. B. BENEDICT, Mayor."

Following his proclamation by action, the mayor immediately organized a force numbering 62 men, of which he was the leader, and marched to the Presbyterian Church on the 17th of July, where he took possession of the church and premises. Many came to the church, at the appointed hour, but were prevented from entering the building by the mayor and his force, and the assembled crowd was quietly dispersed. No resistance was offered nor was there any riotous demonstration. The partisan of the respective parties to the controversy commended and condemned in turn the action of the mayor, according to the respective inclinations, and their interest in the imbroglio.

However, a committee was appointed by the temperance organization of Boonville, and in the following language, gave vent to their feeling, and thus expressed their views of the action of the police force:

"Who made up that (so-called) police force? Everybody in Boonville knows. Whisky traders, grog-shop keepers and their bloated customers, black-legs, infidels—some known long and truly, to be infidels alike towards all that is divine in Christianity, and pure and sacred in the principles of a well-ordered domestic and social life. When Mr. Ross together with his peacable, forbearing, but deeply outraged audience, assembled at the church-yard gate, around the church enclosure, and looked over, they saw men who for weeks before had been breathing "threatenings and slaughter" against Mr. Ross (for no other reason than this only; that he had assaulted within the walls of the churches of this city, the Hydra monster whisky), herded together, all who heartlessly trade in, and fatten upon the profits of the poison.

"Large numbers of ladies, with the general multitude, lingered around the gate, and gazed with mingled feelings of pity, suppressed indignation and contempt upon the motley mass of disgusting, animan and moral putrescence that made up almost the entire number of the legalized mob that invested, by barbarian, bacchanalian authority the peaceful premises of that deeply dishonored sanctuary."

From the past, we often learn the present. Thus it is seen that in those years long past, the men and the women who passed their brief hour upon the stage, and whose memory we honor and revere, gave vent



to their feelings and convictions, in language at times virile, vigorous and bitter, much as we today are wont to do, losing sight of the sentiment and the poet's vision,

"Life is too brief

Between the budding and the falling leaf,

Between the seed time and the golden sheaf,

For hate and spite.

"Life is too swift

Between the blossom and the white snow's drift,

Between the silence and the lark's uplift,

For bitter words,"

As heretofore stated, the admission of Missouri into the Union aroused such intense and bitter agitation throughout the whole country that it was feared by some of the wisest statesmen of the day that it would disrupt the Union. Throughout the years succeeding the admission of Missouri until the close of the Civil War, the pro-slavery and anti-slavery agitators were busy and active. In 1855 the feeling became intensified. Cooper County at that time was settled mostly by people from the southern states and their deep sympathy was with the pro-slavery cause. At this time the German population of Cooper County was not large, yet not being slave holders nor attached by tradition to the slave holding cause, they were not in sympathy with the pro-slavery movement.

At a meeting of the citizens of Cooper County, held at Bell Air, on Saturday, June 30, 1855, for the purpose of appointing delegates to attend the pro-slavery convention to be held at Lexington, Mo., on the 12th day of July, 1855, the following delegates were appointed: Boonville township, J. L. Stephens, W. Douglass, A. W. Simpson, J. M. Nelson, J. W. Torbert, W. N. Ragland, Isaac Lionberger, John Combs, T. V. Hickox, Benjamin Tompkins; Lamine township, Freeman Wing, Jesse B. Turley, S. W. McMahan; Saline township, John L. O'Bryan, W. T. Thorton, J. K. Ragland, A. W. Lucky; Clarks Fork township, Robert McCulloch, Henry Mills, A. Greenhalgh, Charles Q. Lewis; Moniteau township, A. K. Longan, D. Jones, D. P. Swearingen, J. Baughman, Dr. William H. Ellis; Kelly township, W. McCurdy, A. Nelson, Dr. E. Chilton; Palestine township,



William Bradley, R. L. Bradley, B. C. Clark, R. H. Menefee, James L. Bell, L. C. Stephens, R. A. Ewing; Clear Creek township, James B. Harris, George S. Cockrill, Samuel B. Mahan; Pilot Grove township, Dr. W. W. Harriman, Dr. J. K. McCabe, W. M. Taylor, John Miller; Blackwater township, N. Sutherlin, Thomas L. Williams, Richard Marshall, John A. Trigg; Lebanon township, Richard Willis, Thomas McCulloch, Dr. Samuel H. Saunders, H. W. Ferguson, Geo. Harland. L. C. Stephens, president; William Bradley and J. M. Nelson, vice-presidents; Bennett C. Clark, secretary.

About this time great efforts were being made by both the contending forces in the slavery controversy to settle the State of Kansas with their respective adherents. It would be difficult and it is not the purpose in this volume to portray the unreasonable bitterness arising therefrom, but that our old citizens of Cooper were active in the controversy and the Kansas troubles of 1856 is evidenced by the fact that on Aug. 20, 1856, a call was made in Boonville for men and money from the citizens of Cooper County to aid the pro-slavery party in Kansas. One of the posters announcing the call is as follows: "A meeting of the citizens of Cooper County will be held at the court-house, in Boonville, on Saturday, the 23rd, for the purpose of raising men and money to aid the law and order men in Kansas. Let every pro-slavery man attend. Bring your guns and horses. Let us sustain the Government, and drive back the abolitionists who are murdering our citizens." The above was signed by some of the prominent citizens of the town, who sent men and money to Kansas.

The practical unanimity among the citizens of Cooper County as to the slavery issue was manifested in the elections of 1856 and 1860. In 1856 there were three candidates for President in the field, namely: James Buchanan, Democrat; Millard Fillmore, American; and John C. Freemont, Republican. There was no ticket in Cooper County for Freemont. Millard Fillmore carried the county over James Buchanan by about eight votes, so nearly even were the two parties, but so small the adherents of the Republican party that no ticket was in the field.

At the next presidential election in 1860 the candidates were Stephen A. Douglas, Union Democrat; John C. Breckenridge, Southern Democrat; Abraham Lincoln, Republican; and John Bell, Union.

Douglas carried Cooper County by a small majority, Bell running him close. Breckenridge had a small vote and Lincoln but twenty votes.



So strange it seemed at that time that any one should vote for Lincoln that the names of those who voted for him were afterwards published in the newspapers as an item of curiosity. The result of the foregoing elections demonstrates that while the citizens of Cooper County were for slavery, yet they were against secession and loyally in favor of the Union.



CHAPTER XII.

CIVIL WAR PERIOD

CIVIL WAR A MEMORY—BATTLE BELOW BOONVILLE—HOME GUARDS IN COOPER COUNTY—PRICE'S RAID—SHELBY'S RAID—PRICE'S RAID INTO COOPER COUNTY.

The novelist will take the most fragile thread of fact, and from this, with cunning skill, weave a fabric of romantic and surpassing beauty. The historian in comparison must be prosy, eschewing all of the myths, and avoiding legends, the essence of poesy and songs. As one has said, he must "nothing extenuate, nor set down aught in malice." History is a skeleton of the past. It is not in the power of man to visualize it with flesh and blood, make the dead past the living present.

After the lapse of more than half a century, the bitterness of the Civil War is but a memory, and with the younger generation, only a tradition. It is not intended in this chapter to discuss the causes and long chain of events that led up to the sanguinary and internecine war of 1861-65. Suffice it to say that human slavery is abolished. Who can now regret it? The Union is established, one and inseparable. The hand of God has fashioned a nation. In the time of need, He has been the giant of strength, to stay the ruthless onward rush of might. To the peoples of the earth, and the powers of the world, our country proclaims the doctrine that the right of man must prevail over the might of kings and classes.

To give a detailed account of all that transpired here in the war of rebellion, or the Civil War, would require a much larger volume of space than we have at our command. The following pages only profess to give without comment, some of the facts as they occurred.

Cooper County suffered a great deal during the war. Her territory was nearly all the time occupied by either one party or the other, and



the citizens were called upon to contribute to first one of the contending forces and then the other. Again, some of the most inexcusable crimes and murders were committed within the territory of Cooper County, which, while not a part of the war proper, will be given in another chapter.

Battle Below Boonville.—Governor Jackson and General Price, on June 11, 1861, left Jefferson City, where the Legislature was in session, sought an interview with Generals Lyon and Blair, and made propositions for a compromise, on the basis of neutrality, etc. The two last mentioned generals refused to make any compromise whatever. They claimed the "unrestricted right to move and station the troops of the United States throughout the State, whenever and wherever, in their opinion, they thought it to be necessary, either for the protection of loyal citizens of the Federal Government, or for the repelling of an invasion.

Governor Jackson and General Price, after this unsuccessful endeavor to bring about peace, returned to Jefferson City, and the Governor issued a proclamation, calling into the active service of the State 50,000 men. General Lyon, a few days afterwards, issued a counter proclamation, in justification of his course in refusing to compromise with Governor Jackson and General Price.

General Lyon then moved his troops to Jefferson City, and on his arrival at that place, he found that Governor Jackson had moved his forces 50 miles above, to Boonville, cutting the telegraph lines, and destroying the bridges on the railway as he proceeded. General Lyon, leaving Colonel Boernstein in command of a small force at the capital, on the afternoon of the 16th day of June, 1861, embarked his forces on three steamers, and ascending the Missouri River, they arrived at Rocheport about six o'clock on the following morning. There he ascertained that the State troops, under General Marmaduke (Price at that time being sick), were in full force a few miles below Boonville, and that resistance might be expected from them, should he attempt to reach Boonville by that road. Leaving this place, and taking the steam ferryboat, Paul Wilcox, General Lyon's command ascended the river to the island, eight miles below Boonville, which was reached at about seven o'clock a. m., and on the southern shore of which the command disembarked.

No enemy being in sight, and the scouts reporting no sign of any, the troops at once marched up the Missouri River towards Boonville, and followed the road about a mile and a half, to the place where it ascends the bluffs, from the river bottom. At this place, several shots from



General Lyon's scouts announced the driving in of General Marmaduke's pickets. General Lyon then advanced for nearly a mile, and found General Marmaduke well posted at the brow of the ascent. Captain Totten opened the engagement by throwing a few nine pound bombshells into the entrenchments of the State troops, while the infantry commenced a heavy volley of musketry, which was well replied to, the balls flying thick and fast among the ranks of the troops, and wounding several on both sides.

The State troops, under the command of General Marmaduke, were posted in a lane running from the Rocheport road in the direction of the river, and west of the residence of William M. Adams, on the northwest corner of the junction of the two roads. During the fight a couple of bombs were thrown through the east wall of Mr. Adam's house, causing the inmates to retreat to the cellar for protection. A heavy fire from Colonel Shaefer's German infantry, General Lyon's company of regulars, and part of Colonel Blair's regiment which were stationed on the left of the road, compelled the troops of General Marmaduke to retreat.

His force then clambered over the fence into a field of wheat, and again formed in line just below the brow of the hill. They then advanced some twenty steps to meet the Federal troops, and for a short time the artillery of Captain Totten was worked with great rapidity. Just at this the State troops opened a galling fire from a grove just on the left of the Federal center, and from a shed from beyond and still farther to the left.

What had been before this a skirmish now assumed the magnitude of a battle, which continued only about a half hour. The State troops finding the Federals too strong and too well armed and drilled to be successfully opposed by raw recruits (most of them had never been under fire) and having no artillery with which to return the fire from General Lyon's batteries, abandoned the fight and retreated. Captains Cole and Miller took possession of "Camp Bacon," where the State troops had been encamped for two days.

General Lyon continued his march towards Boonville. He was met on the hill near the residence of T. W. Nelson, by James H. O'Bryan, acting mayor of Boonville, Judge G. W. Miller, and other prominent citizens, who formally surrendered the town to him, and he immediately marched into and took possession of it.

General Marmaduke commanded the State troops on this occasion. General Price was in ill health, and on the day on which the battle



occurred he left Boonville on a steamboat for Lexington. Governor Jackson was on the battleground in the forenoon, but left Boonville on the Georgetown road about 11 o'clock of that day. In this engagement two of Lyon's men were killed and nine wounded. Among the State troops, three were killed and several wounded, but the number of these is unknown.

Kelly's was the only well organized and well drilled company under the command of General Marmaduke, and it did not participate in the battle. It is said that General Price was opposed to making a stand against General Lyon at the time, as all of his troops, except Kelly's company, were raw recruits and very poorly armed and drilled, having rallied at Boonville during the preceding three days. There was considerable controversy among the officers and men, whether, considering the circumstances, a stand or retreat should be made; but some of the most enthusiastic, whose counsel prevailed, said that they had come to fight and they intended to do so. There were several prisoners taken by General Lyon, but they were afterwards released on parole.

The next day after the battle, General Lyon issued a proclamation, offering full pardon to all who would lay down their arms, return to their homes, relinquish their hostility to the United States Government, and persons who did this were assured that they would not be molested for past offenses. Many who had taken part in this battle availed themselves of the opportunity offered by General Lyon, and some of them never took up arms again during the war.

General Lyon remained at Boonville for several weeks, during which time he purchased a large outfit of wagons, horses and mules, paying fair prices for them, no pressing or forced sales being made. He also captured every steamboat that passed down the river. On the third day of July, having received reinforcements of an Iowa regiment, he took his departure for the southwest, his objective point being Springfield. A short time before, General Blair left for Washington, to take his seat in Congress, he having been elected a representative from St. Louis.

This being the first battle of the Rebellion which was fought on land, the taking of Fort Sumter having occurred only a short time before, produced great excitement throughout the United States, and General Blair on his way to Washington was met by great crowds of his friends, and lionized, feasted, and toasted, as the "hero of the hour."

Before General Lyon left Boonville, Maj. Joseph A. Eppstein organized two companies of home guards, composed entirely of Germans, which



were commanded by him. They threw up fortifications at the old fair grounds. When he moved to Springfield, he left Major Curly, who was shortly afterwards succeeded by Col. John D. Stephenson, in command at the fortifications.

Doctor Quarles was among the killed of the State troops. His body was found in the wheat field late in the evening after the battle, he having been severely wounded in the thigh, and not being discovered, bled to death. Young McCutchen was also wounded in the thigh, and although properly cared for, all their efforts could not save him. He died a few days after the battle. The death of these two gentlemen, so young, so premising and kindhearted, cast a gloom over the entire community, and their loss was universally regretted by all parties. The other gentleman killed, who was from Pettis County, was shot in the head, and his name is not remembered.

General Parsons, with the artillery belonging to the State troops, arrived too late to engage in the Battle. He came in on the Boonville and Tipton road, via Wilkin's bridge, and halted at the top of the hill, south of Boonville, near Dr. William Trigg's present residence, where, learning that General Marmaduke had been defeated and was retreating, he took the road leading from Boonville to Prairie Lick in a southwest direction, and soon formed a junction with Governor Jackson's state troops.

General Lyon, two days after the battle of Boonville, sent a detachment of his force southwest, by way of Syracuse, as far as Florence, Morgan county, in pursuit of Governor Jackson. But finding that the state troops had moved still farther south, the command returned to Boonville without meeting any of Jackson's command.

Home Guards in Cooper County.—General Nathaniel Lyon, on the 20th day of June, 1861, organized and mustered into service a company of German home guards, consisting of 135 men. Of this company Joseph A. Eppstein was elected captain; Emil Haas, first lieutenant; Ernest Roeschel, second lieutenant; and John A. Hain, orderly sergeant. This company was, on the fourth day of August, ordered to Jefferson City for the purpose of aiding in the protection of the capital. They together with Colonel Brown's 7th Missouri regiment, were, a short time afterwards, ordered to Otterville. They went by rail to Syracuse, and marched on foot the balance of the way to Otterville, which they immediately occupied.

A large number of southern men living in the vicinity had organized a company, and under the command of Captain Alexander, James B. Harris, and others, were camped near by. These two commands for some reason

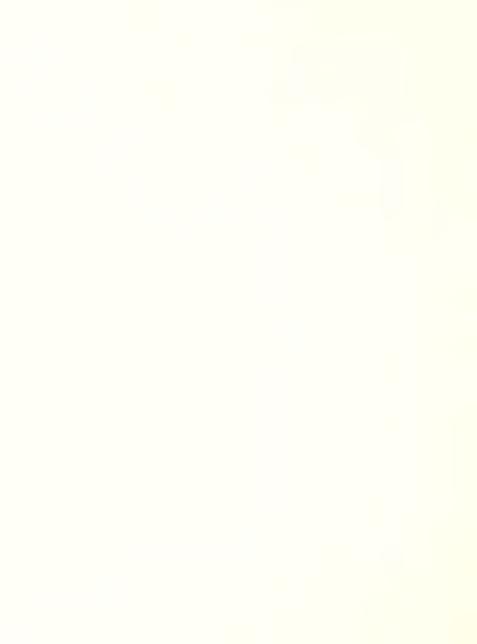


not wishing to attack each other, made the following compromise which was suggested by the southern commanders, and after some parley, accepted by Colonel Brown. It was agreed that if the Federal troops would withdraw from Otterville, Captain Alexander would disband his forces, and Colonel Brown ordered his command back to Jefferson City.

Afterwards, the home guards, with part of Colonel Worthington's command, were ordered to Boonville. They ascended the Missouri River in a steamboat, and arrived at Boonville very early on the morning of the day following their start from Jefferson City. The morning was very foggy, so that the boat could hardly be seen from the shore. It passed Boonville under cover of darkness and the fog, and landed at Haas' brewery, situated about one-half of a mile west of the city. Here the home guards disembarked, and from thence marched around and surrounded the town before the citizens were aware of their presence. Colonel Worthington, with the men of his command, dropped down on the steamboat landing at the foot of Main street, and marched up into the town. He then took a number of prominent citizens prisoners, and confiscated the contents of two tin stores and one shoe store, the owners of which were charged with selling goods to the Confederates; he also took possession of the Observer printing establishment, then owned by A. W. Simpson and had the presses, type, etc., boxed up and shipped to Jefferson City. This was all done under the orders of Colonel U. S. Grant afterwards president of the United States, who was then in command at Jefferson City. The home guards, together with Colonel Worthington's command, on the afternoon of the same day, took with them the prisoners and the property which they had confiscated. The prisoners were afterwards released, and returned home; but most of the property, except that belonging to the printing establishment, was never seen again by its owners.

Aug. 28th, in the same year, Gen. Jeff C. Davis ordered the home guards to reinforce Colonel Mulligan at Lexington, Missouri. Two days before the 2d Illinois regiment of cavalry had been ordered to the same place, and had started. When Colonel Eppstein, the commander of the home guards, arrived at Tipton, he heard that a part of the 2d Illinois cavalry was at Boonville, and concluded to go there also, and reported to headquarters, that if they had any orders for him, to forward them to him at that place.

Colonel Eppstein was ordered by Gen. Jeff C. Davis, then stationed at Jefferson City, to remain at Boonville and occupy the breastworks, which he did.



Sept. 1, 1861, the troops around Boonville formed themselves into a battalion, consisting of two and one-half companies; companies A and B, infantry, and one-half a company of cavalry. The officers of the battalion were Joseph A. Eppstein, major; Emil Haas, surgeon; and John A. Hayne, adjutant; of company A, infantry, were John B. Keiser, captain; John Roterd, first lieutenant; Charles Koch, second lieutenant; of company B, infantry, were Charles Beihle, captain; Joseph Weber, first lieutenant; John Fessler, second lieutenant. The half company of cavalry was commanded by Peter Ostermyer.

About four days afterwards, this battalion received information that it would be attacked by the Confederates from several surrounding counties. Colonel Eppstein immediately arrested a number of the most prominent southern men in Boonville, viz: N. H. Ells, Rev. H. M. Painter, William E. Burr, J. W. Draffen, James Harper, and Joseph L. Stephens, and held them as hostages, hoping thereby to prevent the contemplated attack. But about six o'clock on the morning of the 13th day of Sept. 1861, while Eppstein's command was at breakfast, the pickets having all come in, the breastworks were attacked by a force of about eight hundred men under the command of Colonel Brown, of Saline County. The fortifications were attacked on the west, southwest and southeast sides. The first attack was from the southwest, the next through Lilly's field on the southeast, and finally extended around to the west side. At first, the firing was very rapid from the southwest and southeast, and soon afterwards from the side of the fortifications, the balls falling thick on every side. Colonel Brown led the attack on the southeast, and made two charges upon the breastworks, but was compelled to fall back each time under the heavy fire from the intrenchments. In the second attack Colonel Brown was mortally wounded, and fell within 50 feet of the breastworks. A short time afterwards, his brother, Captain Brown, was also mortally wounded, and fell about ten feet behind him. The Browns were both brave men, and fought with desperation and with utter disregard of their own safety. After the two Browns had fallen mortally wounded, and Major Poindexter been left in command of the Confederates, Mr. Burr, who was one of the prisoners at the breastworks, having become satisfied that the entrenchments could not be taken, asked, and was granted permission to visit the Confederates, under a flag of truce, in order to see what arrangements could be made so as to bring about a cessation of hostilities. The two commanders finally agreed upon an armistice for seven days, Major Poindexter's troops to be withdrawn from



the breastworks and city, a distance of three miles, and were not to enter town only for medicine during that time; Poindexter was to return all horses taken from Union men, and surrender the arms of the men who had fallen in the engagements. If the terms of the armistice were broken by Poindexter, then Rev. H. M. Painter was to be shot.

The home guards numbered about 140 effective men. Their loss was two killed and seven wounded. The names of the killed were John A. Hayne, adjutant, and Kimball, a private. The number of Colonel Brown's command who were killed and wounded is not known. Colonel and Captain Brown were, after the battle, taken to a hospital at Boonville. The colonel died of his wounds the same evening; the captain lingered until the next day, when he too died. Their bodies were taken to Saline County for burial.

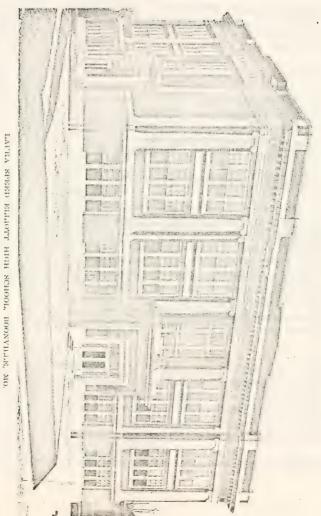
At the commencement of the battle, messengers were dispatched by three different routes, viz: by way of Tipton, Jefferson City road and down the river in a skiff, asking for reinforcements. Of these messengers, none reached Jefferson City except Joseph Read and Joseph Reavis, who went down the river. Those who went by the way of Tipton and the Jefferson City road, were captured by Colonel Brown's men while they were on the way.

On the 14th, at 10 o'clock p. m., the force at Boonville was reinforced by the 5th Iowa regiment, under the command of Colonel Worthington, which came up the river on a steamboat. After the armistice had expired, Major Poindexter drew off his men and marched up the river to join General Price, at Lexington.

In Nov., 1861, a scouting party of three men belonging to the home guards, started out to gain information in regard to a band of bush-whackers, who were thought to have their headquarters somewhere in Clark's Fork township, in this county. While approaching the house of William George, in said township, they were fired upon from the house, and one of their number killed. The scouts then returned to Tipton, and having obtained reinforcements, returned and burned William George's house.

On Sept. 16, 1861, Colonel Eppstein's battalion was commanded by Colonel Worthington to take possession of and guard the bridge across the Lamine River, on the road from Boonville to Arrow Rock. Before their arrival at the bridge, they heard the firing of several minute guns behind them, which were intended to warn the state troops of the approach of Colonel Eppstein's men. They reached the bridge in the night, and were







fired upon from the opposite side of the river by the state troops, who seemed to have taken possession of the bridge. Colonel Eppstein returned the fire, and mortally wounded a young man named Herndon, who lived in Lamine township, in this county. He was taken to the house of Mr. William Higgenson, where he soon afterwards expired. The state troops soon retreated and left Colonel Eppstein's troops in possession of the bridge, where they remained until Sept. 19th, when they were ordered to return to Boenville.

Soon afterwards, Colonel Worthington ordered Colonel Eppstein to take his command with him and burn this same bridge, it having been reported that General Price's army was marching towards Boonville from that direction, and would probably cross the Lamine at this point. Colonel Eppstein endeavored to dissuade him from this purpose by telling him that this would only delay Price a single day, as he could cross a short distance above; but Colonel Worthington replied that it must be done, as he deemed it to be a military necessity. So the bridge was burned according to his order. This proved to be a false alarm, as Price was not on his way to Boonville, and did not attempt to march in that direction.

Under a special law of congress, passed on account of a general dissatisfaction among the home guards all over the state, Colonel Eppstein's battalion was reorganized, and became a part of the Missouri state militia. Six companies were raised and organized at Boonville, and to these were added two companies from St. Louis, thus forming the 13th regiment of the Missouri state militia cavalry. The company of infantry which was commanded by Capt. Charles Biehle, joined the 1st Missouri state militia infantry. Afterwards the 13th infantry was consolidated with four companies of the 12th regiment, and Schofield's "hussars", and from that time formed the 5th regiment, the old 5th having previously been disbanded.

The officers of this regiment were Albert Sigel, colonel; Joseph A. Eppstein, lieutenant-colonel; John B. Kaiser, major; and John Fetzer, surgeon. This regiment after being thoroughly organized and fully drilled and equipped, was ordered to Waynesville, in the Rolla district, where they remained and from which place they operated during the war. Part of this regiment was under the command of Colonel Brown during his pursuit of Shelby, when in October, 1863, he made his raid through the state in the direction of Boonville.

Price's Raid.—Six companies of the 5th regiment, under the command (13)



of Colonel Eppstein, composed a portion of the forces of General Sanborn during his operations against General Price in his raid through Missouri in the fall of 1864. General Sanborn, at first supposing that General Price would march in the direction of Rolla, concentrated his forces at that place, but finding that General Price was making for Jefferson City, he moved his command to the latter place, on the way marching nearly parallel with the Confederates; for while he was crossing the Osage River at Castle Rock, General Price was crossing the stream eight miles below. Colonel Eppstein's command had a slight skirmish with the Confederate advance guard between the Osage and the Moreau creek, but he succeeded in reaching Jefferson City first.

General Sanborn had concentrated at that place, 3,000 infantry and 4,000 cavalry, most of them regulars, and all of them well-armed and drilled. General Price's army numbered about 20,000 men, yet there were thousands of them who had no arms, and had never seen anything like a battle. Neither had his troops been organized and placed under commanders, as many of them had flocked to his standard as he had marched through the state. As he was continually on the march, he had no opportunity to effect organization in the ranks at this time although shortly afterwards he had them under perfect control.

Price only made a slight attack on Jefferson City with a small portion of his forces, then withdrew without a general battle, and marched across the country in the direction of Boonville. General Sanborn, as soon as he learned the true state of affairs, started his cavalry in pursuit of the Confederates. The cavalry had skirmishing with the Confederate rear guard, which was commanded by General Fagan at Stringtown, Russelville, and California, on the 10th day of Oct., 1864. During these skirmishes, three of Colonel Eppstein's men were killed and 13 wounded. The loss of the Confederates is unknown. Price camped, on the night of the 10th, on the Moniteau creek just within the limits of Cooper County, and on the next day marched to Boonville.

The Federals moved west and camped on the upper Tipton road, about eleven miles south of Boonville, at Crenshaw's farm. On the 12th of Oct., Colonel Graveley, with about four hundred mounted men of Sanborn's command, advanced by way of the Tipton road to within about one-half of a mile of Boonville, to test the strength, and if possible, to find out the contemplated movements of General Price's command. At what is known as the Vollrath place, about one-half mile south of Boonville, Colonel Graveley came upon some Confederate companies in camp,



and some lively fighting ensued, but finding the Confederates too strong for them, the Federals retreated to the main army.

On the 12th, Colonel Eppstein with about 350 men of his command, moved toward Boonville, and camped at Bohannon's farm, about seven miles south of Boonville. Early on the morning of the 13th, he was ordered to advance as far as he could in the direction of Boonville, and reconnoitre General Price's position. Immediately upon receiving this order he commenced his march with the above mentioned number of men and two mountain howitzers, and on arriving at Wilkin's bridge, across the Petite Saline creek, his command was fired upon by a band of about 400 men under the command of General Fagan, who were guarding the bridge. Colonel Eppstein returned the fire, and ordered four mounted companies to dismount and deploy as skirmishers. After some little skirmishing along the banks of the creek, General Fagan, leisurely retreated toward Boonville. After going north about one-half of a mile, to where a lane crosses the main road, south of Mrs. McCarty's house, Colonel Eppstein, who was in pursuit, found that General Fagan had barricaded the road with trees, etc. Here Miller's and Murphy's companies had a close fight with the Confederates, even using swords and bayonets. These two companies were surrounded at one time and ordered by the Confederates to surrender but the other two companies of Colonel Eppstein's command coming up to their aid, General Fagan again fell back, At this place two of the Federals were wounded, but none hurt upon the other side.

General Fagan next made a stand at Anderson's branch, and here the two forces had a more severe battle. Three of the Federals were killed, and seven wounded. The killed were: Fred Hoecher; a man named Jones; while the name of the other is not known. The loss of the Confederates, as was afterwards learned, was considerable.

General Fagan by this time had brought up four pieces of artillery, and commenced shelling the woods along Anderson's branch in which Colonel Eppstein was stationed. The Federals then received orders to fall back, and retreated to California, Moniteau County, to obtain supplies. They soon afterwards returned to Crenshaw's farm, and there halted and took dinner. Here General Sanborn learned that Price had left Boonville, so marching west he camped for the night at New Nebo church. The next morning he continued his march in the direction of Georgetown.

In Aug., 1864, Captain Parks with two companies, of which Franklin Swap was first lieutenant and provost marshal, being a part of the Iowa



cavalry, had command of the post at Boonville. Finding but little to do on this side of the river, they crossed over into Howard County, in search of Anderson's bushwhackers—passed through New Franklin, and took the road east leading to Rocheport. Although warned by the citizens of his danger, as Anderson was known to be in full force in the neighborhood, Captain Parks marched on. When about one mile east of New Franklin, his command was suddenly attacked by Anderson's men, and cut into two parts, seven of them being killed by the first fire. The greater part of his command retreated to a house in the Missouri River bottom, and kept Anderson at bay by firing through the cracks of the house. Captain Parks, at the outset, became separated from his men, and retreated towards Fayette until he met Major Leonard's command, which happened to be marching in that direction. With this he returned to the relief of his company, and Anderson having learned of his approach, drew of his men and retired.

The part of Captain Park's company which had been besieged in the house, finding that Anderson had drawn off his men, mounted horses, came back to Old Franklin in the night, and crossed the river in safety, although several men were missing. This part of the company knew nothing of Captain Parks until the next day, when he made his appearance. They then recrossed the river, and having recovered the bodies of their companions who had ben killed, buried them in one grave at the city cemetery, in the southwest part of Boonville.

In the winter of 1862 and 1863, Colonel Pope was the commander of several companies of home militia, with headquarters at the fair grounds at Boonville. They disbanded in 1863, and Colonel D. W. Wear formed a battalion and was commander of the post at Boonville. The battalion did considerable scouting, the details of which are not sufficiently known to be given.

Lieutenant-Colonel Reavis, while under Colonel Pope, learning that some Confederate recruiting forces had crossed the river, making their way in a southern direction, immediately started in pursuit and overtook them while in camp in the brush, near Thomas Tucker's house, about two miles east of Bunceton in Cooper county. He fired upon them, killing two men and wounding one. The recruits then separated and made their way out of the country by different routes. The names of the Confederates who were killed were Joshua Lampton and Jones, from Boone County. They were buried at the "Vine" or Concord church. The wounded man,



after recovering, was paroled by Colonel Pope, and returned to his home in Boone County.

Shelby's Raid.—General Joseph Shelby, of the Confederate army, made a raid into Cooper County during the month of Oct., 1863. He passed through Otterville on the night of the 9th of said month, and burned the Pacific railroad bridge near that town. On the night of the 10th, he camped near Bell Air, in a pasture belonging to Mr. Nathaniel Leonard, and on the next day he marched to Boonville. His movements becoming known in Boonville the night before, a meeting of the citizens was called by Mayor McDeramon. After some delay, the conclusion was reached that the only alternative was to surrender the city to General Shelby. Citizens were sent out to meet him, who returned without being able to gain any information as to his whereabouts, and they conveyed the impression that he would not pay his compliments to the city during this expedition.

Therefore, his arrival at Boonville on the 11th day of October, was quite a surprise to the citizens. Several of the citizens had crossed the river into Howard County the night before, having concluded that discretion was the better part of valor, that their presence in Boonville would accomplish no good, and that there would be more safety in making themselves scarce. J. L. Stevens, R. F. O'Brien, A. H. C. Koontz, Alex Frost, D. C. Koontz, Leonard Ware and D. S. Koontz were in this party.

Just as General Shelby marched into Boonville from the south, Major Leonard, with about 250 Federal troops, appeared on the north side of the river and commenced crossing his men. The first boat load had almost reached the Boonville shore, when some one called to those in the boat that the town was full of Confederates, and that they had better retreat. The pilots immediately turned the boat around and made for the Howard shore. At this time some of Shelby's men appeared and commenced firing upon the boat with muskets. But the boat, having gotten out of reach of this fire, the Confederates brought up some artillery and opened fire on the boat, two shots striking it before it reached the shore. As soon as Major Leonard landed his forces, the artillery was turned upon them, and they were soon forced to retire beyond the reach of the shells.

At the same time, Colonel Crittenden, with about one hundred men, was seen steaming up the river in a boat, but on learning the situation of affairs at Boonville, he droped down the river and landed a short distance below, in Howard county.



General Shelby remained in Boonville the balance of the aftermoon of that day, and encamped for the night west of the city on the Georgetown road. He came here to obtain supplies, such as clothing and provisions, which they found in great abundance, and which they took, wherever found. M. J. Wertheimer and Messrs. Lamy & McFadden were the greatest sufferers, each losing about \$4,000 in clothing. The Confederate troops did not molest any person during their stay; not a single man was killed or wounded, and they were very polite and gentlemanly to every person.

While the Confederates were in Boonville, the Federals, under General Brown, were close behind them, and on the 11th day of October, were within eight miles of Boonville, on the Bell Air road. On that day General Brown moved a portion of his troops west to the junction of the Sulphur Springs and the Boonville and Georgetown roads, which is about seven miles southwest of Boonville. But during the night he marched his command back again to the Bell Air road, and camped near Billingsville. The next morning after General Shelby had left, the Federals passed through Boonville in pursuit, their advance just behind the Confederate rear guard. Two of General Shelby's men who had stopped at Mr. Labbo's house, about one and one-half miles west of Boonville to get their breakfast, were killed by some Federal scouts as they appeared at the front door, in order to make their escape.

'A running fight was kept up at intervals, all along the route from Boonville to Marshall. The fight became pretty spirited between the Sulphur Springs and Dug Ford; and at Dug Ford two Federals were killed and fell from their horses into the water. During the long running fight there was quite a number killed on each side, but the number is not known.

At Marshall, a battle took place, in which a number were killed and wounded on each side. But General Shelby succeeded in escaping from his ursuers with the loss of only a small portion of the stores which he had obtained at Boonville.

This raid, of course produced great excitement, and in the heat of passion, considerable censure was heaped upon the commanding officer, whether justly or unjustly, is left to the reader to determine. General Shelby succeeded in getting back to the lines without any great loss, but whether his entire anticipations in regard to obtaining supplies and reinforcements were fully realized, is not known. Major Leonard and Colonel Crittenden crossed their commands over the river to Boonville about ten o'clock on the morning of the 12th, and after stopping for dinner, they



started in the direction of Marshall. Boonville, then was once more clear of troops, and the citizens had time to gather together provisions to feed the next lot of hungry soldiers who happened to land whether Federals or Confederates. Thus ended the famous "Shelby's Raid," as far as Cooper county was concerned.

Price's Raid Into Cooper County.—The Federal troops in the fall of 1864, having all abandoned Boonville, three companies of home guards were organized for the protection of the city against what were known as the bushwhackers. Two of these companies were composed of men belonging to both parties, who had joined these companies with the understanding that they would only be required to protect the city against bushwhackers and plunderers, and would not be compelled, against their wills, to fight against the regular southern troops.

Although there were frequent alarms, the bushwhackers never attacked Boonville, but often during the war made raids through the county, in which many citizens were killed. They always took anything they wished, no matter in whose hands it was found. There were also bands of robbers moving continually through the county, who cared nothing for either party, and who robbed and killed without discrimination or regard to party. During the year 1864, many good citizens, belonging to each side, were shot down, first by one party and then by another, and many citizens abandoned their homes, seeking places of more security. The details of these murders and robberies are too disgraceful and sickening to enumerate in this brief history.

On the 11th day of October, 1864, scouts brought information that a large hostile force was approaching Boonville. These three companies, being under the impression that these were Andersons bushwhackers, immediately erected a strong barricade across Fifth street, at Thespian hall, in Boonville. They were strengthened in the belief that these were bushwhackers from the fact that they had received a dispatch that afternoon from Mexico, Missouri, stating that General Price had been repulsed at Jefferson City, and was retreating by way of Tipton.

So these companies of home guards, expecting no quarter from Anderson's men, prepared to sell their lives as dearly as they could, thinking anyway, that it would be certain death to fall into the hands of Bill Anderson. Soon afterwards Shelby's command entered the town with a 'dash, killing a German scout near Mrs. Muir's residence, about one mile east of Boonville. The home guard fired one round at the advance guard of Shelby's command as they advanced along Vine street near the Baptist



church, but their fire injured no one.

Learning that this was but the advance guard of General Price's large army, and that resistance would be useless, the home guards surrendered as prisoners of war. These prisoners were quartered at the court house and closely guarded, but the commissioned officers were paroled. General Shelby, with his command, entered about sundown on the above mentioned day. General Price and his staff made their headquarters at the City Hotel, on Morgan street. On Tuesday, the 13th day of October, the prisoners were marched in front of the city hall, ranged in line, and General Price made them a speech and gave orders for their parole, on the condition that if they were ever found with arms against the south they would be shot.

Price had about 20,000 men, many of them late Missouri recruits, without arms. Some of his command were well armed and drilled, but the greater part were very poorly armed. Their general conduct toward the citizens during their stay in Boonville was good.

On the night of the 13th, while Captain Shoemaker, who was on parole, was going from Capt. John Porter's house to his residence, on the corner of Central avenue and Sixth streets, he was captured by some men who were afterwards discovered to be Anderson's men, taken to the fair grounds, killed and his body thrown into the river. Two men, named Neef and Boller, were killed near their homes about four miles west of Boonville also a negro man who was concealed in a corn-shock on the farm of J. M. Nelson, situated two miles west of Boonville. These were all the persons killed in this part of the county, who were not slain in battle, whose names are now recollected.

Thousands of volunteers in Missouri flocked to the standard of General Price, believing that he would be able to hold the state. The rear guard of General Price's army and the advance guard of General Sanborn's command, skirmished, at intervals, from Jefferson City to Boonville. General Sanborn's command consisted of about 4,000 mounted men. The infantry command under Gen. A. J. Smith, was also in pursuit, but never came within fighting distance of the Confederates.

There was considerable skirmishing and some hard fighting south and southeast of Boonville, during Price's three day's sojourn at that place, in which a number were killed and wounded on both sides. The Arkansas militia, under the command of General Fagan, who were left to protect



the rear of General Price's army, were the greatest sufferers among the Confederates.

A dash was made upon General Price's outposts by a few companies of Federals, who came so near Boonville that the firing could be heard and the smoke of the battle seen from the city. General Price's artillery was brought into requisition and soon compelled the Federals to retire. The greater part of Price's regulars was then called out, and a general charge having been made all along the line, the Federal army fell back on the road leading from Jefferson City to Georgetown, via Bell Air and following that road, camped about four miles west of Bell Air, near the farm of A. J. Read.

Price's army left Boonville during the night of Oct. 14th, having remained three days. His army took all the horses in the northern part, and the Federal troops all in the southern part of the county. Both parties foraged upon the people of the county for the support of their respective armies, and left the county pretty destitute, especially of horses, hardly a good one being left. This was virtually the end of the war as far as Cooper county was concerned, no more battles being fought in it between organized armies.

Tompkin's Inn was known in the early days as a hostelry of some importance. The stage coach that used to run between Boonville and Jefferson City in the very early days, during the Civil War times, made a stop at Tompkin's Inn.

This inn was situated just below Prairie Home and was known as the Albert G. Tompkins Inn, and was located on the site of the residence of W. F. Carpenter. Here were not only the stage coach horses changed, but the hungry travelers were fed from the substantial fare of the times, and frequently were bedded for the night.

During the Civil War, a squad of Federal troops came from Boonville, and lodged at this inn one night. Captain Boswell, who lived at the time on the Henry Kuhn farm, west of Prairie Home, in command of a squad of Confederates made an attack upon these Federal troops, and in the fight Captain Boswell was wounded. A few days thereafter, he died from the effects of the wound. The Union troops had guards out, one of them being Felix Imhoff, who after faithfully patrolling his beat, until relieved, lay down on the ground, weary, and went to sleep. So sound and peaceful were his slumbers, during these war times, especially on this particular



occasion, that the fight above referred to was all over before he came from slumberland. He was aroused from his sleep by one of the men, and told of the fight. The story goes that he was intensely indignant because he had been thus neglected, and it was several years before he was restored to good humor. It seemed to be a matter of deep regret to him that he had missed the fun.

Captain Boswell was buried in the Pisgah cemetery and Albert G. and Tompkins, who was the proprietor of the inn, is buried about 150 yards south of the Carpenter residence.



CHAPTER XIII.

INCIDENTS OF THE WAR.

JOSEPH SIFERS KILLED—RELIGIOUS SERVICES INTERRUPTED—PETER MITZEL
AND OTHO ZELLER MURDERED—JOHN DIEHL NICHOLAS AND THOMAS
COOPER KILLED—MURDER OF ELLIS AND GRAVES—KILLING OF WILLIAM
MAYO BY BILL ANDERSON—THOMAS BROWNFIELD'S EXPERIENCE—MCDEARMON AND A SOLDIER KILLED—OTHER DEPREDATIONS AND MURDERS BY
BUSHWHACKERS—KROHN AND BASS KILLED—ANDERSON'S MEN AND HOME
GUARDS CLASH—JOHN BALLINGER KILLED—TRAGEDIES IN CLARKS FORK
AND PRAIRIE HOME TOWNSHIPS.

The following narration of the incidents and killing during the Civil war, of the citizens of our county, by lawless bands, upon either side, is doubtless correct in the main, yet in view of the considerable lapse of time since the occurrence of these events, the fallibility of the human memory, and many other circumstances which would have their effect, it would not be strange should error exist in some of the more minute details.

Considering in the order of time in which it occurred, we mention first the killing of Joseph Sifers, two miles north of Pilot Grove, which took place about the beginning of the war. He was a Union man, whose house was surrounded at night by unknown men, who demanded of him his firearms. Purporting to have them hidden upon the outside of his dwelling, he went out intending to discover who they were, when, doubtless, under the belief that his life was in danger, he ran, endeavoring to reach a cornfield adjacent, but in the attempt was shot down by a sentinel of the party. It was never known who perpetrated this outrage.

In the summer of 1864, during a revival meeting in the Southern Methodist Episcopal church at Pilot Grove, Captain Todd, one day during the hour of service, surrounded the building with a company of about sixty savage looking bushwhackers, who rudely entered the sacred house, stopped



the services, and uncermoniously ejected the worshipers. After refreshing themselves with the eatables prepared for the occasion, and selecting such horses as they desired, from the many secured to the trees near by, they departed, taking with them two citizens, Peter Mitzel and Otho Zeller as hostages, as they called them, whose safety would depend on the good conduct of the citizens, in not pursuing, intercepting or informing on them, there being at that time, state militia stationed at various places around.

These two unfortunate men were that night barbarously butchered some miles east of Pilot Grove, near Lone Elm Prairie, and their bodies found a day or two later. Zeller had belonged to the state militia, which fact, to those who knew the character of the guerrillas, accounts for the reason of his being killed. Mitzell was loyal, though a very quiet and inoffensive man he had a short time previous, met a squad of guerrilas, and mistaking them for militia, had doubtless, indiscreetly expressed his sentiments, for which offense, in a time when men were killed for opinion's sake, he paid the forfeit with his life.

The same party of bushwhackers, returning a day or two later, passed through the German settlement three miles west of here, and killed two citizens, John Diehl and Vollmer, who, it seems, unfortunately fell into the same error as Mitzell, of mistaking them for Federal troops, as a number of them were dressed in blue.

A Mr. Nichols was killed near Bell Air, in this county, during the same summer of 1864. This act was committed by a band of Hall's state militia. Mr. Nichols was a Kentuckian, a conservative Union man, and very quiet and peaceable. The provocation of this crime, if any, was never known.

Thomas Cooper, of this vicinity, was arrested in the fall of 1864, in James Thompson's store, in Boonville, by militia, taken to a secluded spot, near the fair grounds, and brutally murdered and his body mutilated. Cooper was a southern man, and known to his neighbors as quiet, tolerant and inoffensive.

In 1861, a number of horses were taken from Mr. Richard P. Ellis, by Mulligan's men. Mr. Ellis was then living in Cooper County, on land entered by him in 1839, in Lebanon township, near Syracuse. Some time after the horses were stolen, a soldier in citizen's garb was seen to possess one of the animals, and upon it being recovered from him by Mr. Ellis, he reported to certain soldiers at Syracuse, and a squad made their appearance and committed some depredations in the neighborhood. The family



of Mr. Ellis were not at home, but Mr. Ellis, deeming it unsafe to be around, started to Lexington, and placed himself under the protection of General Price's army at that place. His deepest sympathics were with the south, but he did not enter the army, as age and other matters prevented him. He had a son, however, who was in the Confederate army. This was in October, 1861. Matters assuming a more peaceful stage, made it safe for him to return, which he did in 1862. Upon the order calling upon all citizens to apear at the various military headquarters to enroll, he went with his neighbors to the Lamine bridge to obey. Having enrolled, he was returning with his nephew, Mr. Graves, his son, and a Mr. Veulesman, when about a quarter of a mile from the bridge, they were met by a squad of soldiers who ordered them into the woods ahead of them. They did not like either the appearance or the manner of these men, and feeling well satisfied that it was their intention to shoot them, Mr. Ellis objected. When, after some parley, the squad fired into them, killing instantly Mr. Ellis and Mr. Graves, and severely wounding Mr. Ellis' son. Mr. Veulesman escaped unhurt. Thus died Richard P. Ellis, shot down without a cause and without a moment's warning. His untimely death struck sorrow to the hearts of his many friends. He was very popular and great sympathy was felt for his grief-stricken family.

Mr. Edward H. Harris, of Pilot Grove, Missouri, has given the writer the facts relative to the killing of William Mayo. It will be seen from the account to follow that Mr. Harris had a very good reason to remember the details of this incident, though nearly eighty-eight years of age, Mr. Harris' mind is strong and active, and his memory especially good.

It was in the spring of 1864. There was no town or village of Pilot Grove at that time, yet the post-office had been given the name Pilot Grove. Samuel Roe served Uncle Sam as postmaster, and received and distributed the mail at his log residence on his farm, in what is now Pilot Grove. William Mayo was a polished gentleman, a man of considerable means, who came from Kentucky, and located within a few miles of Pilot Grove. On a beautiful spring morning, he passed by Mr. Harris' house about a mile from Samuel Roe's residence, and together he and Mr. Harris started for the mail at Samuel Roe's. They were horseback. Mr. Mayo told Mr. Harris that a few days before, a man had come to his house and demanded a horse from him, which he refused to give. Mayo seemed to think little of the incident at the time. Mr. Harris said that he thought at the time it might be some of Bill Anderson's men, and that trouble might arise therefrom. Arriving at the postoffice, they joined other



neighbors, who had gathered upon that bright day sitting on the front porch, awaiting the arrival of the mail, and discussing the events of the day, as neighbors then did when gathered together on such occasions.

Presently some one called attention to about twenty men on horse-back, beyond where the M. K. & T. depot is now located. At this time where the depot is now located was but a pond, or small lake. Mr. Harris remarked that they did not appear to be Union soldiers. Union soldiers, however, were not far from the neighborhood.

Presently the horsemen rode up, and then it was discovered that they were Bill Anderson and his men. Those sitting upon the porch were ordered out and lined up. Anderson then called upon them for their valuables. Mr. Harris says that he remembers distinctly that a boy about fifteen or sixteen years of age passed down the line to relieve them of their possessions. When he came to him, Mr. Harris said to him, "Son, don't take that money, I had to work for it." The boy immediately responded, taking his pocket-book, "Well, you can work and get some more." Mr. Harris said then, "Do not take my papers." The boy then returned the papers, and at the same time handed him a dollar, saying, "This will give you a start." William Mayo were at that time upon his person, a gold watch and chain. This he objected to giving up, when Bill Anderson fired at him with his pistol, or rather fired at his feet, evidently not intending to hit him. At this, Mayo turned, and immediately fled, running behind Roe's house, where he was joined by Thomas Brownfield, who had been hiding, and had not lined up with the others.

Bill Anderson and another man on horseback pursued them, and when Anderson got to the rear of the house, he asked an old necro woman which direction they went, and she, waving her hand, said, "That way." Anderson, then on horseback, started in pursuit of Mayo, who was going in the direction of what is now known as Robert Maddort's farm, evidently attempting of reach a thicket of plum trees. Brownfield, however, veered off to the right, and went towards Mr. Harris' farm, socking some brush, and low shrubbery to hide in.

When Mayo had reached the point about where, or a little beyond Otto Kistenmacher's present residence, he turned his head, at which time Anderson, in close proximity fired at him, and shot him in the middle of the forehead, killing him instantly. The other man in pursuit of Brownfield was not so successful. After having emptied his revolver at Brownfield's fleeing figure, Brownfield immediately turned, and with



cool courage, pointed his pistol at the trooper, which caused him to nalt. Brownfield did not shoot, knowing full well that the other men would search the country, and wreak their vengeance upon him. Instead, he fled for his life, and in the meantime, the man who was pursuing him, reloaded his revolver, and started in pursuit. When Brownfield was climbing over a fence into Mr. Harris's farm, the pursuing horseman shot at him several times, and finally wounded him in the hand. Brownfield, however, succeeded in reaching the brush, and in its friendly shelter, concealed himself.

Anderson, in the meantime, joined the other man, and together they sought to find Brownfield, but Anderson, being apprised by his companion that Brownfield was nervy, and was well-armed, they desisted from further search, and returned to their men.

This band had evidently been operating in the county several days, despite the presence of militia or Union soldiers. A day or so before the killing of Mayo, this same band appeared at Nathaniel Leonard's, the father of the late Capt. Charles E. Leonard, near Bell Air, and had it not been for the timely intercession of Miss Minnie Corum, who was known to be of southern sympathies, would have doubtless have done much wanton damage, if not committed worse crimes. Capt. C. E. Leonard belonged to the State militia. Mr. Harris thinks that this band came direct from Leonard's to Pilot Grove with purposes of robbing those whom they knew were accustomed to gather at the postifice at Samuel Cole's.

The facts of the following incident were given by Dave Brownfield, the nephew of Thomas Brownfield. This is the same Thomas Brownfield that escaped Bill Anderson's ire, on the occasion just above related.

At the close of the war, Thomas Brownfield was living where one of the Wittmans now lives, in a three room log cabin with a loft. His half-brother. Abraham Brownfield, was with him on this occasion, and was sleeping in the front room, whereas the family was sleeping in the room to the rear.

It was in the winter time, and after all had retired, Thomas Brownfield thought he heard some men in front of his cabin. After listening a while, he concluded that they were there for no good, and he judged that they were marauders bent on mischief. Stepping into the front room, he climbed a ladder into the loft, and with his gun, from the opening of the loft, commanded the door leading into the room from the outside.

Presently admission was demanded, but no one answered. Then



the door was forced, and as a man entered, who proved afterwards to be a Mr. Brownlee, Mr. Brownfield from the opening of the loft, shot him, and he fell to the floor. He struggled to get out of the door, but Abraham Brownfield seized him, and pulled him back, and slammed the door.

Thinking their leader was dead, the others upon the outside set fire to the house. Brownlee, however, was not dead. Realizing his condition, and that he would be burned, rather than to save the house and lives of others, he shouted to his men to put out the fire—not to burn him up. This they did after some difficulty.

Then Thomas Brownfield entered into a parley with the men upon the outside, and promised them if they would leave, that he would send for a doctor, and have Brownlee properly attended to, would not turn him over to the authorities, and when he had recovered would release him. This agreement was entered into. Brownfield was not only cool and courageous, and a man of great discretion, but of rectitude as well.

As soon as possible, he sent for Doctor Pendleton, who came and dressed the wounds of Brownlee, and in every respect, Thomas Brownfield faithfully carried out his agreement.

A few days after the tragic event of the death of Peter Mitzel and Otho Zellar at the hands of rebel bushwhackers, who took them from the old Pilot Grove Methodist Church during a "protracted" revival meeting in the summer of 1864, and killed them at camp near Old Palestine the same night, Thomas Cooper and Robert Magruder, citizens of Pilto Grove neighborhood, were in Boonville together. Cooper and Magruder were at the church the day Mitzel and Zellar were taken from the congregation, but it happened that they were not in the house but were lying together under the shade of a tree in sight of the open windows, when the squad of bushwhackers rode up. They were surrounded by the squad, who engaged them in conversation, which fact was observed by some persons in the congregation.

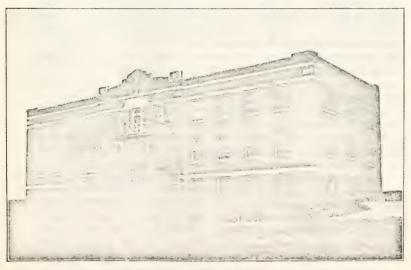
It seems that this incident led to a report which had come to the ears of the Home Guard militia of Boonville, that Cooper and Magruder informed the bushwhackers that Mitzel and Zellar were in the church, thereby implicating them in the apprehension and killing of the latter.

Cooper was shot and killed in a drug store on Main street in Boonville by members of the Home Guard, and diligent search was made for Magruder, who would have met the same fate, if they had found him. Magruder's life was saved by the effort and presence of mind of Colonel





VINE CLAD BRIDGE, BOONVILLE, MO.



ST. JOSEPH'S HOSPITAL, BOONVILLE, MO.



Pierce, who kept the Pierce Hotel (now Powell's Rooming House), on High street.

Magruder was lying on a lounge in the office of the hotel when several militiamen entered and inquired of Pierce whether a man named Magruder had been there. Having heard of the shooting of Cooper a little while before. Pierce, with rare presence of mind, assured the soldiers that Magruder had been there, but had gone away. Not knowing Magruder personally, the soldiers were deceived, and left to continue their search. After they were gone, Pierce searched Magruder and later smuggled him on board of a river steamboat bound down the Missouri River, and he left Cooper County to return only after the end of the war.

Our fellow county man, Walter Barron, gives us the following incident in the killing of a soldier whose name he does not now recall, and Frank McDearman: In the winter of 1861, the 37th Illinois Infantry was then stationed near Boonville. The regiment to which the infantry belonged, and to which our friend, Mr. Barron, was a member, was located on the Lamine River near Otterville, during the winter of 1861.

Mr. Barron knew the soldier well, although at this time he does not recall his name. He was reputed to be reckless, and of a desperate character. He was also well acquainted with and was a friend of Frank McDearmon, who then lived in Boonville.

In the winter of 1861, a dance was given, in a two story frame building, in east Boonville, known as the Ainsle house, although Ainsle was not occupying the house at the time, he having been drowned in the Missouri River many years before.

The elite of the city and surrounding country were not invited nor expected to attend this dance. The attendance was rather made up of those who desired a jolly, reckless and rip-roaring time, rather than the refinement of a gathering of the best society. The character of those who attended was not closely scrutinized. There were whisky and liquor in profusion, and many participated in the flowing bowl until they became not only loquacious, but argumentative, jealous and pugnacious.

Frank McDearmon and the soldier had some controversy, and heated argument. After the same, when Frank McDearmon entered the room where the dance was being conducted, he met the soldier, and at once with a pistol, shot him, inflicting a wound that proved fatal. However, before expiring, the soldier, with a knife, cut McDearmon nine times,



from which wounds McDearmon also expired. Both parties died on the scene of action.

In the fall of 1861, numerous small bodies of men, supposed to be guerillas from the north side of the river, made incursions into Cooper County, committing many depredations, and in some cases, murders. During this year a small body of men attempted to capture Tom Mercer, and followed him to the Widow Careys' home. Mercer and some five or six men were in the house at the time, and seeing the approach of these marauders, Mercer called upon the men to defend the house. They were well armed. As the marauders approached the house, Mercer picked out one, and told one of the other men to pick out another. Aiming their guns they fired. Mercer succeeded in killing his man, but the other, so far as known, was not as successful. Mercer and the men in the house then made their escape through a cornfield.

On Aug. 31, 1864, a tragedy occurred seven or eight miles south of Boonville on the farm known as the Major Moore place, in which then lived Christian Krohn. Krohn was assisting his wife and little ten months old son to dismount from a horse when a party of horsemen, supposed to be guerillas, rode up. Mr. Krohn was commanded to go into the house. He turned the child over to its mother and started to do as he was bid when a volley was fired into him and he fell dead at his own threshold. In innate brutality the men proceeded to set fire to the house and the widow was commanded to get what articles she wanted to save. Torn with grief and desperate, she replied, "You have killed my husband so you might as well burn my house too." At this some pity must have touched the heart of one of the men for he returned to the house and extinguished the fire, whereupon they rode away. The ten months old infant mentioned in this incident has grown to manhood and is now our popular county man, John F. Krohn.

Radford Bass, a Southern sympathizer, was killed in the fall of 1864, near the Lutheran Church, two and one-half miles southeast of Gooch Mill. He was captured by a band of men and held in captivity a short time according to one version, and was turned loose. After he had left and traveled but a short distance he was followed by a boy, who belonged to the capturing band, of about 17 years of age who came upon him and shot him in cold blood. Another version is that a rope was put around his neck and he was dragged by a man on horseback until he was exhausted and was practically choked to death and shot.

Another man by the name of Hill was killed in the fall of 1864, on the day of Bass's murder, northeast of Prairie Home. He was captured



by a squad of men who left him in charge of one of their number. A short time afterwards this man joined the squad and upon being asked what had become of his prisoner, said that he objected to being held in captivity and that he had disposed of him. Different versions have been given of this affair, one is that the man who had charge of this prisoner, desiring to join the squad, had killed the prisoner, as the easiest method of ridding himself of an unwelcome charge.

On the same day that Radford Bass was murdered the same squad, consisting of nine men, killed Squire Handshaw. Squire Handshaw was a man of about 80 years of age. This gang of men went to his home about two and one-half miles southeast of Gooch Mill and called him cut of his house, made him get upon a fence and then shot him. He immediately expired.

It will be noted that most of these crimes and depredations were committed during the end of the Civil War and the excuse as given in many instances was that of reprisal. On the north side of the river were Anderson's men under various captains. In the early fall of 1864 it was reported, whether true or not, that numerous crimes had been committed by the Home Guards upon Southern sympathizers in Saline township. At this time the sentiment of the people on both sides of this cause were as seething cauldrons and men seemed to have lost their reason. Rumors were not thoroughly investigated and irresponsible talk was plentiful. In any event, Captain Todd, with a squad of Bill Anderson's men swam the Missouri River on horse-back and entered Cooper County in Saline township in quest of the Home Guards. About noon on Oct. 7, 1864, they saw coming up the hill by Granville Smiths, about one and one-quarter miles south of Gooch Mill, a squad of men of the militia under command of Capt. Bernhardt Deidrich, consisting of the following: Frank Hafferburg, Henry Weaver, Erhardt Blank, John Blank, Jacob Blank, Mr. Deil (grandfather of Theodore Deil, of Wooldridge), Mr. Hute (grandfather of Peter Hute of Prairie Home), Mr. Ader, Ernest Speiler and Otto Speiler. Todd's men were upon the brow of the hill and as these men approached coming up the hill got in close proximity, they at once attacked them and succeeded in killing Capt. Bernhardt Deidrich, Frank Hafferburg, Henry Weaver, who was said to have been scalped and brained. He was an old man. Erhardt Blank, Deil, Hute, Ader, were also killed. Ernest Speiler, who was shot through the arm. Otto Speiler, John Blank and Jacob Blank escaped.

John Henry Boller, the father of our fellow townsman, Fred J. Boller, was murdered on June 15, 1864, near Boonville. We get the details of



this incident from Mr. Fred J. Boller. On the day above mentioned, John Henry Boller was coming to Boonville, on the public road riding in a buggy when he passed what was then known as the Miller place. Three men, to-wit: Bill Stewart, Carter and Sloan, were resting under the shade of a tree. When Mr. Boller had passed, one of the men asked Sloan who he was. Sloan told him. The three men then followed Boller to near what was known as the Ripley place, and stopped him and demanded his money. Mr. Boller complied with their demand by showing them his watch, but evidently not anticipating trouble, drove on. When he did so, they immediately began to fire upon him, shooting him four or five times. After they had robbed him, old man Kiele came along and they robbed him.

Mr. Boller came to Boonville and as he neared the Missouri Pacific station, Mr. Back, noticing his bloody and weakened condition, took him into his house to administer to him. Mr. Boller died immediately.

The militia was then stationed at Boonville. It was notified of the killing of Boller, and started at once in pursuit of the murderers. In the Labbo neighborhood, they came upon Sloan, whom one of the militia succeeded in shooting in the side of the head. Although Sloan recovered from this wound thereafter he was blind. Carter and Stewart were not found at the time, and it is not known what became of Carter. Bill Stewart, however, was killed in 1865 at Franklin, north of the river. A cattleman had stopped at a hotel at Franklin and the landiady in charge of the same, seeing Bill Stewart approaching, told the cattleman that the notorious desperado, Bill Stewart, was coming to the hotel, and for him to be on his guard. The cattleman closed the door, Stewart came and being unable to open the door, demanded admittance. Not receiving the same, he broke open the door, and as he entered, the cattleman, who was armed with a revolver, shot him dead in his tracks.

As illustrative of the conditions that existed in the county during and at the close of the Civil War, the following incident is given: Ross Montgomery, a bad negro lived in Saline township during the war, and was formerly a slave belonging to the late H. B. Hopkins. He was rightfully accused of burning several barns and residences of Southern sympathizers and threatening the lives of several prominent Southern men.

At the close of the war, the boys returned home. This negro was engaged in cutting cordwood near Overton on a certain day. When quitting work on the evening of that day, he started home by way of an abandoned well in the woods. He disappeared, no one knew where. Several



years afterwards, John Wainwright, having built a cabin in the woods, went to this well to clean it out to supply water for his family, and after getting a lot of stumps out of the well, he found the skeleton of a man, and by the shoes and clothing, which were identified by Ross' wife as belonging to the negro, they solved the mystery of his disappearance.

In Clarks Fork township on the farm where Henry Schubert now lives, in the fall of 1864, Chris Fricke, uncle of Henry F. Fricke and Henry Schultz were killed by a small band of four or five men supposed to be querillas.

In the winter of 1861 and 1862, two members of the Home Guards, seeking to impress wagons to haul soldiers to Tipton, rode up to William George's house in Clarks Fork township on their mission. Mr. George was not at home at the time. John Oakman, however, was there, and doubtless mistaking their purpose, shot and killed one of the Home Guards. The other, the late Albert Muntzel, was not injured.

A man by the name of Charles Wagner was killed near Pisgah in the early part of the war. We are unable to give any further details of this incident.

At the time of Price's raid, Captain Shoemaker was the head of a Provisional Militia company. When Price's army left Boonville and vicinity, Shoemaker could not be found and was never heard of again. His disappearance has never been accounted for. The supposition, however, is that he was killed, although the body was never found.

Jeremiah Good and father were killed between Big Lick and Prairie Home shortly after the Civil War. A small party of four or five men were approaching the house. When the Goods started from the barn to the house they were immediately shot down. It is stated that a small boy of about fifteen, a Good, was in the house at the time, and shot one of the men. It seems that John Good, a brother of Jeremiah Good, during the war had shot a man at a blacksmith's shop at Big Lick and it was supposed that these men were seeking John Good when they approached the Good house. John Good, however, was not here at the time when his father and brother were killed.



CHAPTER XIV.

PERIOD OF READJUSTMENT

PREJUDICE—CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION—RADICALS—"DRACONIAN CODE"—
"IRON CLAD OATH"—CONSTITUTION ADOPTED—LATER AMENDED AND RADI-,
CALISM DEFEATED—EROWN ELECTED GOVERNOR—UNPOPULARITY OF
DRAKE—PRESEYTERIAN CHURCH DURING AND AFTER THE WAR.

The time intervening between the close of the Civil War in 1865 and the early seventies, was properly called in the South the "period of reconstruction," but in Missouri, the "period of readjustment." Prejudice was inflamed to a high pitch, and in Cooper, the inevitable result of the many oturages committed during the war was calculated to leave scars on the very souls of many that the soothing unction of time alone could eradicate.

In times of intense excitement, when passions are aroused, whether in state or more local matters, the reason seems dethroned, and the evil in man comes uppermost. At such times, those of light mentality, who "tear the tatters" most, and feed with vehemence upon passions, prejudice and malice, too often rise to prominence for a brief time, yet long enough to stab and wound.

Robespierr was such a one, who wept at the death of a pet bird, yet with his guillotin drenched the streets of Paris with blood. When a stagnant pool is stirred, and its waters violently agitated, the sediment rises to the top, only to sink again to its proper place at the bottom when the calm succeeds the agitation.

A Constitutional Convention assembled in St. Louis on Jan. 6, 1865, and continued in session until April 10th of that year. The Radicals of the state were in the saddle, and like a beggar astride, rode violently. This convention was composed of 66 members, three-fourths of whom were of the radical element. These men were known but little throughout



the State, and at the close of the convention, when their work had been completed, most of them went back into immediate obscurity, and were heard of no more.

The great dominating figure of this convention was Charles Drake. He was the radical of radicals. His career had been kaleidoscopic, and in politics, he was a regular turncoat. He was first a Whig, a Know Nothing, a Democrat, and then the radical of radicals. At this time, he became easily the leader of the extremists. The constitution adopted became known as the Drake constitution, and because of Drake's leading part in framing this constitution, and because of the severities of many of its sections, it called to the minds of many people, the laws of Draco of ancient Greece, which were noted for the heavy penalties that were levied for their violation. For these reasons the constitution of 1865, was frequently called the "Draconian Code."

The test oath provided by this constitution disfranchised at least onethird of the electors of the State. It soon became intensely unpopular, even with members of the Radical party. Not only were elaborate disqualifications for voting provided, but in another section, the religious, charitable, social and business relations were invaded, and a provision was made for an "expergatorial" oath, for ministers of the Gospel, attorneys, and teachers. Under that section, no person was permitted to practice law, or be competent as a preacher, priest, minister, deacon or clergyman, of any religious persuasion, sect or denomination to teach, or preach, or solemnize marriages, unless such persons should first take, and subscribe, and file the prescribed oath of loyalty.

So comprehensive in details was the test oath that was required to be taken by those who sought to vote, or practice any of the above professions, that it was known as the "Iron-Clad Oath." This constitution was submitted to the people for their adoption or rejection June 6, 1865, but only those who could take the oath of loyalty prescribed, by the constitution itself, were allowed to vote upon its adoption.

The fight was bitter from beginning to end, especially in the Missouri River counties, including Cooper, of course. The constitution was adopted by a majority of less than two thousand. The votes stood 43,670 for, and 41,808 against. The advice of loyal Union men, such as Hamilton R. Gambel, Frank P. Blair, B. Gratz Brown, and a short time afterwards Carl Schurtz, prominent and leaders in the cause of the Union, true men and patriots, went unheeded.

The election of 1868 marked the high tide of Radical success. Under



the leadership of such men as Blair, and others, many patriotic Union men throughout the State, were arrayed in violent opposition, and protested against the indignities of the test-oath.

Under the leadership of Carl Schurtz, a Liberal Republican ticket was nominated with B. Gratz Brown, as candidate for Governor. The Radicals renominated McClurg. Brown was elected by a majority of nearly 12,000.

But more significant and important than the political success of the Liberal Republican ticket, was the adoption of the several constitutional amendments, the one abolishing the test-oath, being carried by a vote of 137,000 to 16,000.

With the election of the Liberal Republican ticket in 1870, or rather the defeat of the radicals, their most prominent leader, Drake, passed from the stage as an actor in the public affairs of the State. In all probability no other political leader ever left Missouri politics with greater unpopularity than Drake.

While this chapter may in a measure be discoursive, it shall bear the merit of being brief. Its purpose has been simply to state a general condition without making specific and local applications. We have mentioned no local incidents of this period, for fear that in doing so, or mentioning names, we might open some sores of which the editor himself is not informed. Those strenuous times are passed, passion and prejudice have vanished, and amity and friendship now prevail. No good could be accomplished by going into specific incidents that might have a tendency to arouse in part a bitterness that has long disappeared.

The Presbyterian Church During and After the Civil War.—These matters, of difficult adjustment and mutual agreement, grew out of certain declarations made by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America, during the war period, and bearing upon the questions which vitally concerned the people of both the North and South. They were deliverances of the General Assembly, made when intense feeling ran high, and brotherly love was at low cbb. The Presbyterians, living south of the Mason and Dixon line, promptly resented these deliverances of the General Assembly. Later on they withdrew and established what is now known as the Presbyterian Church of the United States.

During this volcanic eruption in the church, the Presbyterians of Missouri stood neutral. Harmony and usefulness of the church was the paramount question. The Synod of Missouri met in the Boonville Presbyterian Church in the autumn of 1866. The all engrossing subject of the ecclesi-



astic union was there ably and vigorously debated. Rev. Dr. Nicolls and Rev. Dr. James H. Brooks, both of St. Louis, led the party standing for union with the northern branch of the church. As no agreement could be reached by this Synod as then organized, Doctor Nicolls and his adherents withdrew from the church building, and held their meeting of Synod in the parlor of the Home of Mrs. Pauline E. Rush on Main street, and carried the churches they represented into the northern branch of the church.

The remaining members of the Synod of Missouri in the church building concluded their meeting by adopting what was known and termed a "declaration and testimony" deliverance. This action, on the part of the declaration and testimony party held the Presbyterian Churches in Missouri of southern trend, neutral for several years, when they formed a union with the southern branch, known as the Presbyterian Church of the United States.

Those were trying days to church people. The drastic deliverance of the General Assembly were gradually modified or withdrawn. Now the question of organic union of these two great branches of one great church, is being urgently advocated and growing in favor, both in the North and South. It is most unfortunate that political differences should ever enter into any church discussion or action. The Boonville Presbyterian Church has been free from this error. Christian fellowship and co-operation should ever be the ruling spirit.



CHAPTER XV.

TOWNSHIPS

BOONVILLE TOWNSHIP—BOONVILLE AS IT IS TODAY—BLACKWATER TOWNSHIP—CLEAR CREEK TOWNSHIP—PILOT GROVE TOWNSHIP—KELLY TOWNSHIP—LAMINE TOWNSHIP—NORTH AND SOUTH MONITEAU TOWNSHIPS—PALESTINE TOWNSHIP—PRAIRIE HOME TOWNSHIP—CLARKS FORK TOWNSHIP—SALINE TOWNSHIP—LEBANON TOWNSHIP—OTTERVILLE TOWNSHIP.

Boonville Township evidently took its name from Boonville, and Boonville was thus named in honor of the great hunter, pioneer and Indianfighter, Daniel Boone. When it acquired this name is not known, but it
has been so-called from "time whereof the memory of man runneth not
to the contrary." Boone was intimate with the Coles, and visited at Stephen Cole's Fort and at Hannah Cole's Fort, and being a man of much
repute and fame among the early settlers they honored him by calling
this settlement Boonville.

The history of Boonville and Boonville township is the earliest history of Cooper County, much of which has heretofore been given in this volume. Hannah Cole, who was mentioned in the preceding chapter, located and took a preemption claim in 1810, which included what is now Boonville and afterward sold the same Jan. 25, 1819, for a mere trifle to Bird Lockhart and Henry Carroll.

Aside from the Coles, if indeed they were located in the limits of old Boonville, was Gilliard Rupe; who built his cabin near the corner of Spring and Third streets, and on the south side of Spring street near where was located the old cement factory. Rupe next erected a building as a ferry house at the mouth of the branch which today bears his name. Mrs. Hannah Cole operated the first ferry. Soon thereafter several log cabins were built on the bottom land below this branch, extending south as far



as the corner of Morgan and Second streets before the town was laid off.

The pioneer business house was kept by a Frenchman by the name of A. Robideux. This was located in the flat of the Rupe branch. Robideux came from St. Louis, and was doubtless an Indian trader before settling in Boonville. Soon after Rodideux commenced business, a man named Nolin opened a grocery near the mouth of Rupe branch. It is said his store in trade consisted mostly of whisky and tobacco. Their houses were log and pole cabins and were creeted along about 1816 and 1817. During the same period, Mrs. Reavis and William Bartlett kept boarding houses in the same locality and Thomas Rogers built a cabin at the corner of High and Second streets, and used it as a residence, hotel and store.

Mrs. Margaret Stephens, who was the wife of Judge Lawrence Stephens, and the daughter of William Moore, was one of the early pioneers of Cooper County. In the fall of 1816, after her father had settled in this county she went to Boonville with her uncle, Mr. McFarland, and after looking around she asked where Boonville was. She thought she was coming to something of a town. Her uncle pointed to Robideux's store, a round log cabin with bark on the logs, and said, "there is Boonville." They then dismouunted, and after making some purchases, returned home.

Boonville was laid out by Asa Morgan and Charles Lucas, and plat filed on Aug. 1, 1817. It was surveyed by William Ross. The first lot sold was before the filing of this plat. The deed was made on the 16th day of July, 1817, by Asa Morgan of the county of Howard and Charles Lucas of the town of St. Louis, both in the territory of Missouri, conveying to Robert Austin of the county of Howard in said territory for and in consideration of \$75, one lot or parcel of ground in the town of Boonville, containing 90 feet front on Water street and 150 feet more or less in depth. being lot number 43, on the plat of said town of Boonville.

. The first lot sales were held in 1819. A donation of 50 acres was made by Morgan and Lucas to Cooper County for a permanent county seat. The first donation lots were sold in 1821.

The first houses built after the town was laid off were two brick structures on Morgan street, one east of the jail and the other east of and near the Central National Bank, both built by Asa Morgan, after whom Morgan street was named.

From the history of Howard and Cooper Counties, written in 1883, we take the folloiwng:

"Some old houses now standing are Doctor Trigg's on Morgan street and a log house on the north side of High street on the corner of Seventh,



now occupied by a colored woman by the name of Carter. Also a brick house on High street northeast of the court house built by 'Ion. R. P. Clark, and owned by Joseph and William Williams."

The next merchants after Robideux and Nolin were Jocab and Wyan and Archie Kavanaugh: Their store and residence was located north of the court house square. Other early merchants were McKenzie, Bousfield, Colonel Thornton, Mrs. Dobbins, Thomas M. Campbell and Judge C. H. Smith.

Justinian Williams built the next hotel, and afterward sold it to John Dade, a part of which is still standing and is used as a hotel known as the Santa Fe Inn. This building of course has been added to, and greatly modiged. There was also a hotel on the lot north of the jail, once occupied as the residence of Judge C. W. Sombart, and is now a portion of the yard of the present residence of C. A. Sombart, son of the judge.

Boonville up to 1826 was but a hamlet of straggling log cabins and its growth had been slow. However, in the summer and fall of 1826 it entered an era of prosperity never known before in its brief history. This was the year in which the angry waters of the Missouri sapped the foundations and forever put an end to the future prosperity of the thriving town of Franklin on the north side of the river, reference to which has heretofore been made. From this time Boonville began to assume importance and in a few years the wholesale and supply center for the great southwest territory. Many merchants from Franklin moved to Boonville as also did business men from other sections of the country.

The first macadamized street was Main street, laid in 1840. During the year 1843, Moseley and Stanley operated a brewery. Between the years 1840-1850 real estate in Boonville commanded a better price than it ever had before or has since, except within the last few years.

Luke Williams is celebrated as being the first preached in Cooper County, having located in Boonville several years before the county was organized. He was a farmer and a Baptist.

Justinian Williams deserves special mention in the history of Cooper County. He was born in Virginia, and while young, emigrated to Kentucky, and there married. He then moved to Howard County, Mo., and from there to Cooper County, and settled in Boonville in 1818. In this year he located the first Methodist Church in Cooper County. He was a cabinet maker by trade, and followed that business for several years and organizing churches at intervals. He was also the local preacher at



Boonville for several years. In 1834, he built a steamboat 'called "The Far West," about two miles above the mouth of Bonne Femme Creek in Howard County, and was the commander of the same for some time. During that year he emigrated to Tennessee, where he died. He was a unique and forceful character in the time in which he lived.

We have been unable to trace the local records of Boonville further back than Feb. 3, 1836. On that day there was an organization of the trustees of the town of Boonville, of which body, C. P. Powell was chairman, and Charles G. Lewis, Alexander Hanna, David Andrews, and John Rea, were trustees. Washington Adams, who afterwards became one of the preminent lawyers of the State, was secretary.

At the succeeding town election, Edward Lawton was elected chairman, and Richard B. Holeman, secretary.

The city was incorporated by an act of the General Assembly approved Fcb. 8, 1839, and the first organization thereunder was affected May 3, 1839. The following officers were elected by the people, under the charter, to-wit: Marcus Williams, Jr., mayor; J. Rice, president of the board; William Shields, J. L. Collins, Jacob Wyan, David Andrews, Charles Smith, J. S. McFarland, and J. H. Malone, councilmen.

Marcus Williams, the first mayor of Boonville, was a brother of Justinian Williams, both of whom were uncles of the late lamented Judge William M. Williams. Marcus Williams was a brick mason, and manufactured the first bricks ever made in Cooper County. He opened a lime kiln in the western part of Boonville. At the Vollrath place, in 1846, he made the first stoneware ever manufactured in western Missouri. He cmigrated to California at the time of the gold excitement in 1849, and settled in San Jose, and died about the year 1860. It is related that just before he left Boonville, he had an altercation with one of the prominent citizens of Boonville. This altercation resulted in an assault upon his part. He was arrested, and a small fine placed upon him. It seems that he had had some trouble about a mortgage this citizen held upon some of his property. He felt that he had been badly treated, and determined to shake the dust from his feet, and leave the town. Having loaded all his remaining possessions in a wagon, with his team he drove down Main street, and stopped. Then called together a crowd of citizens and from his wagon, made them a speech, in which he told them that he had cast his lot among them, endeavoring to build up their town and country, but that he had not been appreciated, but instead had been mistreated. He told the as-



sembled crowd that he proposed to shake the dust from his feet, and raising one foot, he literally shook the dust from it, then lashed his horses with his reins, and started on his trip to California.

The year 1840 was distinguished as being the time when the first steamboat built and successfully launched at Boonville. It was constructed under the superintendence of Captain McCourtney, and was intended for the Osage. It was called the "Warsaw."

As a port of entry at this time, Boonville excelled any other town on the river except St. Louis. As many as five or six steamboats would often land during the day and night, for the purpose of taking on and discharging freight.

During the year 1850, the whole number of deaths that had occurred in Boonville was 45, as shown by the sextons report. Thirty-eight of these were white persons, and seven were negroes. Eleven of these were strangers who had just arrived in the city, or who were passing through. The population of the city at that time was estimated at about 2,800.

During the decade between 1850 and 1860, several newspapers were established and discontinued. Notably among these were the "Central Missourian," and the "Boonville Missourian."

The Missouri State Agricultural Society held the first fairs at the Fair Grounds near Boonville in 1853 and 1854. In 1855 the foundations were laid for Thespian Hall, which was begun during that year. At the time of its construction, it was considered one of the largest and most magnificent buildings to be found west of St. Louis. It was erected by a number of stockholders and occupies the northeast corner of Fifth and Church street, now called Vine street. The building is constructed of brick, 50x100 feet, with 10 feet open space in front, supported by four brick colums, 4x4 feet square. The Thespian Hall is four feet above the ground, and 20 feet high in the clear. The second story was divided into three apartments, two halls originally for use of Masonic and Odd Fellows' Associations, fronting on Fifth street, 231/4x43 feet, a town hall fronting Vine street, 35x47 feet. The basement story was designed for reading rooms. This building has since been remodeled, the basement room and first story being converted into an opera house. The second story is used entirely by the Masonic Fraternity.

The first bank established in Boonville was the William H. Trigg, in 1847, particular reference to which will be found in the chapter on banking.

In May, 1883, the Boonville Water Company was organized with the following stockholders: John Elliott, John Cosgrove, Speed Stephens, Lon



Stephens, Henry McCourtney, W. Whitlow, T. B. Perkins, W. C. Culweyhouse and J. H. Johnson. Perkins was the promoter, and took the contract for building the system. The plan pursued in the construction of this important enterprise was known as the Perkins system.

July 1, 1905, the city of Boonville, after negotiations covering a period of two years, acquired all the property, rights and franchises of the Boonville Water Company. The price paid for the property totaled \$52,500, and was based upon a valuation made by engineers employed by the city in 1903, to which was added the investment by the company up to the time the purchase was consummated.

The property consisted of some 31,000 feet of distribution mains, about 20 acres of land, and some buildings and reservoirs, pumping station and equipment, and a brick tower with wooden tanks. Of the original property, only the distribution system and land are still in service. All buildings have been added to and improved since the purchase. This applies similarly to reservoirs which have been enlarged. The purchase was made possible by the authorization and issue of a bonded debt of \$75,000 bearing interest at the rate of four per cent per annum.

By Dec. 31, 1918, all the \$4,000 of this issue had been returned. The city has acquired and operated a property which represents a gross investment of \$121,000 in 14 years, and paid therefor with a net tax assessment of about 17 cents per \$1,000 valuation in excess of that, which would have been necessary to pay for fire hydrant service under private ownership.

The first board of public works which had charge of this system were appointed in March, 19—, as follows: W. F. Johnson, president; M. E. Schmidt, secretary; S. H. Stephens and W. A. Sombart. The present board is Jeff L. Davis, president; Fred Dauwalter, secretary; George A. Weyland, Clarence Shears.

At our request, Mayor C. W. Journey has prepared a short article on Boonville as it is today, which we herewith give:

Boonville as It is Today.—The present population of the city of Boonville is about 6,000; the assessed valuation of property in the city for the year 1918 was \$2,300,000. The city revenue for the same year from all sources was about \$26,500; and the city indebtedness is only \$29,000.

The tax rate for 1918 was \$1.10. The rate for this year of 1919 will be reduced from that of 1918.

The city has, since 1905, in fourteen years, purchased and paid for the water works plant, together with 27.82 acres of land acquired by the original purchase, all representing a gross investment of \$121,000 (this



does not include advanced value of real estate); has set aside \$33,000 for depreciation, has accumulated \$6,000 surplus, made all necessary additions and betterments, and today, the plant is in first class working order, giving us as good and pure water as is to be found anywhere. Of the \$75,000 bonded indebtedness 14 years ago in the matter of the purchase of the water plant, on July 1, 1919, only \$3,000 of the same will remain unpaid.

Boonville now has three banks, and another practically organized and ready for business. Boonville now has, among other things, the following:

A large public school building, the high school building (a magnificent and beautiful structure). Kemper Military School, a large and splendid institution, and with a larger attendance this year than ever before in its history, the new Sumner school for colored people, the Missouri Reformatory, and Dunkle's Business School, nine churches, one large flouring mill, a beautiful new court house, a pipe factory employing 150 or more people, a large shoe factory now in course of construction, its estimated cost when completed is \$110,000, and will employ 300 workers, a large ice plant and laundry employing 30 persons the year round, the Armour packing plant, employing 30 to 40 persons, a large brick plant, sand-works and a lime kiln.

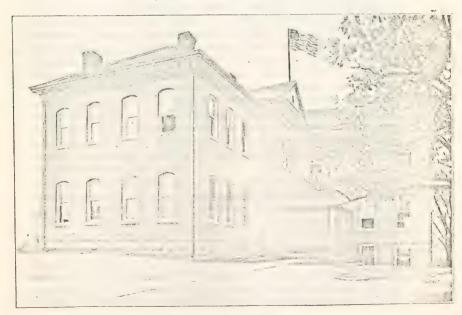
There are now fifteen grocery stores; three large and up-to-date clothing stores; four dry goods stores, not counting combination dry goods and grocery stores; four millinery and three drug stores; one large tin, glassware and notion store; one dealer in books; one fruit store, and two combination fruit and stationery stores; two furniture stores; two hardware stores; two exclusive boot and shoe stores; one second hand store; two restaurants, and numerous eating booths; three ice cream parlors, and numerous tailor, blacksmith and tin shops; two large wholesale houses, both under the same management. Boonville also has eight garages.

The paved streets in the city are as follows: Main (or Fifth) street, from High to the top of Trigg Hill in the southern limits of the city; High, from Second to Eighth streets; Morgan, from First to Tenth; Spring, from Main to Tenth, and from First to the Boonville and Sedalia road; Sixth, from Locust to the Boonville and Jefferson City road; Chestnut, from Sixth to Third; Third, from High to Pine street; Court, from Fifth to Sixth; Locust, from Main East to the Catholic Cemetery, thence south to the southeast corner of the Cooper County Infirmary Farm, being practically to the city limits; Shamrock Heights, from the north part of Shamrock Heights to what is known as the "New-Cut Road"; Eighth, from High to Morgan; Second street, from Spring to Water street, and there is now





RESIDENCE STREET, BUNCETON, MO



HIGH SCHOOL, BUNCETON, MO.



under construction the paving of Walnut street from Sixth street, westwardly to Shamrock Heights.

At this writing, the city council has made arrangements to call a special election to decide on the proposition of issuing bonds for \$35,000 for the purpose of laying a new water main from the water works to the city. This is not only to guard against serious damage by fire and great public inconvenience in case the single line now existing should break, but to give water service to new territory, and improve and extend the water service gnerally; and to issue bonds in the sum of \$12,000 for constructing an additional sewer main, and serve the new addition in the western part of the city, now an assured fact; and to issue bonds for \$10,000 for the purpose of improving the City Park.

Walnut Grove Cemetery, one of the most beautiful in the State, had its inception in 1852. In that year Charles F. Aehle, Robert D. Perry, Dr. A. Keuckelhan and others purchased a piece of ground containing two acres from William S. Myers to be used as a cemetery. Upon this ground was a beautiful grove of walnut trees, hence the name Walnut Grove Cemetery. This tract has been added to from time to time. The first body interred in the cemetery was that of Mrs. Sarah Ann Quarles, who died Aug. 24, 1852. Others buried about the same time were Mrs. H. A. ' Massie, James McDearmon, and Ida Aehle. Also the remains of David Barton, first United States Senator of Missouri, was removed from the City Cemetery and buried here, where now stands an appropriate monument erected by the State. Up to 1880 this cemetery was under the care of Mr. Aehle, in which year the cemetery was made public under certain rules and restrictions by the purchase of the same from Mr. Aahle by and through a corporation organized for that purpose. The charter, however, was not issued until June 7, 1881.

The people of Boonville and Cooper County are justly proud of this beautiful cemetery where rest the remains of their loved and lost. It has grown from year to year and its management has been such as to add to its beauty with years. While not all but much of the credit due to the superb management of this cemetery is credited to Dr. William Mittlebach, who for years has been superintendent and secretary of the same. The present board of directors are T. A. Johnson, president; W. W. Trigg, vice-president; R. W. Whitlow, treasurer; William Mittlebach, superintendent and secretary; Hilliard Brewster, Fred G. Lohse, Starke Koontz, and Charles Doerrie. The executive committee consists of William Mittelbach, W. W.



Trigg, and Fred G. Lohse. Lawrence Geiger, Sr., is the present sexton.

Blackwater Township.—Blackwater is bounded on the north by Lamine township; on the east by Pilot Grove and Clear Creek township, and on the west by Saline and Pettis Counties. It is practically surrounded by water, the Blackwater River on the north and the Lamine on the east and south.

The soil is rich and very productive. It has much bottom land which is especially adapted to the growing of corn, wheat and alfalfa.

Lead and iron ore are found in abundance. Springs are very numerous, some of which are salt. Salt was manufactured in this township as early as 1808 and from that time until 1836 it was manufactured pretty extensively by Heath. Bailey, Christie, Allison and others.

William Christie and John D. Heath settled here in 1808 temporarily. James Broch was the first permanent settler, arriving in 1816. Enoch Hambrich came in 1817, David Shellcraw in 1818, George Chapman, the father of Mrs. Caleb Jones, came in 1818; Nathaniel T. Allison in 1831, Cleming Marshall and Robert Clark in 1832, Nathaniel Bridgewater in 1835.

The village of Blackwater is the metropolis of Blackwater township and is surrounded by fertile and enterprising country and thrifty farmers. The town has a population of about 500 and the mercantile business represents practically every line of business found in a village of that size. It has one newspaper, two banks, and an electric light plant. The merchants are prosperous and enjoy a good trade. Blackwater is one of the oldest trading points in Cooper County. It takes its name from the stream Blackwater, from which also the township takes its name.

Clear Creek Township.—Clear Creek is bounded on the north by the Lamine River; on the east by Pilot Grove and Palestine townships; on the south by Lebanon and Otterville townships, and on the west by Pettis County.

Some rough land is found in this township in the north and west part but in the east and south are found some of the best farms in Cooper County. James Taylor and sons, William, John, and James were the first settlers. They came from Georgia by the way of New Madrid and settled here in 1817. The farmed a large tract of land and were the early corn kings of Cooper County.

At one time when corn was very scarce throughout the county, and very little could be had for love or money, two men came to Mr. Taylor's house asking to purchase some corn, of which he had a large quantity, on credit, as neither of them had any money with which to pay. One was very poorly dressed, with his pants torn off below his knees, and what



there was remaining of them patched all over. The other was almost elegantly dressed. Mr. Taylor sold the poorly dressed man, on credit, all the corn he wished. He told the other one that he could get no corn there, unless he paid the money for it, and that if he had saved the money which he had squandered for his fine clothes he would have had sufficient to pay cash for the corn.

He had a large number of negroes, and required them during the day to perform a great deal of work. Shovel plows were mostly used in his day, and the wooden mole board just coming into use. It is related that the shovels of Mr. Taylor's plows had, at one time, worn off very blunt, and he was averse to buying new ones, so that one negro man plowed once around a field before he discovered that he had lost the dull shovel to his plow, the plow running just as well without as with it. He was a leader in the Baptist Church, and was a devoted member, a kind neighbor and a strictly honest man.

Jordan O'Bryan, son-in-law of James Taylor, settled here in 1817. He represented the county in the State Legislature in 1822, 1826, 1834 and 1840 and in the State Senate 1844 to 1848. He was an orator, a man of great ability and an uncompromising Whig.

Charles R. Berry, the father of Finis E. Berry, Isaac Ellis and Hugh and Alexander Brown, are among the oldest citizens; others of a later date were Herman Bailey, William Ellis, Samuel Walker, A. S. Walker, H. R. Walker, Finis E. Berry, James and Samuel Mahan, the Rubeys, Jeremiah, William G. and Martin G. Phillips, Samuel Forbes, Ragan Berry, Hiram Dial, Samuel and Rice Hughes and Willis Ellis.

Pilot Grove Township.—Pilot Grove is bounded on the north by Lamine; on the east by Boonville and Palestine; on the south by Clear Creek and Palestine, and on the west by Clear Cleek and Blackwater. It is a very irregular in shape and offers quite a variety in surface features. The township derived its name from the following facts: When travelers were passing on the route from Boonville to Independence, or in the neighborhood of this route, as it led through the township, they were enabled at once to determine their position by the small grove of trees which was plainly visible for miles around. Very little of the present timber was in existence except as low brush, so that the group of trees standing prominently above all the rest proved a pilot to the traveler in his journey across the then extensive prairie. Hence the name "Pilot Grove."

It was settled about 1820. Among the early settlers were John Mc-Cutchen, John Houx, Jacob Houx, L. A. Summers, James McElroy, Samuel



Roe, Sr., Samuel Woolridge, Enoch Mass, Absalom Meredith, Azariah Bone, who was a Methodist minister; John Rice, a blacksmith; a Mr. Magee, after whom "Magee Grove" was named, and Samuel Gilbert, whose success in after life as a cancer doctor was a surprise to all and a familiar theme of conversation among the old settlers. There were also William and James Taylor, Jr., who were among the pioneers.

This township was distinguished in the early times by the number and variety of camp meetings which were held within its borders. The Methodists and Presbyterians were rivals for the honor of conducting the biggest and best camp meeting each year. People attended from great distances.

Thomas P. Cropper was the first noted teacher in this township. He taught in 1828 and 1829.

The first mill erected in this township was by a man named Hughes. It was a horse-mill and stood on one of the branches of the Petite Saline.

Pilot Grove is located in the northeast quarter of section 5, township 47, range 18 in Pilot Grove township and surrounded by large and beautiful farming country. The town and township take their name from the post-office called in the early day Pilot Grove. The town was laid off in 1873 by Samuel Roe and is situated on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas railroad twelve miles southwest of Boonville. As early as 1836 the Government located a postoffice about one mile from the present town site and called it Pilot Grove. In those days freighters and travelers to the great southwest guided their course across the broad prairies by a beautiful grove of hickory trees that stood on what is now known as the Coleman farm and within the present limits of the town of Pilot Grove. This grove of trees became known as the Pilot Grove, hence the name of the postoffice, Pilot Grove, which gave the name to the town.

Pilot Grove is a city of the fourth class and has a population of between 800 and 1,000 inhabitants. There is one newspaper, five churches, two elevators, two banks, a good public school conducted in a new and upto-date school building, stores in which are found large stocks of goods and representing every line of the mercantile business, garages, blacksmith shops, lumber yard, telephone system, electric light system, and in fact every enterprise usually found in the most up-to-date town of similar size.

Kelly Township.—Kelly township is bounded on the north by Palestine and Clarks Fork, on the east by Moniteau, on the west by Lebanon, and on the south by Moniteau County. It is named in honor of John Kelly, one of its oldest and most respected citizens.

Its surface is comparatively regular, consisting of prairie diversified



with timbered portions. It is thought to have been settled first in 1818. The first settlers were: John Kelly, William Stephens, James D. Campbell, James Kelly, William J. Kelly, Caperton Kelly, William Jennings, Gen. Charles Woods, Philip E. Davis, Rice Challis, Hugh Morric, Jesse White, Hartley White, Jeptha Billingsley, Joshua Dellis, and William Swearingen.

James Kelly was a Revolutionary soldier and died in 1840.

John Kelly, Charles Wood and James D. Campbell served as soldiers in the War of 1812.

The Kelly's came originally from Tennessee the Campbells from Kentucky. William Jennings, the first preacher, came from Georgia in 1819. He was a wealthy slave owner and was for many years pastor of "Old Nebo" Church. Campbell was for many years justice of the peace, a prominent politician, and a noted Democrat.

Gen. Charles Woods was for many years the leading Democratic politician of the township. He was a forceful speaker, a gentleman in every respect. He died in 1874 at the age of 78 years.

Joseph Reavis with his sons, Lewis, William T. Jackson and Johnston, settled in this township in 1823 and for many years were manufacturers of wagons, at which trade they attained quite a good deal of prominence.

Joseph S. Anderson was probably the first schoolmaster in this township. He settled here in 1824. He taught a very successful school for four years when he was elected sheriff of Cooper County, 1828, re-elected in 1830. Previous to his death he was elected to the Legislature. He became a large land owner and very wealthy. His residence was on a hill north of Bunceton. His schoolhouse was near the ground on which Hopewell Church is located. William Robertson, a Baptist minister, continued this school for a number of years.

Robert McCulloch operated the first mill in the township. Rice Challis, a carpenter, was a prominent Whig and in respect to his politics stood almost alone in his neighborhood.

The soil of Kelly township is very fertile and some of the best farms in the State of Missouri are to be found within its borders.

Bunceton was laid out in 1868 by the late Harvey Bunce, from whom it derives its name. It lies almost in the geographical center of the county and is surrounded by a great trade territory of fertile and highly improved farms. The population of the town is now about 1,000. Sam T. Smith is mayor and the city council is composed of W. E. Harris, Frank Gholson, Joe C. Stephens and Edgar C. Nelson. F. C. Betteridge is city clerk.

Bunceton has about 20 stores, representing all lines of business. It



also has two banks with resources of \$1,000,000, a modern garage, a telephone system, an up-to-date hotel and a cafe, an ice plant and an electric light plant furnishing a 24-hour service, two grain elevators, a barber shop, a newspaper with the largest circulation in the county, a fine theatre, a grist mill, a splendid accredited four-year high school, four churches, three lodges..

The business section of the town is composed of modern brick buildings, while in the residence sections are to be found many modern and attractive homes. Sunset Hill, a new addition to the town, promises to attract many new home-owners. A building and loan association organized in 1914 has been very successful in supplying funds for many new homes in the town. The streets of the town are well kept and the town has many blocks of concrete sidewalks. Beautiful shade trees and well kept lawns are a feature of the town.

Two county farmers' organizations, the Cooper County Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company and the Farmers Live Stock Insurance Company, maintain offices in Bunceton. The Bunceton Fair, now the county fair, organized more than a quarter century ago, is famous for its motto, "For Farmers, not Fakirs," which it has lived up to. The Cooper County Shorthorn Breeders' Association also has headquarters in Bunceton.

Bunceton is the shipping point for much live stock, hundreds of cars of cattle, hogs, sheep and mules going to market from the town each year. It lies in the center of a great pure-bred stock community and attracts many buyers from a distance.

The Bunceton postoffice serves four rural mail routes which cover a big territory. Miss Mary Shackleford is postmistress.

The people of Bunceton are cultured. They seek and enjoy the better things of life. Schools and churches are well supported. Its citizenship is high.

The present Bunceton Fair had its inception at a meeting of farmers and stockmen held in the office of the "Bunceton Eagle" on March 21, 1896, when plans for an agricultural fair were discussed. The actual organization was perfected on May 9, 1896, when a board of 13 directors were elected. They were E. H. Rodgers, Henry Fricke, John G. Burger. N. A. Gilbreath, A. B. Alexander, A. A. Wallace, T. A. Nelson, E. F. Lovell, J. D. Starke, J. R. Conway, T. V. Hickox, Theo. Brandes and Dr. P. E. Williams, E. H. Rodgers was the first president; John G. Burger, first vice-president; Henry Fricke, second vice-president; T. A. Nelson, treasurer; W. L. Nelson, secretary, and E. F. Lovell, assistant secretary.

Thirty-seven acres belonging to W. L. Allison and lying a half-mile



west of Bunceton, was selected as a site for the fairgrounds. It was at first leased and later bought. On Wednesday, Sept. 9, 1896, the gates were thrown open to the first meeting ever held by the association.

The association has held a successful meeting every year since its organization. It adopted in its early history for its motto, "For Farmers and Not Fakers," and has consistently lived up to the motto.

The present board of directors (1919) is composed of F. C. Betteridge, Ben Harned, S. H. Groves, H. L. Shirley, Joseph Popper, George Morris, Ben Smith, Clyde T. Nelson, and G. A. Gilbert. F. C. Betteridge is president and Edgar C. Nelson is secretary and treasurer.

During its existence the following men have served the association as president: E. H. Rodgers, 1896; T. A. Nelson, 1897-8-9 and 1907; J. E. Burger, 1900-01; Henry Fricke, 1902-03; P. E. Williams, 1904-05; G. W. Morris, 1906; George A. Carpenter, 1908; Ben Harned, 1909-10-14; S. H. Groves, 1911-16-17-18; J. A. Hawkins, 1912-13; F. C. Betteridge, 1915-19.

During its existence the fair has exerted a great influence on the agricultural and live stock interests of the county. It has always been conducted on a high plane and has been clean in every particular. It has become known over the corn belt as a model country fair.

Lamine Township.—Lamine township is located in the northwest part of Cooper County and is just across the river from Howard. It is bounded on the east by Boonville township, on the south by Pilot Grove and Blackwater and on the west by Saline County.

The surface is rolling and was originally covered with a heavy growth of timber. The soil is rich and very productive. It was settled first in 1812 by David Jones, a Revolutionary soldier, Thomas and James McMahan, Stephen, Samuel and Jesse Turley, Saunders Townsend.

Those who arrived later were John Cramer, Bradford Lawless, John M., David and William Reid, Hezekiah Harris, Elijah Taylor, John, Peter, Samuel and Joseph Fisher, William and Jesse Moon, Rudolph Haupe, Isaac Hedrick, John Smelser, William McDaniel, Wyant Parm, Harmon Smelser, Samuel Larnd, Pethnel Foster, Julius Burton, Ezekiel Williams, and some others at present unknown.

"Fort McMahan" was built in the year 1812 or 1813 but it can not be exactly located.

Lead has been found in paying quantities in bygone days and lumber and cord-wood were for many years shipped extensively from the township. In the early days, fish from the Blackwater and Lamine Rivers were sent regularly to Boonville.

Samuel Walton erected a business house in the village of Lamine



in 1869. Redd and Gibson opened a store in November, 1871, which was broken into in February, 1881, the safe blown and about \$700 in money taken.

North and South Moniteau Townships.—These two townships, originally one, are separated by the Moniteau Creek. They are bounded on the north by Clarks Fork and Prairie Home townships, on the east and south by Moniteau County and on the west by Kelly township.

The surface near the Moniteau Creck tends to be rough, which gradually gives way to prairie both in the north and south.

Mr. Shelton, a blacksmith, settled near where the town of Pisgah now stands in 1818. He was quite a noted "artificer in metals" and was the only blacksmith in the county outside of Boonville.

Among other early settlers were Thomas B. Smiley, Seth Joseph, Waid and Stephen Howard, William Coal, James Stinson, Hawking Burress, David Burress, Charles Hickox, Samuel McFarland, Carroll George, James Snodgrass, Martin George, Mathew Burress, Jesse Martin, Alexander Woods, William Landers, Jesse Bowles, James Donelson, William A. Stillson, Samuel Snodgrass, James W. Maxey, Job Martin, James Jones, David Jones, Augustus K. Longan, Patrick Mahan, Valentine Martin, John Jones and John B. Longan.

Thomas B. Smiley, who represented Cooper County in the Legislature in 1820, was a man of considerable information and a good historian. He reared a large family of children and died in 1836.

David Jones settled at Pisgah prior to 1820, since his vote was recorded in that year. He, with Archibald Kavanaugh, was elected to the State Legislature in 1830, 1832, 1834 and in 1836 he was elected State Senator, re-elected in 1848. He died in 1859.

Pisgah and Mount Pleasant churches were built by the Baptists in an early day and were presided over by John B. Longan and Kemp Scott. The first school in this township was probably taught by James Donelson. He only professed to teach arithmetic as far as the "double rule of three".

A man named Howard erected the first mill at what was afterwards known as "Old Round Hill". An Englishman by the name of Summers, and Judge C. H. Smith also kept a store in this place.

Patrick Mahan later built a tread-mill which was a considerable improvement over the old fashioned "horse mill". Richard D. Bonsfield at a very early date erected a store at Pisgah.

Palestine Township.—Palestine is bounded on the north by Pilot Grove and Boonville townships; on the south by Kelly and Lebanon; on



the west by Clear Creek and Pilot Grove, and on the east by Clarks Fork township. It is generally prairie, but a bit rough on the east side and the soil is of the most excellent quality.

The first settlers of this township were William Moore, and Joseph Stevens. William Moore came from North Carolina with his family which consisted of seven sons and three daughters. Margaret married Judge Lawrence C. Stephens in 1818; Sally married Col. John G. Hutchison and Mary married Harvey Bunce.

Mrs. Margaret Stephens told of the first church she attended in the neighborhood, which was held at the house of one of the settlers. Luke Williams, the preacher, was dressed in a complete suit of buckskin, and a great many of his audience was dressed in the same style. She was so dissatisfied with the appearance of things in this county that she cried during the whole of the services, but soon became accustomed to the new order of things, and was well contented. At that meeting grease from the bear meat, stored in the loft above the congregation, dropped down and spoiled her nice Sunday shawl, which was a fine one, brought from North Carolina, and which could not be replaced in this backwoods country.

Joseph Stephens, Sr., and family settled in Palestine in 1817, being piloted to their new home by Maj. Stephen Cole. In 1818, Samuel Peters settled two miles farther north at a place now called Petersburg.

When Samuel Peters raised his dwelling he invited his neighbors to come and help him, stating that he would, on that occasion, kill a hog and have it for dinner. As this was the first hog ever butchered in this part of the state, and as very few of the settlers had ever tasted pork, it was no little inducement to them to be present and assist in disposing of such rare and delicious food for the settlers, previous to that time, had subsisted entirely upon wild game. Always, on such occasion, they had a little "fire-water" to give life to the occasion.

Colonel Andrew and Judge John Briscoe settled in the same township in 1818. They were both very prominent men, and prominent leaders in their respective parties, Andrew being a whig, and John a democrat. Some of the other early settlers were Henry, Hiram, Heli and Harden Corum, Mr. Tevis, the father of Capt. Simeon Tevis, Thomas Collins, Jacob Summers, Michael, James and Williamson, John and Joseph Cathey, James, David and John H. Hutchison, Nathaniel Leonard, John and Andrew Wallace, Henry Woolery, Holbert and Samuel Cole, James Bridges, James Simms, Russell Smallwood, Thomas Best, Greenberry Allison, William C.



Lowery, Anthony F. Read, and others. No better citizens than those mentioned above ever settled in any community.

The first schools in Palestine township was taught by Lawrence C. Stephens, Dr. William H. Moore and a young man from Virginia by the same name. The latter was considered the best scholar in this part of the country in the early days. A dancing school was opened at the residence of B. W. Levens in 1832 by a man named Gibson. He was the first to introduce cotillions in this part of the country. Mr. Gibson also had schools at Boonville and Arrow Rock, teaching two days at each place. It is presumed that he rested on the Sabbath.

Prairie Home Township.—Prairie Home township is bounded on the north by Saline, on the east by Moniteau County, and on the west by Clarks Fork township, and on the south by Moniteau township. Prairie Home was carved from the territory of Clarks Fork, Saline and Moniteau townships and organized in 1872.

The surface is generally level being mostly prairie. The soil is very fertile and some very excellent farms are to be found within its boundary.

The oldest settlers, according to the best information that can be obtained, were James McClain, Lacy McClanahan, Adam McClanahan, Jacob Carpenter, Absalom McClanahan, Michael Hornbeck, Samuel Carpenter, William N. McClanahan, William G. McClanahan, and Jeremiah Smith.

The early history of this township cannot be dissociated from that of the parent townships enumerated above.

Prairie Home, one of the best inland towns in this section of the country had its beginning at a very early date when James Boswell erected a store. John Zimmerman established a business here in 1874.

The Prairie Home Institute was organized in 1865 by the Rev. A. H. Misseldine.

Prairie Home has a population of about 300. It has one bank with a capital stock of \$12,000, two churches, the Methodist Episcopal Church South and the Baptist, a good school with three teachers, electric lights, eight stores, one hotel, one mill and one blacksmith shop. The present mayor is Dr. R. L. Meredith.

Clarks Fork Township.—Clarks Fork township is bounded on the north by Boonville township; on the east by Prairie Home and Saline; on the south by Moniteau and Kelly, and on the west by Palestine. The township derives its name from Clark's Fork which with its tributaries drain it. It is practically all prairie land. John Glover was probably the



first settler in this township locating here in 1813. He built his cabin near where Rankin's Mill now stands. John C. Rochester settled here shortly afterwards. He was a grandson of the founder of Rochester, New York. Having lost a large fortune, he sought seclusion by emigrating to the frontier country where people required nothing save honesty and industry to admit a person into their social circles. He married Miss Sally Kelly, the daughter of James Kelly, who was a honored soldier of the Revolution.

Some of the old citizens of this township were Joshua H. Berry, William Read, William and Ruben George, Clayton Hurt, Samuel Carpenter, Edward, Andrew and Charles Robertson, James, Robert and John Johnston, Samuel, Robert and William Drinkwater, Gabriel Titsworth, William Shipley, Acrey Hurt, Peter Carpenter, George Crawford, George W. Weight, Martin Jennings.

George Crawford was Cooper County's first assessor, afterwards a member of the legislature from the county. Judge George W. Weight was born in New York, Feb. 27, 1784. Left an orphan he emigrated to West Virginia and from thence to Ross County, Ohio, where he married Miss Elizabeth Williams. He came to Howard County, Mo., with his family in 1820, and in 1822 he settled in Clarks Fork township and lived there until his death, Feb. 29, 1857. He was a school teacher, a good violinist, and in his early day taught dancing school. He was county judge, county surveyor and later state representative.

Clarks Fork township is strictly a farming community. Practically every acre of it is devoted to the production of grain and hay, which in turn was converted into finished meat producing animals which find a ready market in St. Louis and Kansas City.

Saline Township.—Saline township lies in the northeastern part of the county. It is bounded on the north by the Missouri River; on the east by Moniteau county; on the south by Prairie Home township, and on the west by Clarks Fork and Boonville townships. It contains quite a good deal of hilly territory and much bottom land.

Joseph Jolly, with his two children, John and William, settled in this township as early as 1812. He set out the first apple orchard and built a mill which would grind a bushel of corn an hour. William Jolly was a gunsmith, a wheel wright, a blacksmith, a cooper, a miller, a distiller, a preacher, a doctor and a farmer. John kept a ferry across the Lamine.

Some of the other early settlers were William Lamm, James and John Turner, Joseph Pursley, Levi Cropper, Henry Levins, B. W. Levins (the



grandfather, and father of Henry C. Levins of Boonville), Josiah Dickson, Charles Force, John Farris, Thomas Farris. Jesse Wood, David Fine, Joshua and Lacy McClanahan, George Dickson, Frederick and James F. Connor, John Calvert, Adam and Absalom McClanahan, Elverton Caldwell, Noding Caldwell, Joseph Westbrook, Alexander Woods, Robert Givens, Leonard Calvert, August McFall, Alexander R. Dickson, William Calvert, Jr., James Farris and Robert Dickson.

Big Lick church, of which John B. Longdon was the first pastor, was built at a very early date. John M. Stilman (1820) taught the first school at a place now occupied by the Highland school. A town by the name of Washington was laid out by B. W. Levens near the Missouri River about one mile below Overton. Lots were sold, houses built, businesses established and quite a rosy future promised but in time it disappeared and the spot on which it was located cannot be designated by any living man. Another town was promoted on the banks of the Missouri River opposite Rocheport. It was called Houstonville. It was laid out by B. W. Levens and John Ward. The site on which it stood now forms a part of the bed of the Missouri River.

Woolridge was incorporated Feb. 5, 1904, with A. F. Nixon as mayor, who through the years has held and now holds that office. The town has a lumber yard, grain elevator and flour mill, also an ice plant. It also has two general merchandise stores, two restaurants, one grocery, one drug store, one hardware store and one furniture store. It also has one harness shop, one blacksmith shop and one garage.

Lebanon Township.—Thomas J. Starke, who has imperishably preserved the early history of Lebanon and Otterville townships, has joined "the innumerable caravan that moves to that mysterious realm where each must take his chamber in the silent halls of death." He departed this life at Otterville on Saturday, June 27, 1903, at the ripe age of eighty years. He had spent almost three score and ten years in Cooper County where he grew to manhood, married and died. He was the father of Mrs. D. S. Koontz of Boonville. Thomas J. Starke was an admirable man of lovable traits and Cooper County had no better citizen.

"About the fall of 1819 and the spring of 1820, the following named persons moved to New Lebanon, and into that neighborhood embracing a portion of the territory now known as Lebanon township, in Cooper county.

Rev. Finis Ewing, Rev. James L. Wear, John, James H. Wear, who was the father of William G. Wear, of Warsaw, and Samuel Wear, now of Otterville; Alexander Sloan, Robert Kirkpatrick, Colin C. Stoneman, Wil-



liam Stone, Frederick Casteel, Reuben A. Ewing, Jas. Berry, Thomas Rubey, Elizabeth Steele, sister of Alexander Sloan's wife, a man named Smiley, Rev. Laird Burns and his father, John Burns, John Reed, Silas Thomas, James Taylor, Hugh Wear, who was a brother to James L. and John Wear, James McFarland and Rev. William Kavanaugh. This country then extended south to the Osage River.

The Rev. Finis Ewing was a distinguished minister of the gospel, and one of the original founders of the Cumberland Presbyterian church. He was from Kentucky; was ordained a minister in the year 1803, and in conjunction with Samuel McAdam and Samuel King, founded that church in 1810.

The cause which gave rise to the establishment of the branch of the Presbyterian church was, that the mother church required her ministers to possess a classical education before ordination, which was by the new church not regarded as absolutely indispensable, though its ministers were required to cultivate a knowledge of the elementary branches of the English language.

At New Lebanon these early pioneers pitched their tents, and soon began the erection of a rude building as a sanctuary, which, when completed, they called New Lebanon, in condistiction to the house in which they had sung and worshipped in the state from which they had formerly emigrated. It was built of hewed logs, and the settlers of this little colony united in the project of building, each furnishing his proportionate quota of the logs requisite to complete the building. These logs were double; that is, each log was twenty-four feet in length, being joined in the middle of the house by means of an upright post, into which the ends were mortised, thus making the entire length of the church forty-eight feet, by thirty feet in width. This building served as a place of worship for many years, until about the time of the war, when the new and neat brick church of the present day was erected on the site of the old one, which was torn away.

The members of this church constituted the prevailing religion of the neighborhood for many years, and most of the characters portrayed herein were connected with this denomination.

The Rev. James L. Wear was also for many years a Cumberland Presbyterian preacher. He was a good man, and lived close to New Lebanon, where Frank Asberry now lives. He died at the old mansion in about 1868. He was a brother of John Wear, who first lived at New Lebanon at the place now owned by Mr. Majors and afterwards at Otter-



ville where Mr. Anson Hemenway now lives. The first school taught in Otterville, or in Otterville township, was taught by his son, known by the sobriquet of Long 'George.' They were originally from Kentucky, moved to Howard County in 1817, and afterwards to New Lebanon at the date above indicated.

Samuel Wear, Sr. and James H. Wear were brothers, and came from Tennessee, the latter being the father of William G. and Samuel Wear, Jr., as before stated, and lived in the place now occupied by William Walker. He was a successful farmer and died in good circumstances.

Samuel Wear, Sr., lived where Wesley Cook now lives and sold a large farm there to Samuel Burk, late of this county.

Alexander Sloan was from Kentucky and settled the place now owned by Peter Spillers. He was the father of William Sloan, who died at Otterville several years ago, and also of the Rev. Robert Sloan, who was an eminent minister of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, and who married a daughter of the Rev. Finis Ewing.

Robert Kirkpatrick was a Kentuckian and lived near the New Lebanon graveyard. He died many years ago. He was a revolutionary soldier, and had a son named David, who was an able minister of the Cumberland Church. David met his death by accident; he was thrown from a carriage, severely wounded and afterwards died from the amputation of his leg.

Colin C. Stoneman was from Kentucky and lived at the old cabin still to be seen standing near Andrew Foster's place. He was a practitioner of medicine of the Thomsonian school, and died a good many years ago.

William Stone was a Kentuckian, a plain old farmer, and lived on the farm now owned by the Rev. Minor Neale. He was a good man and died at an advanced age.

Rev. Frederick Casteel was a minister of the gospel of the Methodist church and lived near the place now owned by Mrs. Abram Amick.

Reuben A. Ewing and his brother, Irving Ewing, were Kentuckians, and lived east of Lebanon. The former was a successful farmer, a good man and died at an advanced age, honored and respected.

James Berry was also a Kentuckian and one of the oldest settlers of this new colony. He lived where his son, Finis E. Berry now lives.

Thomas Rubey was from Kentucky and lived at Pleasant Grove. Henry Small lived at the Vincent Walker place.

Mr. Smiley was also a Kentuckian and settled where Mr. Thomas Alexander now lives. Rev. Laird Burns was a Cumberland Presbyterian



preacher and lived where Mr. John P. Downs now lives, in what is known as the Ellis neighborhood.

John Burns was his brother and lived close to New Lebanon. He was a soldier in the war with Britain, was present at the battle of New Orleans and would often with pride talk about that great event, of the fearful roaring of the cannon, of the sharp whistling of the bullets and the thrilling echoes of martial music, which stirred the hearts of the soldiers to deeds of valor, and enabled the brave army of General Jackson to achieve the glorious victory which ended the war with 'Old England'.

Rev. John Reid was also another minister of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, a Kentuckian; he first lived at Honey Creek and afterwards at so many different places, that for want of space in this brief sketch I dare not undertake to enumerate them. Suffice it to say, that he settled more new places in the neighborhood than any half dozen pioneers of the infant colony. He was a very eccentric character in his younger days, would fight at the 'drop of a hat' and was never known to meet his match in a hand to hand combat. The writer of this sketch was intimately acquainted with him for many years, during the latter period of his life, however, and can truly say he never knew a man of steadier habits, nor one more remarkable for strict rectitude of conduct, or exemplary piety.

Reid was driving a team for some man who was moving to this county with Mr. Ewing, who had ear bells on his six horse team. The young man liked the jingle of these bells so well that he begged Mr. Ewing to allow his teamster to divide with him, in order that he might share the music, but Mr. Ewing 'could not see it' and refused to make the division as requested. Whereupon Reid bought a number of cow bells and hung one on each horse of his team, which soon had the effect of bringing the preacher to terms. He was so much annoyed with the discord produced by these coarse bells that he soon proposed a compromise by giving Reid his sleigh bells, provided he would stop the cow bell part of the concert.

Silas Thompson was another Kentuckian and lived on Honey creek near where Lampton's saw mill stood a few years ago.

James Taylor, better known as 'Old Corn Taylor', lived in an old log cabin which may still be seen standing a short distance west of the Anthony place. He was another remarkably eccentric character. He had a host of mules and negroes; always rode with a rope biddle and raised more corn and kept it longer than any half dozen men in Cooper County. This he hoarded away in pens and cribs, with as much care as if every ear had been a silver dollar, in anticipation of a famine, which,



for many years he had predicted, but which, happily, never came, though the neighborhood was several times visited with great scarcity of that valuable commodity. Although he was miserly in this respect, yet during these times of scarcity, he would generally unlock his granaries, and like Joseph of old, deal it out to his starving brethren, whether they were able to pay for it or not; that is, if he thought a man was industrious, he would furnish him with what corn he considered necessary; but tradition inform us that he invariably refused the required boon to a man who was found, on examination, to wear 'patched breeches', especially if the patch happened in a particular locality, which indicated laziness.

Hugh Wear was from Kentucky, and lived in the Ellis neighborhood. He was the father of the Rev. Wm. Bennett Wear, another Cumberland Presbyterian of considerable distinction. When his father, who was a Revolutionary soldier, enlisted, Hugh, although too young to enter the army, was permitted to accompany his father and served during the war as a soldier notwithstanding he was under the age prescribed for military duty. This was done to prevent his falling into the hands of the tories.

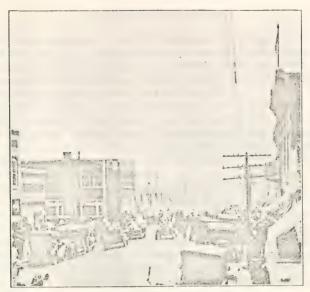
Rev. Wm. Kavanaugh was a Kentuckian and another Cumberland Presbyterian preacher of considerable note. It was said of him, that he could preach louder and longer than any of these old worthies.

William Bryant was a Kentuckian and was with General Jackson at the battle of New Orleans. He first settled at New Lebanon, on the place which he afterwards sold to Finis Ewing; the old brick house where Mr. Kemp now lives. He then moved to the farm now occupied by William B. Harlan.

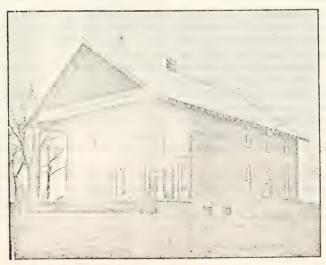
Samuel Miller was from Kentucky and settled on the place now owned by Green Walker. He was a farmer and afterwards moved to Cold Neck.

There yet remains but one other man to notice who belonged to New Lebanon. He was a member of the numerous family of Smith, whose Christian name I cannot now recall. He settled at a very early period on what is known as Cedar Bluff, at a nice, cool, clear spring, not far from the place where Mrs. John Wilkerson now lives. Here he erected what was then called a 'band mill', a species of old fashioned horse mill, so common in those days. It was connected with a small distillery at which he manufactured a kind of 'aqua mirabilis' with which the old folks in those days cheered the drooping spirits in times of great scarcity. But Mr. Smith never 'ran crooked.' He paid no license, and sold or gave away his delicious beverage without molestation from revenue agents, just as he





PATRIOTIC PARADE, BUNCETON, MO.



BELL AIR RURAL HIGH SCHOOL



deemed fit and convenient. Revenue stamps and revnue agents were unknown then, and good whiskey (there was none bad then) was not only considered harmless, but drinking hot toddies, eggnog and mint juleps was regarded as respectable, as well as a pleasant and innocent kind of amusement, and quite conducive to good health."

Otterville Township.—"I have thus briefly glanced at the early settlement in the vicinity of New Lebanon, and come now to treat of the colony which was planted south and west of the Lamine and which was peopled at a subsequent period, known as the Otterville township, and which will perhaps embrace a portion of the adjoining territory included within the limits of Morgan and Pettis counties.

Thomas Parsons was born in the state of Virginia in the year 1793, moved to Franklin, the county of Simpson, Kentucky, about 1819, emigrated to this county in the fall of 1826, and settled at the place now owned by James H. Cline, northwest of Otterville. About the last of October of that year, Parsons sold his pre-emption right to Absolom Cline, the father of James H. Cline. In 1826, the time Mr. Parsons came into this neighborhood, there were only three families living west of the Lamine in this vicinity. These were James G. Wilkerson, William Reed and William Sloan.

Mr. Parsons established the first hatter's shop south of Boonville, and was an excellent workman in that line. He was an honest, upright citizen, lived to a ripe old age, and was gathered to his fathers honored and respected by all who knew him. At the time of his death, which occurred on the 7th day of Sept., 1768, he was the oldest Free Mason in Cooper county, having belonged to that institution nearly three score years.

William Reed, mentioned above, was, perhaps, the first white man who settled in this neighborhood. He was a Tennesseean, and lived near the old camp ground, a little west of what was then known as the Camp ground spring, in the old field now owned by George W. Smith, a short distance southwest of the old graveyard. He was the grandfather of A. M. Reed, now of Otterville. He was remarkable for his strict integrity and exemplary piety.

James G. Wilkerson was from Kentucky and settled the farm now owned by George W. Smith, one mile west of Otterville. The old mansion stands, although almost in a complete state of dilapidation, to remind the passer of the perishable quality of all human labor. He sleeps, with sev-



eral other members of his once numerous family, on a gentle eminence a few yards south of the decayed and tottering tenement in which he spent many years of honest toil.

William Sloan, the son of Alexander Sloan (mentioned in the notes pertaining to New Lebanon), was the last of the three mentioned above. He first settled the place where Charles E. Rice now lives, in 1826, but afterwards lived, until his death, at the place now owned by Joseph Minter. He was always noted for his scrupulous honor and piety.

Elijah Hook was from Tennessee and settled near where Henry Bender now lives in 1827. He was a hunter and trapper and obtained a subsistence for his family like Nirmod, his ancient predecessor, mentioned in the Bible as the 'mighty hunter.'

James Brown was a Kentuckian, a farmer, a hard working man, and settled where T. C. Cranmer lives in 1827. He was also a 'Nimrod', and hunted with Daniel Boone.

James Davis was a Tennesseean and settled the place now known as the McCullough farm, in 1827. He was an industrious farmer and a great rail splitter.

James Birney was a Kentuckian and married the daughter of Alexander Sloan, of New Lebanon. He was a farmer and a man of some note. He settled in 1827, the farm where John Harlan now lives. He had a grandson, Alexander, who was formerly a lawyer at Otterville.

Frederick Shurley, the mightiest hunter in all the land round about Otterville, in 1827, settled the place now owned by his son, Robert Shurley, southeast of Otterville. He was with General Jackson in the Creek War, and was present at the memorable battle of Horse Shoe Bend, where the Indians, by the direction of their prophet, had made their last stand. He used to recount with deep interest, the thrilling incidents connected with this muzzle to muzzle contest, in which over half a thousand redskins were sent by Jackson and Coffee to their happy hunting grounds.

Nathan Neal was a Kentuckian and settled the old place near Lamine, two miles north of Otterville, in 1827. He was an orderly, upright and industrious citizen.

George Cranmer was born in the state of Delaware in 1801, moved to near Paris, Kentucky, while young, and Boonville, Missouri, in the year 1828. He was a millwright and a very ingenious and skilful mechanic. He settled at Clifton in about 1832, and shortly afterwards he and James H. Glasgow, now living on the Petite Saline creek, built what was then



known as Cranmer's, afterwards Corum's mill, precisely where the Missouri, Kansas and Texas railroad now crosses the Lamine. Cranmer named the place Clifton. The principal mechanics who helped to build this mill were Benjamin Gilbert, James Kirkpatrick, Nathan Garten, son-in-law of William Steele, Esquire, a blacksmith named John Toole, Noah Graham, and the renowned 'Bill' Rubey, known to almost all the old settlers south of the Missouri River. Cranmer lived first at the mill, and afterwards at what was known as the John Caton place, where Thomas C. Cranmer was born in 1836. The old log cabin is still standing, as one of the few old landmarks yet visible, to remind us of the distant past. Cranmer died at Michigan Bluffs, California, in 1853.

Another man will perhaps be remembered by some of our old citizens. He was crazy and although harmless, used to wander about to the great terror of the children of those days. His name was John Hatwood.

Clifton was once a place of remarkable notoriety. In those early days it was not unfrequently called the 'Devil's Half Acre.' There was a grocery store kept there, after the people began to manufacture poisoned whiskey, which had the effect of often producing little skirmishes among those who congregated there. It was not uncommon for those fracases to end in a bloody nose, a black eye, or a broken head. Happily, however, these broils were generally confined to a few notorious outlaws, whom the order-loving people would have rejoiced to know had met the fate of the cats of Kilkenny.

There are many amusing incidents connected with the history of the place, but space forbids allusion to only one or two. A man by the name of Cox, who was a celebrated hunter and trapper in this neighborhood, was known as a dealer in tales, connected with his avocation, of a fabulous and Munchausen character. There is a very high bluff just below the old mill; perhaps it is nearly five hundred feet high. During one of his numerous hunting excursions, Matthew met with a large bear, which, being slightly wounded, became terribly enraged, and attacked the hunter with his ugly grip before he had time to reload his rifle. This formidable contest between bruin and Matthew occurred just on the verge of the fearful precipice above described and every struggle brought them nearer and nearer, until they both took the awful leap, striking and bounding against the projecting crags every few feet, until they reached the bottom of the terrible abyss. You will naturally say, 'Farewell, Matthew,' but strange to relate, he escaped with a few slight scratches. The bear had, fortunately for Matthew, been on the under side every time they struck, till they



reached the bottom, when he loosed his hold of the hunter and closed his eyes in death.

Matthew Cox's tales were generally much like this, almost always terminating favorably to himself, and fatally to his adversaries. This anecdote gave rise to the name 'Matthew's Bluff,' well known to everybody in this neighborhood.

Sometime during the year 1832, the people of this neighborhood became alarmed by the report that the Osage Indians were about to attack and massacre all the settlers in this vicinity. This report started first by some means at old Luke Williams on Cold Camp creek. The people became almost wild with excitement. They left their plows in the fields, and fled precipitately in the direction of the other settlements towards Boonville. Some of them took refuge in a fort at Vincent Walker's, some at Sam Forbes', and others at Collin Stoneman's and Finis Ewing's. Hats and caps, shoes and stockings, pillows, baskets and bonnets might have been seen along the old military road to Boonville, lying scattered about in beautiful confusion all that day and the next, until the excitement had ceased. Fortunately the scare did not last long, as it was soon ascertained that the alarm was false, and that the Osage Indians had not only not contemplated a raid on the white settlements, but that they had actually become frightened themselves and fled south of the Osage River. But the panic was complete and exceedingly frightful while it lasted. A fellow by the name of Mike Chism lived near the Bidstrup place. Mike had a wife and two children. They were already preparing for a flight. Mike's wife was on horseback and had one child in her lap and one behind her and Mike was on foot.

At this moment, a horseman came galloping up in great trepidation, and informed the little family that the Indians were coming by the thousands and that they were already on this side of Flat creek.

On receiving this intelligence, Mike, in great terror, said to his wife, "My God, Sallie, I can't wait for you any longer', and suiting his actions to his words, took to his scrapers in such hot haste that at the first frantic jump he made, he fell at full length, bleeding and trembling on the rocks. But the poor fellow did not take time to rise to his feet again. He scrambled off on 'all fours' into the brush like some wild animal, leaving his wife and children to take care of themselves as best they could. He evidently acted upon the principle that 'It is better to be a live coward than a dead hero.'

Reuben B. Harris was from Kentucky. He was a country lawyer,



had no education, but was a man of good natural ability. He settled the place where Montraville Ross now lives, on Flat Creek. He settled here in 1827. He was also a great hunter.

Hugh Morrison was a Kentuckian. In 1827, he settled the place where the widow of Henderson Finley now lives.

John Gabriel was also from Kentucky and settled at Richland, at a place two and one-half miles east of Florence. He moved there at a very carly period, in 1819, or 1820. He had a distillery, made whiskey and sold it to the Indians. He was a rough, miserly character, but honest in his dealings. He was murdered for his money in his horse lot, on his own plantation. He was killed by a negro man belonging to Reuben B. Harris. The negro was condemned and hung at Boonville. Before his execution, this negro confessed that he had killed Gabriel, but declared that he had been employed to commit the murder by Gabriel's own son-in-law, a man named Abner Weaver. This villain escaped punishment for the reason that the negro's testimony was then, by the laws of the United States, excluded as inadmissible. Justice, however, overtook him at last. His crime did not stop at the instigation of Gabriel's murder. He was afterward found in possession of four stolen horses somewhere in Texas. In endeavoring to make his escape, he was shot from one of these horses, and thus ended his villainy.

The first church erected in this neighborhood was built by the Cumberland Presbyterians. It was of logs, and stood near the old graveyard. It was built about the year 1835. Here, for many years, this denomination annually held the old-fashioned camp-meetings, at which large numbers of the old citizens were wont to congregate and here many of them would sometimes remain for days, and even weeks, on the ground in camps and tents, engaged in earnest devotion. But this order of things and this manner of worship have long since gone into disuse. Not a hawk's eye could discern a single mourners track, and every vestige of the old church and camp have vanished like the mist before the morning sun and the primitive religious customs have been entirely abandoned.

In the foregoing sketches, I have briefly glanced at the characters of most, in fact, nearly all of the older citizens who figured in the history of New Lebanon settlement, which then comprised our own township, and included the country between the Lamine and Flat Creek. Most of them belonged to a class of men which have since passed away.

It is not my purpose to make invidious comparisons between them and those of the present day. It is but justice, however, to say, that with



few exceptions, they were men of great moral worth, of true and tried patriotism and scrupulous integrity."

Otterville.—"I come now to take a brief survey of matters connected with a later date. The town of Otterville was first called Elkton. It was laid out by Gideon R. Thompson, in the 1837. The first house built, stood where Judge Butler's now stands. The public square occupied the space ground now lying between Butler's and Geo. W. Smith's, extending east to a line running north and south, near the place where Frank Arni's house formerly stood. William G. Wear entered the forty acres on which Elkton was built, in the year 1836, and sold it to Thompson in 1837. About that time, H. Thompson built the first house as before stated, and he and George Wear built a storehouse directly east of Thompson's dwelling, and little George Wear built a dwelling house on the present site of Colburn's house. James Alcorn built on the north side of the square about the same time. 'Long' George Wear built the first house within the present limits of Otterville proper, where W. G. Wear's house now stands.

The town of Otterville was regularly laid out by W. G. Wear in 1854, though several houses had been built previous to that time within its present limits.

There was no postoffice at Otterville until about 1848. The mail for this neighborhood was supplied from Arator postoffice, kept by General Hogan, where Van Tromp Chilton now lives. W. G. Wear was the first postmaster. He held the office until 1851, when the writer of these sketches was appointed, who held office about ten years. The mail route was a special one from Arator and was carried on horseback. W. R. Butler was the first contractor and employed James H. Wear, son of W. G. Wear, to carry the mail twice a week. The mail carrier—then a small boy—now one of the leading merchants of St. Louis, made the trip twice a week, riding a small grey pony called 'Tom', which had been bought of Tom Milham, who was then a well known character of the neighborhood. About the time the town was first established, several houses were built on or near the public square.

Among these were the Masonic hall; the dwelling house built by George Embree, north of the hall; one by Samuel Wear, now occupied by John D. Strain; one by Harrison Homan, in which he now lives; and about this time Robert M. Taylor built an addition to the Taylor house. The



brick store house known as the Cannon & Zollinger store house, was not built until about the year 1856.

The Masonic lodge, called Pleasant Grove Lodge No. 142, A. F. and A. M., was established on the 15th day of July, A. D., 1854, A. L. 5854. The dispensation was granted by the M. W. G. M., of Missouri, L. S. Cornwell, on the 6th day of November, 1854. This dispensation was granted to the following named persons: Wm. E. Combs, Harrison Homan, S. H. Saunders, Wm. Devine, Tarleton E. Cox, Strawther O'Rourke, Moses B. Small, Aaron Hup, Wm. A. Reed, Wm. R. Butler, Robt. M. Taylor, and George W. Embree. The charter was granted May 31, 1855, and signed by L. S. Cornwell, G. M., Oscar F. Potter, D. G. M.; J. W. Chenoweth, D. G. E.; Henry Van Odell, J. G. W. The first officers were as follows: S. H. Saunders, W. M.; Aaron Hupp, S. W.; H. Homan, J. W.; R. M. Taylor, treasurer; W. R. Butler, secretary; George W. Embree, S. D.; Strother O'Rourk, J. W., and R. J. Buchanan, tyler.

The Odd Fellows lodge was established in October, 1856, under the name of the Otterville Lodge No. 102, I. O. O. F.

The first officers were as follows: W. G. Wear, N. G.; H. A. B. Johnston, V. G.; Samuel M. Homan, secretary, and John S. Johnston, treasurer.

The present Cumberland Presbyterian church was built by Milton Starke, in the year 1857.

The old Presbyterian church was built by John D. Strain, in 1866, and is now owned by the Baptists.

The Mehtodists and Christian churches were built about the same time, in the year 1872. The former was built by M. C. White, and the latter by T. C. Cranmer and T. M. Travillian. They are both neat brick buildings, and an ornament to our village.

The public school building was erected in 1869, costing \$6,000.

The Pacific railroad was completed to Otterville from St. Louis in 1860, and this place for a short time became the terminus. Whilst the road remained here, and in fact for a long time previous, Otterville commanded quite a brisk trade, presenting a very active and business-like appearance, and, indeed, for a time it flourished like a "green bay tree." But it was not destined to enjoy this prosperity long. The railroad company soon pulled up its stakes and transferred its terminus to the then insignificant village of Sedalia, which, at that time, being in its infancy,



had scarcely been christened; but, though young, it rose like magic from the bosom of the beautiful prairie, and in a few years Sedalia became the county seat of one of the richest counties in the state, and a great railroad centre, while truth compels me to say that Otterville sank back into its original obscurity.

The town of Otterville was incorporated by an act of the Legislature of Missouri, on the 16th day of Feb., 1857.

About the year 1860, for a short period, a considerable wholesale business was done here. Among the wholesale establishments were the following: W. G. Wear and Son; Cloney, Crawford & Co., from Jefferson City; Clark & Reed; Concannon; The Robert Brothers; Lohman & Co., etc., etc.

About this time the Mansion house was built by a man named Pork. the Embree house by George Embree and Chris. Harlan. The latter was quite a large hotel near the depot, and was afterwards moved to Sedalia by George R. Smith, and about the same time several houses were moved by different parties to that place. There was, after this time, a considerable business done in a retail way around the old public square. Among the most prominent merchants here were W. G. Wear & Son, and Cannon & Zollinger, who carried on a large and profitable trade for many years.

But having already extended these notes far beyond what I had first anticipated, I am admonished to close them rather abruptly, lest they become wearisome. They were prepared at a very short notice, and might have been made more interesting had sufficient time been given the writer to arrange them with some regard to order.

I hope that due allowances will be made by an appreciative public for this defect in this hastily-written memorandum.

In conclusion, I will take occasion to say, that one hundred years ago, where we meet now to rejoice together at the happy coming of our first centennial, this part of Cooper County, nay, even Cooper County itself, was a howling wilderness. The hungry wolf and bear; the elk and the antelope; the wild deer and the buffalo roamed about undisturbed, save by the feeble arrows of the red man.

Today, through the little village of Otterville, within a very few yards of this spot, a double band of iron, stretching from the Atlantic to the Pacific, connects San Francisco with the city of New York. Over these lines of metal rails ponderous trains are almost continuously passing to and fro, freighted with innumerable articles of the rich merchandise of



the east; the varied productions of the west; the teas and silks of China; the silver of Arizona, and the gold of California.

Otterville contains at this time about four hundred population. It has three general stores, one hardware and grocery store, two drug stores, one confectionery, one furniture store, two blacksmith shops, one saloon, two hotels, four churches, one school."

The town of Otterville at this time has a population of 500. It has two banks with a capital stock of \$30,000, a good system of schools with an enrollment of 160 and eight teachers. It has five churches, electric lights system, twelve stores, one hotel, lumber yard, one newspaper, two blacksmith shops, and one elevator company. While Otterville has not grown rapidly in population, it is and has been substantial through the years and its population is made up of an excellent citizenship.

The inauguration of rural delivery has a tendency to decrease the number of postoffices and there are not so many in Cooper County now as there were several years ago. The following are a list of the postoffices as they exist today: Boonville, Billingsville, Blackwater, Bunceton, Clifton City, Lamine, Otterville, Overton, Pilot Grove, Pleasant Green, Prairie Home, Speed, Vermont, Wooldridge.



CHAPTER XVI.

SCHOOLS.

PIONEER SCHOOLS AND TEACHERS. FIRST SCHOOLS IN COOPER COUNTY—DAVIS SCHOOL—COOPER COUNTY SCHOOLS—BOONVILLE PUBLIC SCHOOLS—SCHOOL DIRECTORS—SUPERINTENDENTS—FACULTY—SUMMER SCHOOL—CATHOLIC SCHOOL—COOPER COUNTY INSTITUTE—OTTERVILLE ACADEMY—McGUIRE SEMINARY—KEMPER MILITARY SCHOOL—PHOT GROVE COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE.

The history of the schools of Cooper County would be the history of its people. For whenever and wherever Americans have been thrown together there has invariably been a school established. The first schools of Cooper County were rude, crude affairs, with dirt floors and split log benches. And the teachers were picturesque characters who were possessed with more cunning than brains, and preferred this easy method of eking out a precarious existence to one of hardship and toil incident to the work in the frontier country. The teacher "boarded out" among the families he served and received as wage often as much as ten or fifteen dollars per month which was collected as tuition. All schools prior to the year 1839 were strictly private affairs, since it was not until this year that any adequate provision was made by the state for the establishment of public schools. At this time the common school fund, the county school fund, and the township school fund were constituted, by legislative enactment, and the money derived from the sale of the sixteenth section to be invested and the proceeds be used for the advancement of the public schools of the state was again reaffirmed.

The first school in the present limits of Cooper County was taught by John Savage in the year 1813, about one mile east of Boonville, on Lilly's Branch. There were fifteen pupils, as follows: Benjamin, Delany and



William Bolin, Hiram and William Savage, Hess and William Warden, John and William Yarnall, John and William Jolly, Joseph and William Scott, John and William Rupe. John and William seem to have been choice names for boys in this early day, and unless girls were named John and William they were evidently in the minority at this time or else their education was neglected. The pupils sat upon one log in the open air and the teacher upon another log facing his pupils. The tuition was one dollar per month, payable in anything the settler had that was worth one dollar. This school continued only one month. Fear of an attack by the Indians who commenced a series of depredations about this time caused the settlers to keep their children under the protecting walls of the fort. During the period from 1813 to 1820 Judge Abiel Leonard, William H. Moore, Dr. Edward Lawton looked after the education of the boys and girls of the early settlers of Boonville. The first school house in Boonville was a brick building located near the residence of Dr. M. McCoy.

In the early schools of Cooper County the subjects taught were reading, writing, arithmetic, geography and English grammar, their importance indicated by the order in which they are enumerated.

As the population increased and the desire for more and better facilities for education became general, the academy grew up in answer to the demand for "higher education". The academy that flourished in Missouri from 1820 to 1890 was an outgrowth of the old English grammar school that very early put in its appearance in New England embellished with the ideas that permeated the "Aristocratic" private schools of the south prior to the Civil War, notably those that flourished in Virginia and Kentucky.

Among the early schools of Cooper County outside of Boonville was a subscription school taught by Henry Severns. It met in an old log house which was located across the road from where the home of Mr. R. S. Roe, of the Bell Air neighborhood, is now located. This school was maintained during the early forties, and prospered until the public school of Bell Air was established. It is asserted, on good authority, that Prof. Severns' salary was sixty-five dollars, but whether this means for the month or for the year I have found it impossible to ascertain.

The following history of the Davis school is typical of many schools in Cooper County.

. Davis School.—By D. R. Culley.—"Prior to the close of the Civil War no public school organization existed as we now have it in this district.

The people in this and adjoining territory had emigrated largely



from the states of Virginia, Kentucky and Tennessee, bringing with them the educational plans that prevailed in those states.

A teacher desiring a school would canvass a neighborhood and have the parents subscribe so many pupils for a specified term at so much per month. Hence, schools were then known in the country as subscription schools.

About the year 1854 the Baptists erected a church building about a mile southwest of the present school building and some two miles east of Vermont. It was built in the southeast corner of the farm now owned and occupied by W. H. H. Rowles and family. This was known as Hopewell Baptist Church and was used for both church and school purposes. It was a typical building of those days. It was built of hewed walnut logs and was about twenty feet square; there was a small window in the middle of the east wall and one in the west wall; batten doors were in the middle of the north and south sides; a high, home made pulpit in the west end, and home made benches fronting west. It was here that the residents of the community and those for miles around congregated once a month, in large numbers, to get the news as well as to hear the preacher. Whole families were present and the good ladies served dinners that could not be surpassed anywhere.

During the year 1859, the citizens erected a good, modern building about three-quarters of a mile to the west and a mile east of Vermont. This was known as Vermont Academy. D. R. Culley was employed as teacher for a term of ten months at a salary of \$60.00 per month.

This was probably the first time a teacher was employed in this district at a fixed salary. This school continued for five years when conditions growing out of the Civil War caused many families to move elsewhere and the community as known prior to 1860 was almost entirely broken up.

In the fall of the year 1858, D. R. Culley opened a school in the church building and it was intended to serve the purpose of an academy as well as to meet the demands of what would now be termed the graded course in our district schools. The term continued for ten months. The larger boys attended for the full term and were not taken out of school as now, to assist with the farm work. It was also observed that the pupils were more advanced in years than now. There were no grades. If a pupil could make two grades during the term well and good, and many of the



pupils did this; no pupil was held back on account of the weakness or slowness of others.

The first year of school closed with oral examinations and an address by Prof. John W. Sutherland of Boonville.

Pupils from other counties came here and boarded with families near by. Young men walked a distance of four or five miles and of those now living are our best and most prominent citizens. The late Rev. A. E. Rogers, D. D., attended this school for three years and he often remarked, that it was here that he received the best training that which was of the most worth in after life.

Rev. Rockwell Smith, D. D., for many years a missionary to Brazil, was an unusually bright young man who began his literary career here. Those who in after life became bankers, civil officers, financiers, the best of farmers and the best and most useful citizens as well, received their early school training here.

After the close of the Civil War, the regular organization of what is now termed our public school system as observed in our district schools, took place."

A subscription school was maintained before the war, in the Greenwood district, in a small house erected by Mrs. William Guyer for a Methodist church. It was used as school and church both until it burned several years later. Pisgah was formerly a part of the Greenwood district. About 1887 an effort was made to divide the district. The Pisgah people insisted that they did not want to send their children to Greenwood because the children carried ticks, and the Greenwood vicinity came back at them with the argument that the Pisgah children had fleas. The fight between the factions became so heated that in the latter part of the year 1887 the district was divided. This shows the length to which neighborhood quarrels may be carried.

There were enumerated in the Cooper County schools for the year ending June 30, 1918, 4,307 white children and 741 colored, a grand total of 5,048. The enrollment shows a total of 3,802 white pupils and 651 colored. These pupils attended school 439,673 days, and there was spent on them during the year \$100,230, of which \$71,921.51 was spent for teachers' wages, \$16,176.32 for incidentals, and \$12,132.17 for building purposes.

The assessed valuation of taxable property was \$11,556,679 and the



average levy for school purposes was 57 cents on \$100 valuation. In the spring of 1918 there were 203 pupils finishing the common school course of study, and there were all told throughout the county 141 teachers in the public schools, teaching in 76 districts. The average salary of these teachers was \$67 per month.

Although Missouri ranks thirty-second in the matter of education and although little progress has been made in the rural schools in the state as a whole, Cooper County, however, has made marked progress in the building up of a system of up-to-date school with modern buildings and competent teachers.

It has been said that should a Rip Van Winkle wake up in a modern barn he would realize that he had slept 150 years, but should his waking take place in the average Missouri rural school he would turn over to finish his nap. Be this as it may, Cooper County is fast forging to the front among the counties of Missouri in the matter of efficient rural schools and when this spirit of improvement and progress permeates the whole of its citizenship, Cooper County schools through the generosity of its people and because of their pride in the boys and girls, will be made the best possible, and the rural community will offer to its children the same advantages now enjoyed by the city children.

COOPER COUNTY SCHOOLS 1918-19.

No. of District	1	Name of District	Average Dally Attendance		District Clerk	P. O. Address
	1	Overton	15	40,083	Chas. Windsor _	Overton
	2	Woodland	32	109,438	B. J. Boillott	Boonville R. D.
	3	Bluffton	12	96,976	J. B. Hickam	Boonville R. F. D.
	4	Westwood	9	52,589	H. E. Fuser	Boonville R. F. D.
	5	Clear Spring	17	108,200	A. H. Moehle	Boonville R. F. D.
	6	Locust Grove	33	125,200	J. H. Turley	Lamine
•	7	Pleasant Grove_	18	160,275	G. R. Kelly	Blackwater
	8	Oakwood	2	91,275	E. R. Schuster-	Blackwater



9	Oakwood No. 2_	21	105,625	Jesse KincheloeBlackwater
10	Willow Grove	15	97,400	J. Roy JeffressBlackwater
11	Sappington	000		Noland TaylorNelson
12	Cotton Patch	18		C. W. RacyNelson
13	Shackleford	15		Chas. McLaughlinNelson
14	Buffalo Prairie_	16		Louis N. HoffPilot Grove
15	Franklin	9	48,073	W. B. KellaBlackwater
16	Peninsula	15		A. II. AlleyBlackwater
17	Becker	19	44,550	A. H. HartmanPilot Grove
18	Chouteau	36	68,225	H. E. BrownfieldPilot Grove
19	Simmons	12	71,600	A. W. TallyPilot Grove
20	Prairie View	22	109,875	L. M. ImmeleBoonville R. F. D.
21	Hickory Grove_	21	83,946	M. C. Johnmeyer_Boonville R. F. D.
22	Billingsville	13		A. S. Chamberlain_Boonville R. F. D.
23	Mt. Sinai	7	119,810	M. R. SloanBoonville R. F. D.
24	Stony Point	9	68,524	W. A. WhitehurseSpeed R. F. D.
25	Concord	18	111,450	Clark E. BowerBoonville R. F. D.
26	Crab Orchard	19	122,006	J. P. KeiserBoonville R. F. D.
27	Hail Ridge	15	88,460	T. B. RobertsonBoonville R. F. D.
28	Pleasant Valley	12	42,361	L. M. SwarnerBoonville R. F. D.
29	Fair View	17	62,287	Theo. LebbingBoonville R. F. D.
30	Oak Grove	28	91,963	T. H. Swanstone_Boonville R. F. D.
31	Highland	16	105,164	Clay GroomBoonville R. F. D.
32	Lowland	13		Lee EagerWoolridge
34	Woolridge	64	104,780	F. B. HopkinsWoolridge
35	Liberty	$\cdot 17$	116,925	H. H. WarmbrodtWoolridge
42	Washington	23	115,558	E. L. ShirleyBoonville R. F. D.
44	Lone Grove	5	183,613	Walter ToellnerBunceton R. F. D.
45	Lone Elm	14	160,125	F. H. MuntzelBoonville R. F. D.
46	Independence _	15		Geo. Chamberlin_Boonville R. F. D.
	Palestine	43	111,318	Wm. WaljeSpeed
48	Bell Air	32	191,575	Chas. P. MitzelBunceton
49	Mt. Nebo	. 18	136,205	R. E. DowningPilot Grove
50	Cottonwood	18	53,576	John DwyerPilot Grove
51	Oakland	13	97,225	H. J. MeyerBoonville R. F. D.
52	Mt. Vernon	14	65,125	E. E. Tavenner_Pilot Grove R. F. D.
53	Harriston	11	83,775	W. A. StraubPleasant Green
54	Pleasant Green_	33	89,500	J. S. ParrishPleasant Green
55	Reinhardt	15	70,750	Frank ClevornPleasant Green



56	Oakland	10	81,862	P. G. Meisenheimer_Pleasant Green
57	Vollmer	14	93,455	Frank VollmerPleasant Green
104	Lamine	36	28,650	G. H. BidstrupBeaman
59	Clifton City	42	113,963	J. E. Potter, JrClifton City
62	Rockland	20		G. W. TomlinsonBunceton
63	Oak Hill	22		S. L. WillisPleasant Green
64	Lebanon	27	51,972	C. L. ThomasBunceton
65	Mt. Zion	18	72,500	A. A. Strickfadden_Otterville R. F. D.
66	West Fork	7	106,375	J. S. FunkhouserBunceton
67	Bethlehem	20		D. C. GroveOtterville
68	Gillroy	19	108,794	R. E. HutchisonSyracuse R. F. D.
69	Glendale	21	98,925	Elmer FryTipton R. F. D.
70	Franklin	000	132,986	F. C. BetteridgeBunceton
71	Davis	15	139,850	Ben M. DraffenBunceton R. F. D.
72	Baxter	27	73,688	A. N. PedegoTipton R. F. D.
73	Dick's Mill	28	29,313	J. B. HodgesBunceton R. F. D.
74	Keener	15	34,539	F. D. WilliamsClarksburg
78	Whitlinger	15	30,638	Luther MooreClarksburg
79	Felder	23	46,482	E. J. RoedelJamestown R. F. D.
80	Martin	000	8,150	A. F. ZeyCalifornia R. F. D.
81	Mt. Pleasant	15		Wm. HessClarksburg
82	Gill	15	35,988	J. A. BirdsongClarksburg
83	Cross Roads	000	24,675	L. J. StephensClarksburg
84	Excelsior	000	,	Stephen H. MartinTipton
85	Lone Elm	15	41,550	P. J. KnippTipton
87	Byberry	15		A. L. GochenourByberry
(1)	Consolidated	98		T. W. HowardBunceton
(2)	Consolidated	195	378,490	J. L. SpillersOtterville
(3)	Consolidated	150		Wm. H. BylerPrairie Home
	Boonville	556		Wm. MittlebachBoonville
	Bunceton	176		G. H. MeekerBunceton
	Pilot Grove			Otto KistenmacherPilot Grove
	Blackwater	111	302,605	C. Q. ShouseBlackwater

The Public Schools of Boonville.—The Missouri Legislature during its session passed March 12, 1867 an act authorizing cities, tewns, and villages to organize for school purposes. On the 29th of the same month the following notice was issued:





R. F. WYAN'S RESIDENCE



MAIN STREET, ROONEVILLE



"The undersigned resident free holders of the city of Boonville request an election of the qualified voters of said city at the mayor's office on Tuesday, April 9, 1867, to determine whether they will accept the provisions of an act authorizing any city, town or village to organize for school purposes, with special privileges, approved March 16, 1867; and organize said city in accordance therewith.—C. W. Sombart, H. L. Wallace John Bernard, Thos. Plant, J. L. Stephens, Nicholas Walz, Stephen Weber, J. P. Neef, Jacob Zimmer, E. Roeschel, J. F. Gmelich, John Fetzer.

The election was held April 9, 1867, at which 30 votes were cast, 29 for and one against organization for school purposes. On the 23d of the same month the following citizens were elected to constitute the Board of Education: Jos. L. Stephens, Jos. A. Eppstein, C. W. Sonbart, John Bernard, H. A. Hutchison, Franklin Swap.

The schools were opened Sep. 23, 1867, with Joseph C. Mason, principal, and Mrs. Clara Atkinson, Mrs. Mary E. Schaefer, and Miss M. E. McKee, assistants in the school for white children, and S. G. Bundy and wife teachers in that for colored pupils.

A building 22x60 feet and located on Sixth street was purchased of C. H. Allison for \$5,250, and used as a school for white children.

The enrollment during the first year was as follows: White children, 377; colored, 199; a total of 576. But the average attendance of white children was only 207, and of the colored only 77—making a total average attendance of only 284. It is interesting to note that the enumeration at this time was 1,302.

Two wings were added to the original building in 1870, which constitute the north and south wings of the building at the present time. In 1896 the original center of the building was torn down and a new center erected.

The high school from this time on developed rapidly and soon outgrew the cramped quarters afforded at the Central school. So a special election was held March 2, 1914 and \$65,000 voted for the erection of a modern high school building, 587 votes being cast for and 219 against the bond issues. The new building was completed Sept. 1, 1915 at a cost (including furniture and equipment) of about \$85,000 and is recognized as one of the finest in the state. The building was named "The Laura Speed Elliott High School" in honor of and as a memorial to the deceased wife of Col. Jno. S. Elliott who presented to the Board of Education and through them to the citizens of Boonville the site on which the building stands.



The lot was valued at \$10,000 and is an ideal location for such a building.

The Laura Speed Elliott High School building consists of 25 rooms including auditorium, gymnasium, library, cooking room, sewing room, commercial department, laboratories, class rooms and offices. It has modern heating, ventilating and lighting systems, and is used by various organizations as a community center.

Following the modern trend in education, Boonville is adapting the curriculum of her schools to meet the twentieth century demands. Courses that have been added in recent years are agriculture, bookkeeping, typewriting, stenography, cooking, sewing, general science, teacher-training, Spanish, French and vocational home economics.

The trend in education is away from the strictly classical course to the more practical, but none the less cultural, semi-vocational course, which has for its aim the making of better citizens, better able to take their place in the complex modern society and earn an honest living. If the school does not develop better men and women, a higher type of citizen, out of the material it takes in, then it is a failure.

Modern education looks to the development of a healthy body along with a trained mind. Too often in the past we have ignored the health of the child in our endeavor to educate him, as a result the present generation is only about sixty per cent. efficient physically. A large share of the blame for this condition must be assumed by the schools.

Statistics obtained by the army in the recent draft show that practically one-third of the young men were physically inferior and that seventy-five per cent. of this inferiority could have been overcome had the right training been administered at the proper time. The schools, therefore, must wake up to the necessity for adequate physical training, which is of even more importance than mental training. Because the first requisite for a sound mind is a sound body. Mental development at the expense of physical well-being is not only undesirable but nonsensical. Physical training in the school need not interfere with mental training but should rather supplement it. The universal criticism of athletics in the past has been that it is administered to the five per cent. rather than the hundred per cent. In the modern school the health of the pupil is of first consideration and each is given the training best calculated to fit him for a vigorous, healthy, successful life.

Thus have the Boonville schools developed through the years, until today we have a system that ranks among the best in the state, and of



which we are justly proud. It may be of interest to review the list of citizens who have served on the Board of Education, and the superintendents who have come and gone.

School Directors from 1867-1919.—Jos. L. Stephens, 1867-1881; Jos. A. Eppstein, 1867-1870; C. W. Sombart, 1867-1895; John Bemard, 1867-1882; H. A. Hutchison, 1867-1870; Franklin Swap, 1867-1881; John Fetzer, 1870-1873; John O'Brien, 1870-1873; John B. Holman, 1871-1881; J. F. Gmelich, 1873-1876; George Sahm, 1876-1879; E. Roeschal, 1877-1895; D. D. Miles, 1880-1884; C. H. Brewster, 1881-1882; John N. Gott, 1881-1882; Sam Acton, 1882-1885; W. W. Taliaferro, 1882-1894; John Cosgrove, 1882-1884; W. Speed Stephens, 1884-1917; Chas. J. Burger, 1884-1887; S. H. Stephens, 1885-1894; *R. W. Whitlow, 1887-1919; *Wm. Mittlebach, 1894-1919; W. A. Smiley, 1894-1897; J. T. McClanahan, 1895-1898; Richard Hadelich, 1895-1898; C. P. Gott, 1897-1903; R. L. Moore, 1898-1904; Wm. Gibbons, 1898-1901; C. C. Bell, 1901-1904; *Wm. F. Johnson, 1903-1919; F. R. Smiley, 1904-1913; John C. Pigott, 1904-1913; *M. E. Schmidt, 1913-1919; T. F. Waltz, 1913-1916; John Cosgrove, 1916-1919; A. C. Jacobs, 1917-1918; *Wm. B. Talbott, 1918-1919.

*Still members of the board.

Superintendents, Boonville Public Schools From 1867-1919.—J. C. Mason, 1867, 1868, 1870; E. A. Angell, 1869; R. P. Rider, 1871, 1872; Wm. A. Smiley, 1873; S. H. Blewett, 1874-1875; R. R. Rogers, 1876; D. A. McMillan, 1877-1883; H. T. Norton, 1883; G. W. Smith, 1884-1889; F. W. Ploger, 1889-1895; D. T. Gentry, 1895-1899; W. A. Annin, 1899-1903; M. A. O'Rear, 1903-1913; C. E. Chrane, 1913-1919.

The high school enrollment during the past year was 204. This is a 15 per cent, increase over the year previous. Sixty-four of these pupils were from the rural districts.

There were enumerated in the Boonville school district May 1, 1919, 795 white children and 194 colored—a total of 989, and the total entollment during the school year was 728.

The Boonville Board of Education employs 23 teachers to run its schools. The faculty for the coming year 1919-20 is as follows:

High School Faculty.—C. E. Chrane, superintendent; E. H. Johnson, Principal High School, Science; Edna Ginn, History; Alberta Cowden. Home Economics; Helen Dauwalter, Latin, Mathematics; Grace Graves, teacher-training; Pauline Holloway, English; Leota Moser, French, Music; Mildred Amick, Commercial.



Grade School Faculty.—Emma Stegner, principal, 7, 8 grades, Vergna Hopkins, Gladys Brown, Lilia Dritt, Emmorie Holtman, Hazel Moore, Helen Gantner, Elizabeth Hayden, Dora Hennicke, Elizabeth Varnum.

Summer School, Boonville.—The Summer school for colored children was established in 1868 and has been open continuously since that time at the corner of Fourth and Spruce streets.

The following statistics that are taken from the 1910 census of the United States will give some idea of the effectiveness of the work of this school

The census of 1910 gives the colored population of Boonville, 910. The number of illiterate is given as 124, which shows that illiteracy among the colored people in our city has been reduced from 100 per cent. in 1869 to less than 12 per cent in 1910.

Following the same line of investigation, the Boonville colored people compare favorably with those of the other cities and towns of the state.

The motto of the school is "Grow or Go," and every one is so busy that the loafer or laggard so inbibes the spirit of work from the atmosphere surrounding him, that sooner or later he takes up the work with a hearty good will.

All children old enough to help the family and themselves are encouraged to work outside of school hours, because it is found that the child who is kept busy makes a better scholar than the loafer or idler. In other words, it is more of a help than a handicap to be forced to work.

The Sumner High School was established in 1884. The first pupil graduated in 1886. This pupil afterwards attended Oberlin College and is now one of the prominent teachers in the state. Since this time some thirty-eight classes have finished the two-year high school course.

More than 50 per cent, have gone to the higher institutions of learning, where they finished courses in medicine, law, pharmacy, nurse-training, teaching, theology, engineering, commercial business course, etc. But one of the greatest benefits has been received by the rank and file of the race, as shown by the improved conditions of the colored people of our city.

The number of taxpayers has increased from none in 1869 to 161 at present; besides, the colored people own two good churches, two parsonages and one lodge hall valued at \$5,000.

A new six-room building, modern in every respect, was completed in 1916. Courses in cooking, sewing and manual training have been added to the curriculum.



Faculty of School.—C. G. Williams, principal; Ida Hill, Millie Proctor, Josie E. Williams.

Catholic Parochial School, Boonville, 1848.—The Catholic church was built in Boonville in the year 1848, and the school was started soon thereafter. It is an elementary school teaching only the first eight grades of school work. Examinations are given twice each year by the priest. There are at the present time two teachers and one housekeeper in charge of the school, and they have sixty-seven pupils enrolled.

Cooper County Institute, 1863.—The Cooper County Institute was established at Boonville in 1863, by the Reverend X. X. Buckner, a Baptist minister. It was sold in 1865 to Q. W. Marston who had charge of it until the year 1868. It was discontinued from 1868 to 1870 at which time Professor Anthony Haynes took charge and moved it to a suite of rooms over the Stephen's Opera House. Later it was moved to the building now known as the Quinly apartments. In addition to the conducting of a successful day school Professor Haynes had a boarding department which proved very popular to the people of Cooper County who were at a distance from Boonville and out of touch with educational advantages. The school was maintained until the year 1877 when Professor Haynes was forced to give up his chosen work on account of ill health.

Prairie Home Institute was founded at Prairie Home in 1865 by Rev. A. H. Misseline. In the fall of 1869 it was sold to the public school district by Washington A. Johnston. In May, 1871, it was converted into a co-educational boarding school. The building with its contents was destroyed by fire in 1874. A new building was substituted for the old and school reopened April, 1875, and continued until 1880. After 1880 the school had a precarious existence, being alternately opened and closed, and was finally forced to close altogether a few years later.

The Otterville Academy was organized in the year 1891. Prof. Wm. Curlin was employed as the first principal. He stayed with the school two years. The school closed in 1907.

McGuire Seminary was established in Boonville, Mo., in 1892, by Mrs. Julia McGuire. This was a very select school for young ladies and offered an exceedingly fine course in music. Mrs. McGuire died in 1902. Mrs. Roller took charge of the school and attempted to keep it up to its former high standard of excellence and enrollment, and she succeeded until 1905, when discouraged because of the lack of interest that was manifest in private schools and academies, generally, at this time, it was closed.



Kemper Military Schools.—This large enterprise and distinguished school, like all other affairs worthy of growth and development, had a small and humble beginning. In 1844, Professor F. T. Kemper located in Boonville and started a private school which in the course of years became known as the Kemper Family School. This school opened with but five students, only one of whom, D. C. Mack, was a Boonville boy. The school was conducted in a humble frame building that stood on the corner of Morgan and Spring streets, on the present site of the Citizen's Trust Company building. A little frame house situated a little farther west was the residence of the school family and another small house served as an office to piece out the scanty accommodations.

Mr. Kemper did all the instructing himself and by the end of the year the enrollment of students had increased to 35 and a portion of the second story of the building now known as the Green Hotel was secured for the school. The next year a location for a permanent home for the school was secured where it and its famed successor, the Kemper Military School, has ever since remained. Professor Kemper was a ripe scholar, an elegant gentleman, and possessed of a strong personality which he impressed upon his pupils. During the years the Kemper Family School became noted for its discipline and thoroughness. Soon after founding the school, Kemper associated with himself the brothers Tyre C. and James B. Harris. This association, however, continued but a short time. In the early history of the school there were also associated with Kemper, James and John Chandler, William and Roberdeau Allison and J. A. Quarrels; and again during the Civil War the school was under the joint management of Mr. Kemper and Edwin Taylor, brother of Mrs. Kemper. During the years from 1867 to 1868, Mr. R. Allison was associated in the management. It was in the year 1867 that T. A. Johnston, now the superintendent of the Kemper Military School, entered this family school as a student and continued thus until 1871 when he entered the State University of Missouri where in 1872 he received the degree of Bachelor of Arts, later receiving the degree of Master of Arts, and at once returned to Boonville and became associate principal of the Kemper Family School. The management of the school was thus continued until the death of Professor Kemper in 1881. The school then passed to the management and control of T. A. Johnston and continued under this management to prosper with an ever widening patronage. Yet its growth was not phenomenal as has



been that of the Kemper Military School. From 1865 until 1890, 50 was the average enrollment. Col. T. A. Jehnston with a far sighted vision realized the changing conditions, and gradually converted the institution into what now is known throughout the length and breadth of the land as the "Kemper Military School." It was not until 1904 that the enrollment of 100 was reached, and in 1909, 150 students appeared at Kemper while in 1916 saw an enrollment of 217; and this year, 1919, a total enrollment of 527. The Kemper Military School represents an investment of half a million dollars. It occupies 30 acres of ground and has five modern barracks, two study halls, an auditorium that will seat 500, a gymnasium, library, manuel training and machine shops and employs 29 teachers and officers. For the last five years it has been among the 10 Honor Military Schools of the United States and this year ranks second among the 10, and is the first in rank of the military schools west of the Mississippi River.

The Pilot Grove Collegiate Institute is but a memory, dear to the students and instructors who once occupied and spent pleasant and instructive days within its walls. This institution had its beginning in the establishment of a private school by the Rev. Geo. Eichelberger, in 1878 in a two story frame building located where are now the residences of J. A. Thompson and R. A. Harriman, in the city of Pilot Grove, Missouri.

In 1879, Prof. Charles Newton Johnson organized a company and purchased this building from Mr. Eichelberger. He had associated with him his mother, Mrs. C. B. Johnson, and the school flourished from the beginning. It was chartered in 1881 as the Pilot Grove Collegiate Institute and during this year he had also associated with him W. F. Johnson, the author of this volume. Prof. Chas. N. Johnson died in the summer of 1882. The management of the school then fell into the hands of Prof. Chas. B. Johnson (the father of C. N. and W. F. Johnson) and W. F. Johnson and under this management it was continued until 1887, or 1888 increasing in enrollment year by year.

At this time Prof. Chas. Foster and D. L. Roe purchased and became the proprietors of the school and conducted the same for several years when Prof. Foster retired and Prof. Roe continued the management. Prof. Roe was eventually succeeded by Prof. Taylor and he in turn by Prof. Buckmeister who conducted a private school in the college building for two or three years when he gave up teaching. The property has been



recently wrecked and two residences built upon the site of the old institution.

This school drew its patronage not only from many counties in the state but from other states especially Kentucky and Tennessee and had pupils from a distance varying from sixty-five to eighty and an enrollment in all averaging from 150 to 175 pupils.



CHAPTER XVII.

CHURCHES.

BAPTIST -- METHODIST -- PRESBYTERIAN-CHRISTIAN-GERMAN EVANGELICAL-LUTHERAN-EPISCOPAL-CATHOLIC.

Churches have ever been established coincident with settlement, and the pioneer considered his church of primary importance. In that early day,

"A church in every grove that spread A living roof above their heads,"

formed their only place of worship and to them,

"No temple built with hands could vie

In glory with its majesty." Thus in nature's magnificent cathedrals, and with hearts in tune with the simplicity of the Gospel, the early settlers worshipped their Creator, and felt the quickening power of duty done. They lived humble and devout lives and consistently practiced the precepts, and tenets of their faith.

It was Alexander Pope who said,

"Honor and shame from no condition rise,

Act well your part, there all the honor lies." And it was the pioneer who, above all else, exemplified this truth. In rude cabins and huts the early preachers proclaimed the same gospel that is preached today in the magnificent palaces, that, under the name of church, decorate the cities of our fair land.

Since it was impossible to obtain information regarding each individual church in the county we thought it best to confine our discussion of churches to those of the early day. Not that a discussion of the more recent churches would not be profitable and interesting to a majority of



our readers, but because it is almost an impossibility to get accurate information on such a subject.

The number of churches in Cooper County has increased with amazing rapidity during the past few years, until today there is probably not a community in the county that is not served by one or more church houses, and there is not a family in Cooper County who cannot, if they so desire, worship in the church of their choice any Sunday, with but little effort.

BAPTIST.

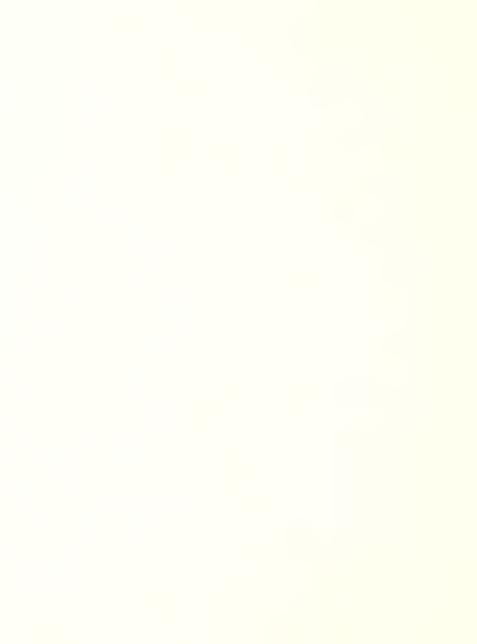
The Baptists were probably the first to become active in Cooper County.

Concord Church was organized May 10, 1817 by Elders Edward Turner, William Thorp, and David McLain. The following were the first fourteen members: Luke Williams, Polly Williams, William Savage, Mary Savage, Delaney Bolen, Judith Williams, Absalom Huff, Susanna Savage, Joseph Baze, Lydia Turner, Charles Williams, Patsey Bölen, Sally Baze and Elizabeth Williams.

Concord Church was located in the settlement south of Boonville and was called Concord Association in 1823. Elder Luke Williams was pastor for six years, beginning in June, 1817. After his death which occurred at the end of his pastorate, Elder Kemp Scott was chosen pastor. The church had a membership of about 45. Dec. 26, 1846, Concord church united with a neighboring church known as "The Vine" which strengthened materially the old church. The charter members of this church were Luke Williams, Polly Williams, William Savage, Mary Savage, Delaney Bolen, Judith Williams, Absalom Huff, Susanna Savage, Joseph Baze, Lydia Turner, Charles Williams, Patsey Bolen, Sally Baze and Elizabeth Williams.

Mount Nebo Church is located about one mile north of the present site of Bunceton and it was organized in 1820. An early list of members contains 63 names. Rev. A. P. Williams was the first pastor. The first church building was erected in 1838. The present building was erected in 1856. Earliest members were, Lydia Corum, Jordan O'Bryan, Abraham and Nancy Woolery.

Big Lick Church was a constituent of the Concord Association and was organized Aug. 24, 1822, under an arbor, one mile north of where the present church now stands. John B. Longan and Jacob Chism composed the council. There were sixteen in the original membership. John



B. Longan (822-845), Tyre C. Harris (1845-1851) were followed as pastors by Robert H. Harris, D. G. Tutt, J. B. Box, J. D. Murphy and J. S. Palmer. In 1847, the membership was 350.

Pisgah Baptist Church was organized at a meeting held at the residence of Lewis Shelton on June 19, 1819, with the following charter members: The Rev. William Jennings, Rev. Jacob Chism, Priscilla Chism, David Jones, Tabitha Jones, James Maxey, William Howard, Leven Savage, Pollie Savage, Joseph McClure, Elizabeth McClure, John Bivian, Mary Bivian, Rhoda Stephens, Isabella Pontan, Sarah Woods, the Rev. John B. Longan, John Apperson, Sela Apperson, Jesse Martin, Mary Martin and Pollie Longan. The first meeting house was erected not long after the congregation had effected an organization and was situated at a point a half mile east of the present edifice. This somewhat primitive church building was in time supplanted by a brick building, which in 1871 gave way to the much larger frame building which has since then supplied the needs of the congregation. Mrs. Jane York, who died on March 15, 1919, joined this church in 1849 and at the time of her death was the oldest continuous member of the church, her connection with the same having covered the long span of 70 years.

Providence Baptist Church was organized in Nov., 1879, at Prairie Home by Rev. B. T. Taylor. The church building was erected in 1881 at a cost of \$1,000 by Rev. J. B. Box, the first pastor. Charter members were Miss E., Miss R. and Miss J. McLane, A. Slaughter, Mrs. L. W. Slaughter, Mrs. M. Simmons, W. E. Watt, Mrs. L. F. Watt, William Simmons, Mrs. Lizzie Simmons, Mrs. Saline Smith, A. J. Hornbeck, Jeremiah Hornbeck, Mrs. E. Hornbeck, Mrs. Josie, Miss Sallie, Miss Nevada, Miss Fannie, Miss Minerva, Miss Nannie, Miss Henrietta and C. C. Don Carlos, Miss M. J. and Mrs. Mary Adair, Mrs. Mary, Miss Laura, Miss Lillie and Miss Mattie Taylor, Thomas F. and Mrs. Sallie B. Hall, Gabriel, Miss Sarah Stemmons, Miss Sudie and Miss Nannie Stemmons, George W., Mrs. Mary and Clara Carey, Mrs. Melinda Dungan, Miss Jennie and Amanda Maxwell and Bettie Hudson.

First Baptist Church, Boonville, was organized Dec. 30, 1843, by Rev. A. M. Lewis and A. B. Hardy. A brick building was erected in the summer of 1847. Some of the early pastors were Tyra C. Harris, Robert Harris, John W. Mitchell, Spencer H. Olmstead, X. X. Buckner, M. M. Paderford, Charles Whitting, J. L. Blitch. Original members were, Reuben E. McDaniel, Alfred Simmons, David Lilly, Lawrence B. Lewis, Jordan O'Bryan, Elizabeth Dow, Sarah Gates, Maria Elliott, Eliza Ann



Hickman, Susan D. Conner, Delia McDaniel, Elizabeth N. Richardson, Jane E. Richardson and Francis B. Major. The present pastor is C. Russell Sorrell.

First Baptist Church, Otterville, was organized in 1866, by J. W. Williams and Brother Parish. The church building was bought in 1874 from the Cumberland Presbyterians for \$360. Some of the early pastors of this church were William Pastors, John K. Godby, T. V. Greer, W. N. Phillips, E. F. Shelton. Original members were George I. Key, James Shackelford, Samuel Swearingen, William H. Bowdin, Martha L. Key, Sarah Willard, Catherine L. Key, Angeline Cook, Mary C. Golladay, Josephine Butler, Mahala Price, Jane Trimble, Margaret A. Shackelford, Temperance E. Swearingen, Mary A. Bowdin, Sophia Cook and Sarah Ellixon.

Mt. Herman Church is located in Clark's Fork township. It was organized Jan. 3, 1868, by Jehe Robinson who was its first pastor. The church building was erected in 1879 at a cost of \$1,800. Charter members were Mrs. Margaret Reid, Sarah Cartner, Lucy Brown, Margaret Cartner.

Pilot Grove Baptist Church was organized in 1876 by Rev. N. T. Allison. A frame church building costing \$1,000 was built in the same year. Original members, Rev. N. T. Allison and wife, J. R. Jeffress, A. N. Spencer, J. Tomlinson, B. F. Chamberlain and wife, L. L. Chamberlain and wife, Miss Rebecca Massie, Miss Millie White and Mrs. Sarah Kaley.

Second Baptist Church, Colored, is located on Morgan Street, Boonville. It was organized in 1865 by Rev. W. P. Brooks. A building was erected in 1870 at a cost of \$1,600. There were 216 members in 1883. Original members were: Richard Taylor and wife, William Jackson and wife, Dilcey Thomas, Rebecca Sharp, Hannah Alexander, Washington Whittleton, Minerva Smith, Jane Smith, Duke Diggs and wife, G. Fowler and wife, Jane Douglass, Ellen Woods, Abbey Smith, Green Smith, Cynthia Nelson, P. Watkins, P. Wilson.

Sixth Baptist Church, Colored, is located in Boonville and was organized in 1874 by Rev. S. Bryan. A building was erected in 1876 at a cost of \$1,000. This church had a membership of one hundred in 1883. Original members were: Green Wilson, William Jackson, David Watson, Paul Donaldson, Smith Barnes, Rebecca Sharp, Martha Tibbs, Clacy Waller, Esther Rollins, Clara Johnson, Dilcey Thomas, Sarah Jackson, Arrena Watson.



METHODIST.

The Methodist Episcopal Church. South.—The first religious service ever held in Boonville of which we have any record was held in a private house by Reb. John Scripps, a pioneer preacher in 1817. A church was organized by Rev. Justinian Williams who was a brother of Marcus Williams, the first mayor of Boonville and who was a great uncle of the late Judge W. M. Williams. The charter members were Justinian Williams and wife, Frederick Houx and wife, and Allen and Louisa Porter. From 1818 to 1834 the church was a part of the Lamine circuit, but in 1844, it was called the Boonville circuit. In 1840 it was made a station and was the first station outside of St. Louis made in the state. The first church building was begun in 1832, and dedicated by Bishop Soul in 1838. The second building was erected in 1880 during the last year of the four years pastorate of C. H. Briggs, and was dedicated by C. C. Wood. A modern church edifice was erected in 1917, at a cost of \$40,000, and is known as the Nelson Memorial Church. Rev. O. E. Vivian is the present pastor.

The Bell Air Methodist Church, South, was organized in 1850. James Bell and wife, Thornton Bell and wife, and Jacob G. Shutler and wife, were among the oldest members. The building was erected in 1870, and was dedicated by D. K. McAnally.

Prairie Home Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1881, by Rev. Vandiver. The church building was dedicated and organized in 1881 by Rev. Phillip. The original members were Sarah Tompkins and Eleanor Huff.

Pilot Grove M. E. Church, South, was organized in 1826. Samuel Roe was one of the original members of this church. A building was erected in 1850 and rebuilt in 1879.

Methodist Episcopal Church, South, Bunceton, was organized in April, 1879, by Rev. C. H. Briggs, who was then stationed at Boonville. A church building was erected in 1880 on a plot of ground contributed by Dr. H. C. Gibson, of Boonville. The original members were: Mrs. Marie Stephens, Capt. S. P. Tevis, George Dorsey, James Moon, Mrs. Jane Moon, George Dameron, Mrs. Lucy Dameron, O. F. Arnold and Mrs. M. E. Arnold.

The German Methodist Church, Boonville, was organized in 1850. A brick church building was erected in 1852 at a cost of \$1,200. Some of the early pastors were A. Klippel, Jacob Feisel, John Hausn, H. Lahrman, William Schreck. The original members were as follows: H. Gaus,



Helena Gaus, J. H. Reckmeyer, Emilie Reckmeyer, Peter Birkenbeil, Eva M. Birkenbeil, Henry Muhlenbruck, Mina Muhlenbruck, John Otten, Johanna Otten, H. Blum, Theresa Blum, Carl Vollmer, Henriette Kuhl, Maria Hausman.

PRESBYTERIAN.

Boonville Presbyterian Church was organized April 28, 1821, by Rev. Edward Hollister with 23 members. The church was in the beginning known as the Franklin Church due to the fact that the parent church was located in Franklin prior to its being washed away. It continued to be called "Franklin" until 1830. Some of the early ministers of this church were Rev. Pomeroy, W. P. Cochran, Hiram Chamberlain. A building was erected in 1841 at a cost of \$4,500 on the site of the present building. A second building was erected in 1871-72 at a cost of \$12,618.65. A third, building was erected in 1904 at a cost of \$40,000. The present pastor is Rev. J. E. Green.

New Lebanon Cumberland Presbyterian Church, possibly the oldest Cumberland church in Cooper County was organized in 1820 by Rev. Finis Ewing. It got its name from the fact that a majority of its members came from Lebanon Church, in Logan County, Kentucky. Robert Kirkpatrick, Alexander Sloan, John Miller, Thomas Ruby were the first elders of the church. A log church was built in 1821. A brick house was put up in 1860. Rev. R. D. Morrow, in 1824, organized a school in this neighborhood for young preachers which was largely attended. The names of the constituent members were Robert Kirkpatrick and wife, Thomas Ruby and wife, Alexander Sloan and wife, John Wear and wife, James Wear and wife, Robert Allison and wife, John Miller and wife, and Mr. Stone and wife.

Mount Vernon Cumberland Presbyterian Church is located about one mile southwest of Pilot Grove, and was organized in April, 1833. Some of the early preachers were Samuel C. Davidson, Archibald McCorkle, William Kavanaugh and Finis Ewing. Original members were William Houx, John Miller, James Deckard, John Houx, Sr., Frederick Houx, Gideon B. Miller, Benjamin Weedin, Daniel Weedin, Jacob Houx, William Miller, Charlotte Houx, Anne McCutcheon, Harriet L. McCutcheon, Christina Deckard, Ellen B. Crawford, Regina Houx, Mary Miller, Sr., Mary Miller, Jr., Catherine Weedin, Mary Weedin, Elizabeth and Rachel Weedin, Ann Rennison, Elizabeth H. C. Berry, Margaret Houx.

Highland Cumberland and Presbyterian Church was organized Feb.



20, 1867, by Rev. A. W. Thompson. A building was erected in 1870 at a cost of \$1,600. The original members were John Fluke, John Knikshire, Nancy R. Durnil, Louisa Fluke, Wm. E. Clayton, Andrew J. Roberson, Margaret Knikshire, Elizabeth Edwards, Mary L. Duncan, Isaac Henry, Frederick Fluke, James D. McFall, James Bankston, Jane Tucker, George Fluke, Frank Guthrie, Dow Vaughan, Sallie Messicks, Julia Fluke, Lavina Clayton, Wm. E. Clayton, Jr., Elizabeth Duncan, Patsey Henry.

New Salem Cumberland Presbyterian Church is located in Prairie Home township and was organized in 1821 by Rev. Robert Morrow at the residence of Alexander Johnston. A log house was erected in 1828 which was replaced by a brick building in 1853, which was again replaced by a more commodious building in 1877. Early preachers were Rev. Finis Ewing, and Robert W. Morrow, Daniel Weedin, Samuel Kind, Thomas Ish, and John E. Norris. The original members were Alexander Johnston, Joshua Lewis, Mrs. Mary (wife of Alex. Johnston), Mrs. Mary (wife of James Johnston), Robert Johnson and Margaret Johnson (mother of Alexander and Robert Johnston.)

Presbyterian Church (Union) Bunceton, was organized 1860 by Rev. W. G. Bell, of Boonville. The constituent members were Mrs. Mary Phillips, Dr. E. Chilton and wife, John J. Hoge and wife, Isaac Hewitt and wife, Miss M. Hewitt, James Hewitt and Mrs. E. Russell.

New Zion, Cumberland Presbyterian Church, is located in Moniteau township and was organized in 1871 by W. W. Branin, its first pastor. In 1883 it had a membership of 100. The names of the original members were: Martha J. Miller, Catherine Lawson, Nancy Holloway, Harriett J. Hollaway, Joseph Pierce, Margaret A. Thompson, L. C. McDaniel, Henry Bowers, P. P. Lawson, Caroline R. Bowers, Thomas L. Pierce, Susan J. Williams.

CHRISTIAN.

Lone Elm Church, was organized in 1842. It was the first Christian Church organized south of the Missouri River. The first ministers of this congregation were Nelson Davis and Allen Wright, and the original members were George W. Baker and wife, Peter and Elizabeth Poindexter, Rice and Elizabeth Daniel, B. R. and Lucy Waller and Mary A. Poindexter.

Lamine Church, was organized in 1843 but was discontinued after a few years. It was recognized in 1865 by Elder P. Donan, with the following white membership: Samuel R. Collins, Sarah L. Collins, Wm. B. Collins, J. P. Collins, Marietta M. Collins, Drusilla E. Thomas, Susan Biddle,



Melinda E. Kincaid, Mary F. Tyler, Catherine Wing, Freeman Wing, Julia A. Turley, Ellen Pope, Josephine Wall, J. P. Wall, Moses Napier, Mary J. Mello, Nancy Reed, Elizabeth Courtney, George W. Kincaid, Francis M. Kincaid, A. L. Kincaid, J. B. Baker, Martha J. Baker, Theo. Turley, Jas. O'Howell, Thos. Mello, Thos. Staples, C. F. Younger, F. Harris, Lucy C. Hieucleher, Pamelia Williams. Eighteen colored person were included in the membership of this church in the beginning, but soon after organizing, they withdrew and built a church of their own.

Walnut Grove, was organized by Elder O. P. Davis, on the first Sunday in Dec., 1862. The following were the charter members of the church: Lewis D. Reavis, Henry York, Eli P. Adams, Sarah J. Adams, Matilda Cary, Samuel R. Davis, O. P. Davis, Eliza J. Hawkins, Martha A. Davis, Mary F. Logan, Margaret A. Davis, Mary York, Caroline York, Isabelle Clawson, Sarah Parmer and James Eldredge. Early in its history the church numbered over 150 members. The original church building was replaced by a commodious, modern church building in 1914. This building was completely destroyed by a cyclone in the summer of 1917. Immediately thereafter the congregation met and determined to replace the building that had been destroyed by an even better edifice, which was accordingly done.

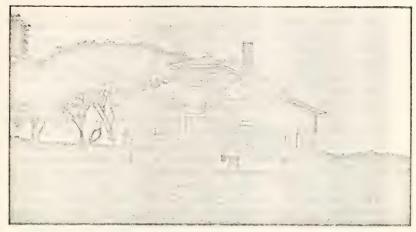
Poonville Christian Church, was organized by C. Shouse, Dec. 25, 1887, with about 20 charter members, six of whom are still living, viz., Mrs. Frank Swap, Boonville, Mo.; Mrs. W. R. Baker, Montana; Mrs. Albert Elliott, Chillicothe, Mo.; Miss Lizzie Bacon, Kansas City, Mo.; Mrs. P. L. Starke, St. Louis, Mo.; Miss Lottye Crews, Boonville, Mo.

The money for the erection of the church building was raised by the faithful and persistent efforts of J. I. Quigley. It was dedicated by J. H. Garrison, of St. Louis, in 1889. The Rev. W. W. Gibbony is the present minister.

GERMAN EVANGELICAL.

Boonville Evangelical Church, was organized in 1853. Rev. John Wettle was the first pastor. The first building was erected in 1854 due mainly to the energy and labor of George Vollrath, one of the early members. A school building was erected in 1857 and a parsonage in 1879. The school was discontinued in later years. The present building was erected in 1887 and dedicated by Rev. C. A. Richter, of Jefferson City, Missouri. Rev. R. M. Hinze served as pastor of this church from 1907-1917. During his pastorate the church was refurnished and redecorated in 1908. In 1915 the church was enlarged by the addition of several





LONE ELM SCHOOL



ST. JOSEPHS CHURCH AND SCHOOL, PILOT GROVE



Sunday school rooms. A pipe organ was presented by Mrs. Doris Gmelich, which was installed at the time of the addition. Early pastors were C. L. Greimer, J. Lange, E. Schneider and L. Kohlman. Original members were George Volbrath, J. H. Boller, William Haas, St. Weber, Paul Stegner, Philip Back, William Gemmer, Peter Back, Jacob Thauer, J. E. Hoflander, David Rau, Sophia Hain, Frederica Reinhart, Erk. Hirlinger, Jacob Neef, George Goller, L. Holzmueller, Adam Sandrock, Fred. Metz, J. Mittameyer, Philip Stahl, J. F. Fickel, J. Lotz.

St. Peter's Evangelical Church at Pleasant Grove was the first church organized by the German speaking people of Cooper County and w.s organized in 1849 under the ministry of the Reverend Kewing, who for some time remained as pastor, being succeeded in turn by the following pastors: The Reverends Rauchenbush, Hoffmeister, Lange, Streit, Yon Teobel, Dellwo, Kraft, Woelfle, Mohr, Leutwein, Klingeberger, Alber, Egger, Rasche, Jennrich, Lehmann, Bredehoeft, Leibner and Beissenherz, the latter of whom was installed as pastor in the fall of 1917 and is now serving the congregation.

The first meeting house erected by the congregation of St. Peter's was a little log church building, which served the needs of the pioneer congregation until a more commodious edifice could be built. The present building was erected in 1877. The charter member of St. Peter's Evangelical church were the following: Adam and Jacob Schilb, Nicholas Blank, George Knorp, Fred Stock, J. A. Spieler, J. G. Spieler, William Baker, F. Schenck, T. Miller, E. Kirschman, Jacob Schilb, Jr., Henry Meyer, H. J. Meyer, A. Kaempfer and William Hobrecht, with their respective families.

May 20, 1918, the congregation at its semi-annual business meeting voted to discontinue the use of the German language entirely. So time brings its changes, always to remind us that nothing is permanent.

Pleasant Grove church also believes in its Sunday School and for many years has taught the Bible to both old and young. The following have been superintendents in their time: David Schilb, J. E. Derendinger, K. M. Seifert, John J. Blank, F. N. Blank, and H. Spieler, the present incumbent.

St. Peters Church has lately been re-roofed, repainted, and a few years ago a first class piano was bought and in the spring of 1919 the church was re-decorated on the inside. Several new members joined again recently, all of which goes to prove that the St. Peters congregation



is still a very live one.

Billingsville Evangelical Church. The first meeting of the originators of this church was held in 1855 at the home of J. E. Hoflander. Those taking part were as follows: John E. Hoflander and wife, two sons, Joseph and Paul and two daughters, Mary and Barbara; John Peter Stegner and wife, one son, August, and two daughters, Mary and Christina; and John Paul Stegner and wife. Mrs. Hoflander led in prayer and read the scriptures at this service while John Peter Stegner led the singing.

These meetings were held regularly on each Sunday until the Civil War. Sunday services were resumed in 1866 and were held in the Oak Grov School building and were led twice a month by Father Greiner, who was at that time pastor of the Evangelical congregation of Boonville.

Frederick T. Kemper, founder of Kemper Military Academy conducted each Sunday, Sunday School services in which all the young people of the community took part. A building was erected at Billingsville in 1879 at a cost of \$1,100. A parsonage building was built in 1895 and W. F. Herman was installed as the first legal pastor in 1896. The present beautiful building was erected in 1916 at a cost of over \$7,000 under the leadership of E. W. Berlekamp.

LUTHERAN.

Lutheran Emanuel Church, is located in Prairie Home township. It was organized in 1855 by Rev. August Lange. The church building was erected the same year. Original membership, Rev. August Lange, Henry Meyer, Frederick Stock, Jacob Edes, G. Knorp, Henry Meyer, John Kempfer, Dietrich Molan, John Snauch, Christine Hecherman and Ludwig Mentz.

The German Evangelical Lutheran Church, located in Clarks Fork was erected in 1860. Its first pastor was Rev. Henry Jorngel. A building was erected in 1867 at a cost of \$2,500, on a three acre plot of ground, by Fred Frieke. Original members, Peter Muntzel, Albert Muntzel, Daniel Muntzel, John King, Fred Frieke, John A. Schmidt, Nicholas Schmidt, Leonard Schmidt, David Rauh, William Kahle, Henry Lankop, Ferdinand Lankop, William Lankop, Christian Brandis, Sr., Lewis Lebbing, Marimus Longers, Henry Kaune, Sophia Fredmeyer, Christian Fredmeyer, Henry Fredmeyer, Ferdinand Ohlendoff, Peter Norenberg, James Martinson, Jacob King, Otto Smolfield, Berhard Vieth, Charles Brandis, Peter Wehmeier.



EPISCOPAL.

Christ's Episcopal Church, was probably organized in 1835 and a first church building was erected in 1844 under the leadership of Rev. Almond David Corbyn, rector. It is thought that the Rev. F. F. Peak preceded him and was probably the first Episcopal pioneer preacher in Boonville. Among the early members were Dr. E. E. Buckner and wife, Richard Thompson and wife, Mrs. Tompkins and C. B. Powell and wife.

CATHOLIC.

St. Peter's and Paul's Parish, Boonville.—Before 1850 Boonville was visited by Fr. Helias S. J. of Taos, and from Jefferson City. Rev. George Tuerk's name appears on the baptismal register from Nov. 1, 1850 to Oct. 11, 1851. Rev. U. Joseph Meister attended Boonville from Oct. 27, 1857 to July 3, 1856. He attended quite a number of places: Pilot Grove, Moniteau (Cedron) Brunswick, St. Andrews (Tinton), Glasgow, Fayette, Franklin, Round-Hill, Saline County, Chariton County, Pisgah, Boonsborough. Father Meister purchased the present church site July 22, 1856. Rev. B. Hillner took charge and may be considered the first priest permanently located at Boonville. He remained until April 18, 1869. He built a brick church and erected a small school building. He also visited Cedron, Glasgow, Cambridge and Brunswick.

Rev. Henry Meurs was in charge from May 16, 1869 to April 24, 1875. He built a two story rectory.

Rev. John A. Hoffman was in charge from May 15, 1875 to January 7, 1885. He built a transent, sanctuary and sacristies as an addition to the church at an expense of \$5,000. He took a great interest in the Catholic school and made the one story building of Fr. Hillner two stories, the upper story containing the living rooms of the sisters, and the first story having two school rooms. Rev. L. M. Porta had charge from Jan., 1885, to Aug. 17, 1895.

Rev. Theodore Kussman took charge Aug. 17, 1885, and still remains (1917). He was born in Germany, Jan. 19, 1843, and came with his parents to St. Louis in the fall of 1847. There he attended the Holy Trinity parochial school. He attended the Christian Brothers School 7th and Cherry and St. Francis Seminary near Milwaukee. After studying philosophy and theology at Cape Girardeau, he was ordained there by Archbishop Kenrick, May 27, 1866. Two years after his appointment to Boon-



ville, he was made irremovable rector and has been in charge now over thirty-one years. Various improvements were made during his stay, the most important being the building of the new church, and putting an addition to the rectory, making it double the previous size. March 2, 1890, the old church caught fire and was damaged \$2,125. The old church was torn down. A new part with tower and side turrets, was erected and connected with Fr. Hoffmans transent, sanctuary and sacristics, at the expense of \$11,200.

May 27, 1916, Rev. Theodore Kussman celebrated his golden jubilee in the presence of a large gathering. Rt. Rev. Thomas F. Lillis and thirty priests honored the occasion with their presence. For the last seven years the parish school has been free. Since Sept. 1, 1913, Boonville has had as assistant priests Revs. P. J. Downey, F. S. MacCardle, F. J. Donovan, and P. J. Kennedy.

The societies are B. V. M. Sodality, St. Anne's Society, St. V. St. Paul's Society, Extension Society, Propagation of the Faith, and Knights of Columbus, with a membership of 91.

The Benedictine Sisters have been here eleven years, conducting a private hospital for Dr. C. H. Van Ravensway.

The parish numbers about 500 souls, and has 65 pupils in the Parochial school.

St. Joseph Church at Pilot Grove, was established by Rev. Father Pius Conrad, O. S. B., Jan. 1, 1895. In 1893 the cornerstone of St. Joseph Church was laid and Sept. 16, 1894, the church was dedicated by Rt. Rev. Abbot Frowin Conrad, O. S. B. of Conception Abbey, Mo., Rev. Father John Conrad, O. S. B. Pastor of Clear Creek built St. Joseph Church and held service in it until Rev. Fr. Pius came. From Jan. 1, 1895, Pilot Grove had regular services every Sunday and Holy day. When the parish was organized, 35 families belonged to it, the present number of families is 90. In 1898, the priest house, costing \$2,500, was built. As soon as Clear Creek had a resident priest, Rev. Fr. Pius held service every Sunday in Pilot Grove and Martinsville. He worked hard for God's honor. In 1907 the church was enlarged by adding to the old church a new sanctuary, raising the ceiling about six feet and erecting new altars at the cost of \$5,650.00. Jan. 1, 1909, Rev. Fr. Pius took charge of Martinsville but lived at Pilot Grove until Sept., 1911, when he moved into the new resi-'dence at Martinsville. St. Joseph cemetery consists of two acres and is situated one mile south of the church.



Jan. 1, 1909, Rev. Father Philip Ruggle, O. S. B. took charge of St. Joseph Parish and stayed here until Sept. 1, 1915. From Sept. 1, 1915, to Dec. 4, Rev. Father Berthold Jaggle O. S. B. was the parrish priest. December 4, 1915, Rev. Father Hildebrand Roesler, O. S. B. took charge. In 1900 the convent and school was built at the cost of \$4,000.00. The parochial school started in 1902 with 50 children. Benedictine Sisters were the teachers. In 1917 a new school building was erected at a cost of \$14,000. The attendance is 90-100. Benedictine Sisters from Shool Creek, Ark., are the teachers.

St. Martin's Church.—On May 16, 1870, a little log structure, 18x24 feet, called St. Martin Chapel was erected and a cemetery laid out on one and one-half acres of land donated by Daniel Martin. This location was afterwards known as Martinsville.

The original families of St. Martin Church were the following, viz, Daniel Martin, John Martin, Leonard Martin, John Martin, Jr., Jacob Gross, Nic. Schank, Anton Wiemholt, Philip Wiedel, Mr. Bonan, George Bergerhaus, J. Carvel.

Martinsville was a mission of Boonville, from 1870-1877. It was in charge of Reverend Murus, 1870-1874; Reverend Hoffman, 1874-1877. Martinsville was a mission of Clear Creek, 1877-1897. It was the charge of Rev. W. F. Boden, 1877-1880. Under the direction of Father Boden the second St. Martin's Church, a frame structure, was built. In 1880 this mission was taken care of by Rev. N. Reding; in 1881 by Reverend Conrad, O. S. B. of Conception Abbey; in 1895 by Rev. Pius Conrad of Conception Abbey. Martinsville was a mission of Pilot Grove, 1897-1908, under the charge of Rev. Pius Conrad O. S. B.

The present and third St. Martin's Church is a solid brick structure, erected on 2.24 acres of land on the Boonville and Sedalia public road, about one-fourth mile north of the M. K. T. railroad station known as Chouteau Springs. The corner stone was laid in 1908 by Rev. Leo, O. S. B. It was dedicated by Rt. Reverend Ignatius of Subiaco, Ark. January 1, 1909. Reverend Pius O. S. B. became pastor of St. Martin's Parish. On Aug. 31, 1911, Father Pius moved to St. Martin's Rectory. On Jan. 13, 1915, Father Pius was succeeded by Rev. J. A. Koehler of the Kansas City, Mo., Diocese.

The St. Martin Parish at present consists of forty progressive and prosperous Catholic families, and is in a flourishing condition.



CHAPTER XVIII.

AGRICULTURE.

NATURAL ADVANTAGES—PRODUCTION—SURPLUS PRODUCTS—CORN PRIZE WINNERS—ORCHARDS AND VINEYARDS—LIVE STOCK—SHORTHORN HERDS—HOGS—HORSES—MULES—MARKET PRICES FROM 1886 TO 1915—LIVE STOCK PRODUCTS—SHEEP—SOILS.

The Garden of Eden might have been located in Cooper County. There is nothing that will not grow within its bounds and its fertile soil, equable climate, and beautiful natural scenery make it one of the most desirable portions of the globe. In location it is fortunate. It is south to the "Yankee"; north to the "southerner"; west to the "easterner"; and east to the "westerner."

It furnishes a variety of seasons unequalled by any plot of earth of similar size. Weather here gives expression to a variety of moods which are as numerous as are the sand grains of the seashore. From the cold and snow and ice of winter it is but a short step to the hot, dry, torrid conditions of times experienced in August. Yet these extremes are rare indeed; and winter's chilling blast seldom penetrates so far south, and summer's intense heat is usually thwarted in its designs by cooling zephyrs. Taking all in all, the climate of Cooper County is ideally adapted to the arousing in man of those desires for activity which makes the temperate zone the place of civilization's greatest progress.

Diversified farming is practiced extensively. No one crop is counted on in any season. All grains, fruits, and vegetables, adapted to temperate regions, have a natural habitat here. It has outdone Kentucky in the production of prize blue grass; Kansas in the acre yield of wheat; Illinois in the production of prize corn; Virginia in the production of premium tobacco; Iowa in the production of choice hogs, and the United States in the production of choice fruit.

Resplendent in opportunity, Cooper County has a veritable store-house of wealth in her soil, and in her people—the best on earth—you



will find a hospitality, a sympathy, an interest, that makes for a cordial relationship which makes life worth living.

Cooper County is the home of many prosperous farmers and stockmen. The soil, climate, and topography are especially adapted to the production of grain, hay, and stock in abundance.

It is drained by numerous small streams which readily find an outlet in the adjoining Missouri River. As a consequence the bottom lands along the small streams seldom overflow, and if they do become inundated it is only for a short time. There is a strip along the Missouri River varying in width from one to five miles known scientifically as Loess soil that is especially adapted to the production of fruit of various kinds. It is equally as well adapted to the growing of farm crops, but is too valuable as fruit soil to be used for grain. It is estimated by competent authority that nine-tenths of the apples produced in Missouri are grown on the one-tenth of apple area found on the Loess soils. The time is coming in the not far distant future, when every acre of Loess soil, in Cooper County will be used in growing fruit, and the value of such lands is destined to increase exceptionally. Outside of the Loess soil area Cooper County soil is rich black loam and for the growing of wheat, corn, clover, and alfalfa there is none better.

In 1918 Cooper County produced:

		Average yield	Total yield
	Average	per acre	in bushels
Oats	17,320	26 bu.	450,320
Tame Hay	28,710	1.05 ton	30,140 tons
Corn	71,430	17 bu.	1,214,310
Wheat	66,000	19 bu.	1,254,000
Wheat (1919)	88.140		

(Note.—In 1917 Cooper County produced 2,756,416 bushels of corn.)

Acre Yields, 1911-1918.

1911	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916	1917	1918
Corn 20	42	29	24	42	30	35	17
Oats 16	40	15	18	36	25	40	26
Wheat 16	15	16	16	11	6	20	19
Irish Potatoes16	134	23	64	78	52	68	60
Sorghum (Gal.)							61
Tame Hay (Tons)74	1.75	.50	.56	1.50	1.43	1.25	1.05



Facts Regarding Cooper County.—Land and water area, 357,120 acres; land in farms (1910), 340,199 acres; improved farm land (1910), 273,505 acres; Woodland in farms (1910), 54,760 acres; per cent. of land area in farms, 95.3 per cent. of improved farm lands, 80.4; average number acres per farm (1910), 133.6; area in acres town land and block (1917), 3.660; land values March, 1918 (improved), \$95.00 per acre; land values March, 1918 (unimproved), \$70.00 per acre.

Shipments of Surplus Products from Cooper County 1915 (based on returns made by railroads and express agents (Redbook, 1917).—Cattle, 14,109; hogs, 69,800; horses, mules, 2,378; sheep, 8,684; goats, 165; jack and stallions, 2.

Wheat, 530,199 bushels; corn, 5,154 bushels; oats, 5,656 bushels; timothy seed, 31 bushels; clover seed, 198 bushels; hay, 115 tons; tobacco, 14,505 pounds; cowpeas, 2,000 bushels; planting and garden seed, 145 bushels; nuts, 19,381 pounds.

Flour, 40,000 bbl.; cornmeal, 185,500 lbs.; bran shipstuff, 2,880,000 lbs.; fee and chops, 250,000 lbs.; coal, 1,050 tons; sand, 52,000 tons; stone, 344 cars; macadam, 24 cars.

Forest Products: Lumber, cars, 9; logs, cars, 11; cooperage, cars, 1; walnut logs, cars, 16; cordwood, cars, 21.

Farmyard Products: Poultry, live, pounds, 1,332,145; poultry, dressed, pounds, 933,924; eggs, dozen, 977,730; feathers, pounds, 21,233.

Stone and Clay Products: Brick, cars, 19; cement products, tons, 60. Packing House Products: Hides and pelts, pounds, 169,467; dressed

meats, pounds, 10,540; tallow, pounds, 13,640; lard, pounds, 2,251.

Flowers and Nursery Products: Nursery stock, pounds, 184,425; cut flowers, pounds, 1,155.

Dairy Products: Butter, pounds, 44,299; ice cream, gallons, 35,232; milk and cream, gallons, 167,480.

Wool and Mohair: Wool, pounds, 63,948.

Liquid Products: Wine, gallons, 10; vinegar, gallons, 408; cider, gallons, 232; natural mineral water, gal., 38; soda water, cases, 3,000.

Fish and Game Products: Game, pounds, 15,770; fish, pounds, 323; furs, pounds, 1,048.

Medicinal Products: Roots and herbs, pounds, 200.

Vegetables: Vegetables, pounds, 5,012; potatoes, bushels, 528; tomatoes, bushels, 26; onions, bushels, 15; canned vegetables and fruits, pounds, 1,387.

Fruits: Miscellaneous fresh fruits, lbs., 1,000; melon, pounds, 24,000;



strawberries, pounds, 95,575; apples, bbls., 9,312; grapes, pounds, 200; peaches, lbs., 88,245.

Apiary and Cane Products: Honey, pounds, 595; sorghum molasses, gal., 259.

Unclassified Products:—Washing compound, cases, 1,306; coke, tons, 40; junk cars, 42; ice ,tons, 4,100; coal tar, gallons, 5,000; pipe stems, 383,688; steel harrows, 313; bakery products, pounds, 35,000; corncobs, cars, 1; corncob pipes, gross, 57,653; wooden pipes, gross, 7,246.

Live Stock, January 1, 1919.

	Average Va	lue
Number	Per Head	
24,742		
	\$ 77.00	
	26.00	
	60.00	
	84.00	
76,770	19.20	
17,245	16.50	(ewes)
8,797	105.00	(above)
		(two)
5,997	185.00	(year)
	24,742 76,770 17,245 8,797	Number — Per Head — 24,742 — \$ 77.00 — 26.00 — 60.00 — 84.00 — 17,245 — 16.50 — 8,797 — 105.00

Cooper is easily the leading county in the state in breeding high class corn. This is evidenced by the premium list furnished us by Professor-Hackleman, Secretary Corn Growers' Association of Missouri.

Winners of First Prizes From Cooper County, Missouri State Corn Growers' Association From 1907 to 1919, Inc.

	Growers' Associat	ion From 1907 to 1919, Inc.
Name.	Address.	1st prize won on
1907.		
R. B. Johnso	n, Boonville,	Reid's Yellow Dent.
Chris Ohlend	lorf, Boonville,	Cartner.
Albert Johnn	neyer, Boonville,	Boys' contest.
1908.		•
Chris Ohlend	orf, Boonville,	Bu. of shelled corn (Cartner Yellow)
Wm. Johnme	yer, Boonville,	Boone County White (bu. shelled).

10 ears mixed corn south of river.

Martin Johnmeyer, Boonville,



1909.

Highest scoring sample (10 ears) any variety exhibited by school district in any county, Sweepstakes awarded to Jefferson School District near Bunceton

Young Men's class (yellow corn). Sweepstakes in Young Men's Class. 1st in Variety Class.

Chris Ohlendorf, Boonville,

1910.

Chris Ohlendorf, Boonville,

1st on Yellow Corn.

1911.

Chris Ohlendorf, Boonville,

1st on Yellow Corn.

1914.

Chris Smith, Bunceton,

1st Black Oats.

1916.

H. G. Windsor, Boonville,

1st 10 ears Yellow Corn.
Sweepstakes on 10 ears.
Championship hest 10 ears on

Ewd. Schwalfeldt, Boonville, 1917.

Championship best 10 ears entire show. Boy's Class (10 ears Yellow Corn).

H. G. Windsor, Boonville,

1st 10 ears Yellow.

Sweepstakes (10 ears Yellow Corn). Championship (10 ears Yellow Corn). Grand Champion (10 ears Yellow Corn). 1st Men's Five Acre Yield.
Sweepstakes on Five Acre Yield.
1st Men's One Acre Yield.
Sweepstakes on One Acre Yield.
Grand Champion on One Acre Yield.
1st Single Ear of Yellow Corn.
Sweepstakes.

Sweepstakes. Championship. Grand Champion. 1st bu. of Yellow Corn.

Ben Smith, Bunceton,

1st best peck of Red Clover Seed.

H. G. Windsor, Boonville,

1st bu. Yellow Corn. Grand Champion bu.



Orchards and Vineyards.—Contributed by C. C. Bell.—Cooper County and central Missouri was early recognized by the pioneer settlers as a fruit and grape growing country, and among those who had orchards were Henry M. Myers, Isaac N. Bernard, Benjamin F. Hickox, David Lilly, Isaac Lionberger, Wesley Wyan, David Smith, William Gibson, John G. Miller, C. H. F. Greenlease, Robert D. Perry, Jacob Newman, Jesy G. Newman, Edmund Elliott, William E. Beard, George and Nicholas Vollrath and some others. The apple varieties in those days were mostly Jenetin, Bellflowers, Winesap, Limbertwig, Russets and often some very good seedlings, mostly brought here by early settlers from Virginia and Kentucky.

Boonville and surrounding country became specially noted as a grape growing section after 1848, when some leading Germans from the fruit and wine growing country of the Rhine settled here. Many of them had taken part in the German Revolution against monarchy, and had fled to America; and recognizing in the soil and hills of the Missouri River Valley soil equal and superior to the soils of the famous Rhine wine vineyards, located in Cooper County. I can well remember George Husman, in that day recognized as the best authority on grape growing, who would often visit here to advise with those who had started vineyards; there were many planted about Boonville which gave it the name of the "Vine Clad City."

The Boonville Wine Company had the largest vineyard and it adjoined the city on the west. It was organized by William Haas, Dr. E. Roeschel, M. J. Wertheimer, Maj. William Harley, Capt. C. H. Brewster and Judge Christian Keill. Other vineyards were planted by George Vollrath, Ignatius Deringer, Rochus Knaup, Henry Weiland, George Rippley, Fritz Schacht and others. Several miles west were John Henry Boller, J. G. Neef, Frederick Demffel, Charles Fiedler and George and Peter Walther. East of Boonville in the Squire Herman Schmidt neighborhood were Louis Gsell, Martin Bonward, Jacob Kramer, Blasious Effinger, Franz Joseph Sady, and others.

My father, John Adam Bell, planted the first vineyard, peach and apple orchard in the Mount Sinai School neighborhood, and was followed by John Wilpret and others. I can well remember how those veterans of the 1848 German Revolution, at times would discuss the narrow escapes some had coming to America. They were all loyal patriots of this their adopted country, true to the cause of the Union and their sons answered the call of Abraham Lincoln, in defense of our flag, and many of their grand-sons have done good service in the World War, fighting Prussian-



ism and Kaiserism, against which their grandfathers had fought in 1848, but lost. In this connection we should remember that large numbers (especially southern Germans), are not and never have been in sympathy with Kaiserism, Prussianism and Militarism.

The leading grape varieties were Isabella, Catawba and Virginia Seedling, later on varieties such as Concord, Delaware, Elvire, Goethe and others were planted. However, on account of California extensive grape production and wine making, and some other influences the vineyards of Cooper County have disappeared, and the large rock-arched wine cellars are all there is left of what once was a very promising industry.

I well recall when Gen. Joseph Shelby made his raid into Boonville in Sept. 1863, coming from the south along the Bell Air road, passed father's vineyard, which was heavy loaded with ripe grapes. It seemed to me that a large part of his men hurriedly stopped off to get all the grapes they could handle. Some of them were very polite and expressed their thanks, while others offered to pay in Confederate money; but most of them (in war-time soldier style) had nothing to say but took all they wanted; yet there were grapes left, as the crop was very heavy.

Apple growing has also diminished on account of insect and other pests of the orchard. In my boyhood days, we knew nothing of those orchard enemies, but now we must fight them by spraying with various chemicals, and do it at the proper time. Thirty to 50 years ago when I bought apples in Central Missouri, most farmers had a surplus to sell from their family orchards; those orchards however, have died out, and many farmers from whom I bought apples years ago, now come to my orchard for apples for their home use, saying that they can buy their apples cheaper than they can fight the insects.

While this is true, yet when I think of the splendid fruit soils and ideal locations along the Missouri River, in convenient reach of large markets, I can consistently recommend fruit-growing, provided it is done right, and in quantity large enough to make it worth while to equip with the best machinery. I would advise planting the best known varieties, which are suitable to our soils and localities with work and proper attention you can make fruit-growing a great success in Cooper County, and in the Missouri River valley. Much of our Missouri soils are the very best in the world. We are also well located as to markets with big demands, and have many advantages over the fruit-growers of the far west and other localities. But it requires work, economy and personal prac-



tical application. Avoid Waste—"Get Busy and Stay Busy", and you can soon have a home and plenty in Cooper County, or in Missouri.

Live Stock.—Cooper easily ranks among the first live stock counties in Missouri. It is now almost 100 years since the first herd of registered animals was established in the county. Today, there are perhaps approximately 100 herds of pure bred live stock and this number is constantly increasing. At one time this county was credited with having more registered Shorthorns than any other county in the United States. While this is not true today, the number being somewhat less than at that time owing to the weeding-out and greater attention to quality, it is a fact that no county in the state excels Cooper. Here have been owned many worldfamous animals, and from this county has gone the seed stock to establish or replenish herds throughout the Mississippi Valley, the great West and Southwest, and to South America and other foreign territories. It was on a Cooper County farm that young Abbottsburn, grand champion Shorthorn bull of the Chicago World's Fair (Louisiana Purchase Exposition), spent his last days. On another farm only a short distance away was Lavender Viscount, champion and grand champion at leading American shows. On yet another farm was the great Goday, famous in Canada and America. So might the list be continued at length. What is true of Shorthorns is true in large part of practically all other kinds of live stock.

The location of Cooper County in the very center of the agricultural universe, the central county of a great central state, could not be improved upon. Here is the center of the bluegrass belt; here, the aristocratic animals in the great herds find their happy habitat; here, too, are the homes of people who appreciate and love good animals. In these statements we have the secret of the success that has so long attended this county in live stock production.

One hundred years is a long span of time in the history of a western state. During this period of time, the people of Cooper County have not been swayed by passing fads or fancies, but have, with commendable conservatism and singleness of purpose, adhered to the well-defined policy of maintaining on their farms none but good live stock. As a result the county has acquired a national reputation, not only as a producer of choice, pure-bred animals but year after year hogs and cattle from this county have topped the St. Louis and Kansas City markets.

As a result of live stock farming as it is here being carried on, the soil of the county has been built up rather than depleted. The fields



have retained their fertility, as will always be the case where the crops are marketed "on foot". The effect of live stock farming as here practiced is reflected in the large yields of corn, wheat, oats and other staple crops, as well as of many minor crops with which the county is credited.

Brief reference has been made to the importance of the Shorthorn industry in the county. Not only was this the first branch of pure-bred live stock to be established, but it is today the most important. Some of the herds now owned in Cooper County are as follows: Ashwood, C. P. Tutt & Sons; Ravenswood, now owned by N. Nelson Leonard but still conducted under the name of C. E. Leonard & Son with Ed. Patterson as manager; Eminence, A. J. and C. T. Nelson; Prairie View Stock Farm, G. A. Betteridge; Idlewild, W. P. Harned; Crestmead, W. A. Betteridge; Mt. Vernon Park, Harriman Bros.; Wayside Valley, P. F. Smith; Walnut Dale Farm, Ben N. Smith; Buena Vista, Wm. Meyer & Son; Geo. W. Lowe, Glasgow Bros., and many others are also breeding Shorthorns at the present time.

Many herds have from time to time because of the death or retirement of their owners or otherwise been dispersed. One of the most famous of these was the old Ellerslie herd of Shorthorns established by the late T. J. Wallace and by him maintained at a high-water mark for a number of years. Following the great show yard triumph of young Abbottsburn at Chicago, Mr. Wallace purchased this great roan bull to head his own herd. Here, too, was owned Alice's Prince and other famous animals. For a number of years Geo. A. Carpenter maintained the Ideal Herd of Shorthorns. At the same time John R. Hepler was breeding Shorthorns at his Vermont stock farm.

Two other names that will live long in Cooper County Shorthorn history are those of Sam W. Roberts, who had a large herd of Bates cattle on his farm near Pleasant Green, and F. M. Marshall, who successfully bred both Bates and Scotch Shorthorns near Blackwater. Both Messrs. Roberts and Marshall have passed to the Great Beyond. For many years E. H. Rodgers, now retired and living in Boonville, was a successful breeder of Shorthorns as well as horses, jacks and jennets, and other live stock on his Cedar Lawn stock farm near Bunceton. Harris and McMahan, the latter now deceased, formerly bred Shorthorns at Sunnyside near La Mine. The late W. B. Cully, proprietor of the Sunnybrook stock farm, was a breeder of Shorthorns as well as Poland China hogs. For many years W. H. H. Stephens maintained a good herd of Shorthorns on his Clover Leaf Stock Farm near Bunceton.

Owing to the fact that it is necessary to condense this chapter, only



a very brief history can be given of the active Shorthorn herds of the county at this time. These individual references follow:

The oldest herd of Shorthorn cattle west of the Mississippi River and one of the oldest in the entire nation, is the Ravenswood herd. Established in 1839, when Nathaniel Leonard purchased the white bull, Comet Star for \$600 and the Red Heifer Queen, for \$500, from George Renick, a Kentucky breeder. These were the first registered Shorthorns west of the Mississippi River. This was the beginning of the Ravenswood herd that has done so much for the upbuilding of the live stock industry in Cooper County and the middle west the herd passing in time from Nathaniel Leonard to his son, C. E. Leonard, and later to Nelson Leonard, the present owner.

At different times the Leonards have added some of the best specimens to their herd that money could buy, but they have always been considered breeders of, instead of buyers of high class Shorthorn cattle; and some of their stock have frequently won prizes at the live stock shows over the country. Lavender Viscount was the Grand Champion Shorthorn bull of America for two years.

One of the notable sales from Ravenswood was that of Merry Ravenswood 3rd, sold to Walter L. Miller, of Peru, Ind., and shipped by him to South America, where one of the calves, "Americus," at the conclusion of a successful career in the show ring, was sold for the sum of 80,000 peos, or a little less than \$40,000 in American gold.

The following are among the famous families represented in the Ravenswood herd: Lavenders, Duchess of Glosters, Victorias, Campbell bred Wimples, Violets, Fancys, Miss Ramsdens, Charming Roses and Rosamonds.

Some ten years ago A. J. and C. T. Nelson—the latter now located on Eminence Farm, two miles east of Bunceton, and the former living three miles southwest of Bunceton—established a select herd of Shorthorns which is now being maintained under the name of the Eminence herd. From time to time new blood is being added so that the herd is each year being increased in size and improved in quality.

Ben N. Smith established some three years ago a small but select herd of Shorthorns on the Walnut Dale Farm, which he owns east of Bunceton. This herd is being well managed and bids fair to become one of the good herds of the county.

Walter N. Harness has recently established a small but good herd of Shorthorns on his farm northeast of Bunceton.

"Ellerslie" is a name that stands out prominently in the live stock



history of Cooper County. Several years ago this farm was owned by T. J. Wallace and later became the property of W. B. Wallace, who two years ago sold it to W. L. Clay, the present owner. This farm has always been known as the home of good live stock, specializing on Shorthorn cattle and high class saddle horses. Here for a time was the home of Young Abbotsburn, Grand Champion of the Chicago World's Fair.

This review would not be complete without a reference to the beautiful old stock farm, Clover Leaf, where a number of years ago W. H. H. Stephens founded one of the well known Shorthorn herds. This farm was in the Stephens family for almost a 100 years, having only recently been disposed of to George Burger of Moniteau County.

A pretty 200 acre farm, lying just within the edge of Bunceton, is the Ashwood farm, owned by C. P. Tutt. Here will be found a fine herd of Shorthorns and Berkshires. Mr. Tutt is one of the well informed men on Shorthorn cattle.

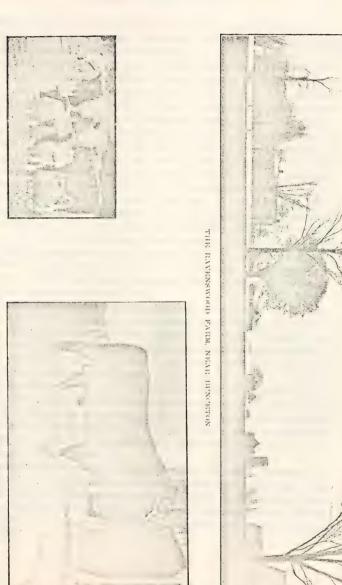
In the Mt. Vernon Park Herd of Shorthorns are many choice Scotch and Scotch topped cattle, the property of Col. R. L. and Bert Harriman. Several years ago the Messrs. Harriman began the assemblying of a great lot of cattle. They bought freely and bred as well as they had bought. It is the proud boast of the owners of this herd that every cow has paid for herself twice over.

The old idea was that the breeding of Shorthorns was a rich man's game, but it remained for G. A. Betteridge, of the Prairie View Herd to prove that it was a good game for a poor man to play provided he wanted to get on his feet. In the past thirty years Mr. Betteridge has acquired a 200 acre farm and has as fine abunch of Shorthorns as one would care to see.

The Crestmead Herd of Scotch Shorthorns, owned by W. A. Betteridge, eight miles west of Bunceton, consists of over a hundred head of some of the very best breeds. Many of these cattle are Cruickshank Orange Blossoms and the remainder are of other leading Scotch families. Incidentally it may be said that Mr. Betteridge is one of the best posted men on Shorthorn pedigrees in the entire country.

The history of the Idlewild Shorthorn herd dates back to the year 1865, when the late George Harned, father of the present owner, W. P. Harned, began its establishment. This herd has a strain of blood from one of the original members of the herd, "Sally Washington", purchased in Kentucky just after the close of the Civil War, and the farm boasts of this strain which is more than half a century old. Mr. Harned is





"ELROD OF GREENRUSH," NO. 43538, OWNED BY JOHN A. BRANDES

FROM A PRIZE HERD



especially proud of his "Double Marys", long in the herd. Bates, Booth and Cruickshank blood have been represented and much attention is paid to the development of milking Shorthorns.

Hogs.—Cooper County has many good herds of hogs, including Duroc Jerseys, Poland Chinas, Berkshires, O. I. C's., Hampshires, Mule-Foots and other breeds. In an early day, Essex and other breeds, then popular, were to be found on many Cooper County farms. The late Judge Baker and Thomas Tucker were among the early breeders of pure-bred hogs. To attempt to give the names of all who are interested in hog breeding in the county would be an utter impossibility, but reference is here made to some of the well-established herds.

Prominent among the breeders of Poland Chinas are: Bert Harriman, of the Mount Vernon Park stock farm, near Pilot Grove; Webb L. Clay, who secured a part of the Ellerslie herd of Poland Chinas at the time it was dispersed by W. B. Wallace—the herd having been sold at auction after Mr. Wallace disposed of the farm which had been owned by his father, the late T. J. Wallace.

In this connection it might be said that some of the highest-priced Poland Chinas in the United States have been owned in Cooper County, prices of \$1,000 or more being not uncommon for a single individual while more than \$5,000, has been paid for one hog. Seed stock from this county has gone to practically every state in the Mississippi valley as well as to Central and South America.

Duroc Jerseys have long been bred in this county, S. Y. Thornton having established the Rose Hill herd near Blackwater many years ago. This was one of the early herds to be established west of the Mississippi. Today Cooper County has a large number of herds of unusual quality. Among these might be mentioned the Fountain Valley herd of Richard Rothgeb;



the Eminence herd owned by C. T. Nelson and containing hogs of good individuality and choice breeding.

Berkshires are extensively bred by T. A. Harris and Sons at their Sunnyside Farm near La Mine. This is one of the best herds of Berkshires to be found in the United States, representatives having been winners in leading national and state shows.

A good herd of O. I. C. hogs is maintained by John H. Neff at Riverside Farm near Boonville.

Richard Rothgeb is the proprietor of the Fountain Valley Herd of Duroc Jerseys, which he started in the year 1911. Mr. Rothgeb has popularized the Duroc Jersey in Cooper County and has succeeded in developing a very fine type of the breed.

The good Blue Ribbon Herd of Duroc Jersey hogs is owned by Paul Winders and wife, near Boonville.

The late W. B. Cully established the Spring Brook Herd of Poland Chinas in 1892, when he bought a choice thoroughbred sow from the herd of David Finch, a noted Ohio breeder. From time to time additions were made to the herd and in 1906 the entire Cedar Lawn herd of E. H. Rodgers was added. In this purchase was the first prize six months boar at the St. Louis Worlds Fair, Tecumseh Perfection.

One of the earliest breeders of Duroc Jersey hogs in all the Mississippi valley is S. Y. Thornton, of near Blackwater, proprietor of the Rose Hill Duroc Jerseys. This herd was established in the early eighties. Mr. Thornton has often been called the original "Red Hog Man" in Missouri.

Chris Ohlendorf is breeding Mule-Foot hogs on his farm southeast of Boonville.

Hampshires are being bred in a limited way by a number of farmers and this market is becoming fairly well established in the county.

Horses.—Cooper County has long been justly famous for its good horses, especially saddle horses and light harness horses. In many cases the pioneer brought with him favorite animals from Virginia or Kentucky, and the same blood lines have been continued until the present time. An example of this may be found in the Ashby "Whips", widely known saddle horses bred in Virginia, and descendants from the original stock of which are still to be seen on the farm of Chas. P. Tutt, of Bunceton.

In an early day and even up to a few years ago the "nodding" runningwalker, the best real riding horse the world has ever known, was common on every Cooper County road. Some of these horses are still to be seen here, but with the growing use of the automobile they are rapidly disap-



pearing. The five-gaited saddle horse, with his beauty, grace and marked show-yard qualities, has here reached a degree of perfection not often attained. The truth of this statement is borne out at local fairs, notably still at the Bunceton fair, which has been an incentive toward the breeding of good live stock and especially good horses, for almost a quarter of a century.

The late Capt. Samuel L. Jewett, famous as a miller, farmer and stockman, brought to Cooper County, what was known as the "Gold Bank" horses. These horses are said by older citizens to have had much stamina but to have been high strung. The Glendours and Roebucks were other horses which years ago were largely bred in Cooper County, especially in the southern part.

Along about the Civil War period a horse known as Varner's Roebuck was in service near New Lebanon in the southwestern part of the county, where there was established a family of grey horses from which came some of the best running walkers ever owned in this section. About this period and a little later Wm. T. Groves, father of Col. S. H. Groves, and of the other "Groves Boys" was breeding, developing and training a string of good saddlers.

Another name familiar to the old timers, is "The Copper Bottoms", from which came horses of stamina and endurance. More familiar still, to the present generation, at least, seem the Telegraphs. Along about this time came the great horse, Denmark Chief, brought to Missouri by the late T. J. Wallace. This horse has some wonderfully good sons to his credit, especially when used on Roebuck mares.

About five years after the acquisition of Denmark Chief by Mr. Wallace, the late John F. Rogers, of Boonville, went to Kentucky and there purchased Diamond Denmark, later sold to the Luray Stock Farm.

At this point it is well to briefly review the story of Luray, with which the names of Will H. Ewing and Col. R. L. Harriman are intimately associated. It was in 1885 or '86 that Messrs. Harriman and Ewing bought several car loads of horses in Kentucky and shipped them into Missouri. A little later Mr. Ewing went to Pilot Grove, while "Bob" Harriman established himself on Luray stock farm, one mile west of Bunceton. Mr. Ewing had gotten hold of the grey horse Dandy Jim and a Nutwood pacer. He raced these horses two or three years, then went to Texas with them and there disposed of them at high figures for those times.

A year after the dissolution of partnership with Mr. Ewing, Colonel Harriman bought a stallion and a car load of brood mares in Kentucky.



The stallion was a Claybred, Royal Windsor, a large 1,200-pound bay horse with fine carriage and having a beautiful mane and tail. In the carload of horses just referred to were three filleys, yearlings and two-year-olds, which developed into sensational race horses. These mares both trotters were Miss Fullerton and Josephine. There was also Pansy Blossom, a mare by General Wilkes. Col. Harriman trained these mares, developed them into tip-top race horses and campaigned them for three years, during which time they won something like \$20,000. Miss Fullerton was the better of the three, winning 75 per cent. of all the races in which she started. At the conclusion of her sensational race career she, with Josephine was sold to a Boston capitalist for \$5,000.

Profitable as was the investment just referred to, Col. Harriman declares that the best race horse that he ever got hold of was a Walnut Boy pacer, Gyp Walnut, bought in two-year-old form for \$450 from Dr. Robinson, of Windsor. Gyp Walnut could make 2:10 in three-year-old form over a good track, and was a steady consistent and game race horse. She piled up to her credit in two seasons a little more than \$8,000. This sum was duplicated when she was sold in her four-year-old form to Jerry O'Neal, of Boston.

With the rare foresight that has been his, Col. Harriman early fore-saw the coming popularity of the automobile, and as he puts it, "Got out of the horse game in order to keep from being run over by Ford cars." Before passing from the hasty review of the work of Messrs. Harriman and Ewing, the fact should be mentioned that they bought King Harold, of Woodland farm, bringing this good standard bred horse by Harold, sire of Maud S., to Cooper County at an initial investment of \$1,000.

Of the younger men who are today successfully engaged in the horse business and whose work has been of lasting benefit to the county, Trevor H. Moore, Bunceton, R. F. D. 4, is entitled to high rank. Mr. Moore some fifteen years ago bought of W. S. Waters, who had come to Cooper County from the good horse center of north central Missouri, a string of wonderfully bred horses, including King Turner, The Royal Cross, Forest King, Jr., and Top Squirrel, all out of Holivy W. 1787, a black Squirrel. From this rare foundation of stock Mr. Moore has consistently bred and developed horses of merit and of show yard quality, some of his animals selling far up in four figures. Among the good horses that Mr. Moore has owned might be mentioned, Missouri King 2960, and Forest Rex 3873, the latter now at the head of his stables.

Prominent among those who have been leaders in the development of the horse and mule industry in Cooper County, is Ed Patterson, long



a breeder of tip top saddle horses and of jacks and jennets. Among the good horses that Mr. Patterson has owned there might be mentioned Bracken King.

Before passing from the horse history of the county mention should be made of the late Col. Robert A. McCulloch. Back in "the days of real sport", Col. McCulloch owned a string of racers of the kind that never failed to bring the boys up on their toes. The memory of these game horses ridden by negro mounts, is a happy one to many who enjoyed seeing the ponies go. The late John R. Allison, of near Bunceton, was also a breeder of speed horses. To T. J. Lovell and his son, E. F. Lovell; the latter then living on the home farm, near Prairie Home, belongs the credit of having owned and developed some of the best harness and saddle horses in the county. Mr. Lovell, Sr., has also been an enthusiastic breeder of jacks and jennets. On another farm, only a short distance away, the late N. A. Gilbreath bred good jacks and jennets. N. A. George, R. A. George and the late I. S. Arnold have written their names in the jack and mule history of the county.

In many instances the breeding of horses and of jacks and jennets has been so intimately associated that to mention one is to suggest the other. Among other names prominent in horse or jack circles, or in both, there should be mentioned E. H. Rodgers, J. M. Rodgers, Green Martin, Uncle Billie Martin, W. B. Gibson, C. P. Fairfax, W. A. Sombart, Arlie Frost, W. B. Windsor, Judge Turley, the late F. M. Marshall, the late Steve M. Smith, L. R. Pedego, John Cartner, and the late Capt. C. E. Leonard. Mr. Cartner was one of the first men to own good jacks in Cooper County, he having established a breeding stable south of Boonville, a half century or more ago. To Capt. Leonard, however, belongs the credit of being the pioneer jack man of Cooper County, as well as of a large part of the entire central west. Not only was Captain Leonard a breeder of jacks, but he was also an importer. As a leading spirit in the organization of the first jack book association in America, Mr. Leonard, had much to do with the establishment of standards, which have since become generally recognized in the mule world. Mr. Leonard once facetiously remarked that it was he who put the black in jack. By this he meant that color was at his insistence made one of the standards.

The following tables supplied by Chris Smith and covering a period of years show the prevailing prices on cattle and hogs on Cooper County farms previous to 1916. Since that time very much higher prices have prevailed, cattle passing the 16c mark and hogs reaching 20c per pound on the home market.



Fat	cattle	sold,	no	t in	cluding	Fat	hogs	SC	ld.	All	hogs	rai	sed
cows, l	neifers	and ca	lves	3:		on far	m:						
1886	20	head	@	4.25	per lb.	1886		53	head	@	4.25	per	lb.
1887	18	head	@	4.20	per lb.	1887		40	head	(1)	5.00	per	lb.
1888	. 18	head	@	3.60	per lb.	1888		45	head	@	4.00	per	lb.
1889	16	head	@	4.00	per lb.	1889		50	head	@	3.25	per	lb.
1890	27	head	@	4.00	per lb.	1890		55	head	@	3.50	per	lb.
1891	20	head	@	5.00	per lb.	1891		60	head	@	4.00	per	lb.
1892	23	head	@	4.25	per lb.	1892		45	head	@	5.00	per	lb.
1893	26	head	@	3.60	per lb.	1893		35	head	(U)	4.75	per	lb.
1894	26	head	a	4.25	per lb.	1894		30	head	@	5.00	per	lb.
1895	19	head	@	3.75	per lb.	1895		25	head	@	4.25	per	lb.
1896	23	head	(a)	4.10	per lb.	1896		55	head	at	3.25	per	lb.
1897	20	head	@	4.35	per lb.	1897		60	head	@	3.10	per	lb.
1898	14	head	@	4.50	per lb.	1898		50	head	@	3.50	per	lb.
1899	24	head	@	5.25	per lb.	1899		75	head	@	3.25	per	lb.
1900	26	head	@	4.75	per lb.	1900		60	head	@	4.50	per	lb.
1901	16	head	@	4.65	per lb.	1901		50	head	@	5.00	per	lb.
1902	16	head	@	5.75	per lb.	1902		40	head	@	6.50	per	lb.
1903	24	head	@	4.60	per lb.	1903		60	head	@	5.25	per	lb.
1904	24	head	@	4.65	per lb.	-1904		40	head	@	4.75	per	lb.
1905	28	head	@	4.50	per lb.	1905		35	head	@	5.25	per	lb.
1906	16	head	@	4.15	per lb.	1906		30	head	(i)	5.75	per	lb.
1907	21	head	@	4.50	per lb.	1907		45	head	@	6.00	per	lb.
1908	14	head	@	4.75	per lb.	1908		35	head	@	5.50	per	lb.
1909	18	head	@	4.75	per lb.	1909		36	head	@	6.00	per	Ib.
1910	21	head	@	5.65	per lb.	1910		37	head	@	9.00	per	lb.
1911		head	-		per lb.	1911		40	head	@	6.50	per	lb.
1912		head	_		per lb.	1912			head	_		-	
1913		head	-		per lb.	1913			head			-	
1914		head	_		per lb.	1914			head	_		-	
1915	27	head	@	7.30	per lb.	1915	2	20	head	@	7.75	per	lb.

Live Stock Products.

Dairy Products:

Dairy cows on	farms reporting dairy products	5,142
Dairy cows on	farms reporting milk produced	4,898
Milk produced	(gallons)1,	182,479

Milk sold (gallons)	32,315
Cream sold (gallons)	5,042
Butter fat sold (pounds)	3,428
Butter produced (pounds)	299,745
Butter sold (pounds)	103,998
Cheese produced (pounds)	330
Cheese sold (pounds)	200
Poultry Produces:	
Poultry raised	354.881
Poultry sold	107,172
Eggs produced (dozens)	
Eggs sold (dozens)	
Honey and Wax:	
Honey produced (pounds)	16,085
Wax produced (pounds)	
	500
Wool, Mohair and Goat Hair:	0.004
Wool, fleeces shorn Mohair and goat hair, fleeces shorn	8,294
Mohair and goat hair, fleeces shorn	187
Domestic Animals Sold or Slaughtered:	
Calves	893
Other cattle	12,249
Horses, mules, asses and burrows	2,772
Swine	78,055
Sheep and goats	3,306

Sheep.—As far back as three-quarters of a century, Cooper County was noted for its fine flocks of sheep. Among the present day breeders of sheep might be mentioned the following: S. H. Groves, R. S. Roe, Clayton Glasgow, W. H. Glasgow, J. O. Groves, T. J. Burrus, C. P. Tutt & Son.

The 13th census taken in 1910 gives the following figures relative to live stock in Cooper County. Cattle were listed as follows: Dairy cows, 5,765; other cows, 3,251; yearling heifers, 2,660; calves, 2,547; yearling steers and bulls, 2,798; other steers and bulls, 5,482.

Horses were listed as follows: Mature horses, 7,932; yearling colts, 814; spring colts, 382; mules (mature), 4,572; yearling colts, 771; spring colts, 328; asses and burrows, 214.

Swine were listed as follows: Mature hogs, 44,609; spring pigs, 29353. Sheep were listed as follows: Rams, ewes and wethers, 9,676; spring lambs, 6,383; goats, 802.

Soils.—The soil survey of Cooper County made by A. T. Sweet of the United States Department of Agriculture, and E. S. Vanatta and B. W. Tillman of the University of Missouri, presents a fund of information for the farmer and agriculturist of Cooper. It will doubtless be read with interest by a large part of our population. We glean from it the following:

The soils of Cooper County group themselves naturally into four principal divisions, the level upland soils, the loessial soils, the residual soils, and the alluvial or bottom land soils.

The origin of the level upland soils is open to some doubt. The soil as it exists at the present time is very much like the upland soils of northwestern Missouri, which are known to have been derived from glacial material laid down either by water or wind. The latter are underlain by glacial deposits, while the level upland soils of Cooper County have no glacial material beneath them. They lie on the residuary silts and clays derived from limestones or on the limestone itself. Typical glacial deposits, like those underlying the northeastern Missouri soil, are not known to occur under the level upland soils of central and southern Cooper County.

The soils in Cooper County are also very much like certain smoothland soils in Pettis, Henry, Bates, Vernon, and other counties in southwestern Missouri. They extend across the State line into southeastern Kansas. These soils are undoubtedly derived from coal measure shales and clays. The Cooper County soil is somewhat better soil than the similar soil occurring in these counties, but its physical character, the thickness, the nature of the subsoil, and relation to the underlying rock are essentially the same. Its greater productivity is probably due to its better drainage and its higher percentage of humus.

Because of the absence of underlying glacial material and of the close similarity between this soil in Cooper County and those in the counties named above, the Cooper County soils have been correlated with the latter rather than with the soils of northeastern Missouri, and are considered to have been derived from clays and shales of Coal Measure age.

The origin of the loess is not clearly understood, but it is supposed to be due, in part at least, to the removal and deposition of materials from previously glaciated areas by the wind. The present soils of this

group are the result of weathering of these deposits. The residual soils have come from the weathering in place of various beds of rock, principally limestone, occupying the hill slopes between the upland prairies and the valley floors.

The alluvial soils are of recent origin, and have been deposited in the flood plains of the streams by which they have been carried to their present position.

The loess soils stretch in a rather narrow belt along the northern side of the county. On the extreme eastern boundary the loess disappears as a typical deposit. A narrow wedge of it ends one mile west of the county line and north of the Petite Saline. Thence westward the belt widens, but it does not attain a greater width than two and one-half miles, except in one or two places.

The loess soils are usually recognized by the somewhat rounded topography of the country over which they are spread; by the light yellowish-brown color of the soil; by its smooth satiny texture; by the high perpendicular bluffs, which shut in the older roads; by the absence of rocks of any kind, except occasionally near the bottom of the deepest ditches; by the uniform texture of soil and subsoil: and usually by the strong, healthy appearance of the growing crops.

In elevation the loss soils range from a little over 600 feet above sea level on the lower slopes to a little over 750 feet along the crest of the ridge which extends almost continuously from near Wooldridge on the east entirely across the county. The surface, therefore, has a range in elevation of only about 150 feet, yet, except for a few flat areas on the higher portions of the western end of this ridge, it has a well-rounded billowy topography, which is in marked contrast to the sharper cut topography of the residual soils farther south.

Over a large portion of the area covered by the loess-soils the same material extends entirely over the surface, covering crests, slopes, and valleys. The formation is deepest, however, near the Missouri River and thins out toward the south, its southern boundary being a very indefinite line. It also seems to be somewhat thicker on the crest of the ridges and at the foot of the slopes than on the slopes, and as the southern edge of the area of deposition is approached it appears only upon the ridges.

Although the greater portion of the country occupied by the loess soil is quite undulating, limited areas in the northwestern part of the county are more nearly level and are darker in color.

The loess soils in this area have been divided into two classes, the



undulating lighter-colored soil, called the Knox silt loam, and the more nearly level darker colored soil called the Marshall silt loam.

A large part of the uplands south of the loess soils is called prairie and is distinguished by the absence of natural timber growth. The soils here are characterized by an almost level surface and by a black silty surface material which grades into a gray silt, and is underlin by a layer of stiff resistant clay several inches in thickness, which in turn is underlain by a mottled yellow and gray silty clay. From the very close resemblance between the subsoil of the prairie, as seen in the exposures on croded slopes, and the subsoil exposed near the edge of the loess sheet, it would seem that these prairie soils were partly covered along the northern side of the county by loess.

In many places the transition from the prairie soils to the residual soils is quite abrupt, only a few steps intervening between the black surface soil with heavy clay subsoil and the reddish-yellow chert-filled residual soil; but throughout the greater part of the area the prairie soils are bordered by a soil differing from the prairie soil in being gray or yellowish-brown at the surface instead of black, in occupying the slopes of small streams which extend back into the prairie in places covering the narrow ridges between the small streams, and in having, in most cases, no well-defined clay layer in the subsoil. This soil may be considered a modified prairie soil, the modification in some places being due to the erosion of the surface of the prairie, in others to the gradual movement or creep of the soil particles down the slopes, and in others to a thorough leaching of the soil along the ridge crests. This region was formerly timbered to a considerable extent.

The level upland soils, then, may be divided into the level black prairie soil, called the Oswego silt loam, and the modified glacial soil, lighter in color and usually without the heavy layer in the subsoil, called the Boone silt loam.

In the rougher portions of the county south of the Blackwater-Petite Saline line there is no possible question about the origin of the soil. It is a residula limestone soil, partaking of the nature of the rocks that underlie it. The soils in the sandstone-shale-clay belt likewise are residual soils, derived from these same sandstones, shales, and clays and partaking of their nature. Along the river bluffs and extending southward for a few miles the foundation rock, whether it be limestone, as it is in most places, or sandstone-shale-clay rock, as it is in a few cases, is covered by



the loess, a brown silt deposit. From this material has been made the soils of the river hill belt.

The soils of the uplands south of the Blackwater-Petite Saline belt are derived from a silt and clay soil material that lies on limestone but has not been derived from it.

There are at least two possible sources of this material: (1) It may be a disintegrated remnant of shales and clays that originally overlaid this area. The shales and clays have been broken up by weathering into silts and clays, but the material has not been removed by erosion on account of the protection afforded by the solid limestone on which it lies. (2) It may be a layer of overwash or outwash glacial material that was spread out over this region during glacial times by streams flowing out from the glacier. At the present time the former seems to be the most probable origin of this material. The general soil belts or areas of the county therefore are (1) residual limestone soils, (2) residual sandstoneshale-clay soils, (3) loess soils, (4) soils of doubtful origin but probably residual soils from shales, clavs, and fine-grained sandstones, and (5) alluvial soils. The accompanying map shows the distribution of these soil areas. The differentation in the field of the residual soils of the sandstoneshale-clay belt from the loess soils to the north of it has proved to be a difficult matter. They are both silty soils and both brown in color. Where the rock does not underlie the soil it is very difficult to locate the boundary. The crierion used was the percentage of clay in the subsoil. The loess soil has a low clay percentage. When the subsoil had enough clay to make it sticky, it was not considered as of loessial origin. The character of the native vegetation, especially the trees, was used as a supplementary criterion in mapping this difference.

The alluvial soils are made up from material eroded from all other soils of the area, carried by water in suspension and redeposited. They vary greatly in character, depending upon the source from which derived, the methods of deposition, and the processes they have undergone since they have been laid down.

The alluvial soils in the southern part of the county contain much material which has been carried down from the eroded edges of the prairie and the gray silt ridges mixed with material from the residual soils. Those found along the streams which drain the loess are derived almost entirely from that formation and resemble it closely, while those deposited along the Missouri River have come from several different



sources, are more complex, and differ essentially in composition from the other alluvial soils of the county.

Closely related to the alluvial soils are the soils found in valleys of small streams and along the base of long slopes, where the soils, although they have not been carried in suspension, have reached their present position through the gradual work of surface water, which has removed the particles from the uplands and the slopes to the lowlands. This drift or creep often results in almost flat areas of dark-colored soil, more or less similar to the true alluvial types, and where these areas are of sufficient extent they have been grouped with the alluvial soils.

The alluvial soils have been divided into two groups. Those derived from the loess, glacial, and residual soils and found along the streams of the county have been mapped as Wabash soils, and those found along the Missouri River have been classified as Sarpy soils.

The Knox silt loam is a light-buff or very light yellowish-brown silt loam, smooth and sating in texture. At a depth of about 16 inches this material passes very gradually into a heavier silt loam, in which the proportion of very fine sand found in the surface soil is very much reduced while the clay content is slightly increased. The subsoil is also more yellow and sometimes shows a reddish tinge. It extends to a depth of several feet. In many places at a depth of four or five feet there occurs a horizontal layer of material discolored a reddish brown by iron exide. This layer usually contains numerous small iron concretions and in places small pipes of the same material. Below this depth the soil grades into a more or less mottled gray and yellowish silty clay. Where exposed to the direct action of running water or to travel, as in public roads, the loess from which the type is derived wears away very rapidly and yet the soil seems to be of such a texture, the soil grains of such a shape, or else the material is so held together by a very slight cementation that instead of creeping and moving to form slopes it stands in perpendicular banks. As it weathers it also develops a peculiar system of perpendicular cracks which, with horizontal cracks at greater intervals, gives it a peculiar columnar structure somewhat resembling basaltic columns.

This soil was formerly timbered and supported a heavy growth of white, bur, and laurel oak, black and white walnut, hickory, elm, hackberry, wild cherry, ash, honey locust, pawpaw, sassafras, wild plum, and hazel, but on account of its value for agricultural purposes very few areas, and these of small extent, remain uncleared. When the land is first cleared, owing to the very large amount of leaf mold and humus at the surface, this portion of the soil is quite black, but after weathering and



leaching for a few years, it becomes much lighter in color, and in many places the surface when well leached and dry is a light-gray differing but little in color or texture from the gray silt ridges of the Boone silt loam. As noted already, the Knox silt loam occupies the larger part of the survey between the main east and west lines of the larger streams of the county and the Missouri River, the area approximating one-fifth of that of the entire county.

As a whole the Knox silt loam is the best soil of the area. It is a deep, well-drained soil, yet holds moisture well. This is noticeable during periods of dry weather when the crops on it are much better able to withstand the drought than those on some of the other soils of the area. In the fall, too, the forest trees on it remain green much longer than on the more shallow residual soils. This soil is warm, friable, easily cultivated, and productive. The average yield of corn on fields in the best condition is about 48 bushels and of wheat 19 bushels per acre.

The Marshall silt loam, like the Knox silt loam, is of loessial origin. but it differs from the latter in color, topography, and character of the subsoil. On the other hand, it differs from the Oswego silt loam, which it resembles at the surface, in having a deeper surface soil and in lacking in places the stiff resistant clay layer found in the subsoil of the latter.

The surface soil of the Marshall silt loam is a very dark gray to black, smooth, friable silt loam, which extends to a depth of about 20 inches, the lower part of the section usually becoming somewhat lighter in color. The subsoil is a brown mottled silty clay grading at a depth of 24 to 30 inches into a yellowish and grayish mottled silty clay, somewhat lighter in texture. In the more level areas a heavy, almost impervious layer of brown silty clay, six to 10 inches in thickness, forms the upper portion of the subsoil, but in the more rolling areas this heavy layer is almost or entirely wanting.

The Marshall silt loam is found in only a few small areas in Cooper County, the largest of these occupying the more level land in the extreme northwestern portion of the county. A few small bodies also occur southwest of the town of Blackwater, north of Lone Elm, and in the vicinity of Clarks Fork.

This soil is well supplied with humus and is a friable, easily cultivated productive soil. Corn yields from 40 to 50 bushels and wheat from 13 to 18 bushels per acre.

To a depth of 10 inches the Oswego silt loam is a smooth, friable, black or very dark brown silt loam, often containing in the first few inches an appreciable quantity of very fine sand. Below 10 inches the



dark-colored surface soil grades into a lighter colored gray silt. The soil also becomes slightly heavier in texture with increased depth, and at about 16 inches rests on a very heavy, tenacious, brown silty clay, which often contains numerous small iron concretions. The line of contact between the soil and this heavy subsoil is very sharp, but the thickness and tenacity of this heavy layer varies considerably in different parts of the area, being thicker and more resistant on the more level and poorly drained portions. At a depth of about 30 to 34 inches this heavy subsoil grades into a yellowish and gray mottled silty clay subsoil lighter in texture than the soil above and resembling closely the subsoil found in places under the loess soils. In the subsoil, usually in the lower portion of the heavy layer, small irregularly lime concretions are found, the quantity in places being relatively large.

The Oswego silt loam is one of the extensive soil types in the area and occupies the higher and more nearly level portions of the area covered by the upland glacial soils. The largest body of it occurs east of Eurocton and south of Lone Elm, but other large bodies occur in the vicinity of Prairie Home, between Moniteau Creek and Stephens Branch on the east and Petite Saline on the west, and between Petite Saline and the Lamine. Small areas also occur in the southeastern and in the southwestern parts of the county.

Although the soils of these areas resemble each other to a sufficient extent to be classified under the same name, there is considerable variation in appearance and in crop value, the soils west of a north and south line through Bunceton and especially those southwest of Vermont being dark-brown instead of black in color, having a somewhat shallower and more resistant subsoil, and as a whole being less able to withstand droughts. They are also not so well suited for deep rooted crops. There are also variations between the soils of areas which drain toward Moniteau Creek and those farther north which drain into the Petite Soline, the latter in most places being slightly deeper, darker colored, and resembling more closely the Marshall silt loam.

The Oswego silt loam is a corn, timothy, and pasture soil, although wheat and oats are grown on it to a considerable extent. Some farmers are using portions of it where the subsoil is not too heavy quite successfully for clover. On the average the type yields 42 bushels of corn and 15 bushels of wheat per acre.

The Boone silt loam has not only the widest distribution, but also the greatest range in variation and crop value of any soil in the area. Typi-



cally it consists of a yellowish-brown or grayish-brown silt loam of fairly uniform texture, with a depth of about 15 inches, at which depth it becomes slightly heavier in texture, grading into the same mottled yellow and gray silty clay subsoil found in the Oswego silt loam. This subsoil persists to a depth of three feet or more, or where thin rests upon the underlying stony material derived from the underlying rocks. This material has a granular structure much like that of the residual limestone soils, and where it occurs typically no heavy layer occurs between the soil and subsoil.

The Boone silt loam borders the Oswego silt loam, or prairie soils, on all sides, and may be considered a transitional type between the Oswego silt loam and the lower lying residual soils. It is also always more or less mixed with both, the prairie soils being washed down and mixed with it and the underlying residual soils mixed with it through the movement of the soil particles down the slope, so that its boundaries are in places very indefinite. In origin it is like the Oswego silt loam, and is in reality a modified form of that soil, resulting from the removal of material from the surface. In areas where erosion has taken place the yellowish brown less productive soil is exposed at the surface. Boone silt loam where the black prairie soil formerly existed can be noted around the source and along the slopes of many small streams which head well back into the prairie.

At the foot of long slopes and especially along the heads of small streams the wash may accumulate, forming a deep, often dark-colored soil. Where such areas are of sufficient extent they have been mapped as alluvial soils, but where too small to be indicated on the soil map they have been included with the Boone silt loam.

Another phase of this soil is to be found along the tops of long, narrow ridges which extend from the prairie out between the upper courses of small streams. The soil of these ridges ranges in color from an ashy gray to cream color and in texture from that of the loess to a loose flour-like silt, probably not loess, the loess areas being found in the northern part of the area covered by the type, and the whiter ridges principally in the southern part of the county. The light soil of these ridges seems to be the result of thorough leaching, in which not only the color but also much of the fertility of the soil has been removed. In many places along the tops of the ridges a heavy brown clay layer has been developed at a depth of from 14 to 18 inches, the transition from the light silt to this layer being very abrupt. Below the brown clay occurs the mottled silty



clay, found under the remainder of this soil. These ridges in the northern part of the area undoubtedly in many places bear a thin capping of loess and approach the loess in crop value, but those farther south are less productive.

A large part of the Boone silt loam was originally timbered by oak, post oak and bur oak being the principal growth on the ridges, which are locally called "post oak ridges" and have the heavy layer in the subsoil.

The Doone silt loam as a whole is not so productive a soil as the prairie soil on the one side nor the limestone soils on the other. It has been one of the worst used soils in the area, is deficient in organic matter, and does not hold moisture well, yet is a soil which can readily be built up and made to yield profitable crops.

The Bates silt loam is a dark-gray to grayish-brown silt loam with a yellowish tinge which becomes quite noticeable where the soil is eroded. At a depth of six to 10 inches this graduates into a yellowish-gray to yellowish-brown silt loam. The clay percentage increases downward until at 30 inches it becomes plastic and in places quite sticky. The lower 15 to 20 inches is usually mottled yellow and gray. Bands of brown to reddish-brown silt, in places faintly cemented, in others having the iron somewhat concentrated in nodules, occur rather abundantly from 24 inches downward. They lie horizontal. Layers of light ashy gray silt and silty clay occur also, showing an ashy gray color in the freshly plowed fields when it has been exposed.

This soil differs from the Knox silt loam mainly in its more yellow color and its higher percentage of clay in the subsoil. Its color is also much less uniform than is that of the Knox. On plowed hillside fields its color varies with the erosion and the color of the particular layer outcropping, while that of the Knox is uniform.

The timber growth is like that of the Knox, but contains a higher percentage of oaks, especially laurel, pin and post oak, and a lower percentage of walnut and elm.

The Bates silt loam is derived from Coal Measure shales, clays, and argillaceous sandstones mixed more or less with the material of the Knox silt loam. It occurs in an east-west belt across the northern part of the county. Where the surface is flat the soil is essentially the same as the Oswego silt loam. It becomes the Boone silt loam only within the areas where the surface has been eroded. The belt of its occurrence lies along an east-west pre-Coal Measure valley which was filled with Coal Measure material during Coal Measure time. It lies deeper than the same rocks





VIEW OF PRAIRIE HOME FAIR



FROM OSCAR SPIELER'S PENS



on the uplands to the north and south of it. They have disappeared from the latter areas, but still exist in this belt.

The soil of the Clarksville silt loam is a reddish or yellowish-brown silt loam having a somewhat granular structure, by which it can often be distinguished from the other silt loams of the area. Typically it extends to a depth of about 15 inches, where it grades into a silty clay usually brighter, often a brick red, in color. This subsoil may persist to a depth of three feet or more, but often at a less depth rests upon the underlying bed of chert or limestone, that part of the subsoil immediately above the rocks usually being a very stiff red or yellow clay.

This soil is residual in origin, having been derived from the disintegration in place of beds of fossiliferous limestone, the principal formations being the Burlington and Choteau. These, especially the Burlington, contain much chert, the disintegration of which takes place much less rapidly than does that of the purer limestone, so that the soil is often quite shallow, and fragments of chert are mingled with the soil and scattered over its surface. Where the soil is very shallow and the chert fragments are so thick as to interfere seriously with cultivation, the areas, if of sufficient size to be shown on the soil map, have been mapped as the Clarksville stony loam.

The Clarksville silt loam occurs along the lower slopes of all streams in the area, except those in the northern part of the area which are covered by loess, the tributaries of Moniteau Creek and some of the tributaries of the upper Lamine. Where the crests of the ridges and hilltops carry no capping of glacial or loessial material the entire surface is covered by this soil.

Originally the Clarksville silt loam was heavily timbered with black walnut, laurel oak, elm, hickory, and sassafras, and many splendid groves of black walnut are found on it at present in different parts of the area. Where of good depth, comparatively free from chert, and well handled, it is probably the best wheat soil of the area. Corn yields range from 35 to 40 bushels and wheat yields from 16 to 22 bushels per acre.

The Clarksville stony loam is agriculturally an unimportant type and consists of those areas in the Clarksville silt loam in which the percentage of rock at or near the surface is so large that they are of little or no value for farming. Some of the less stony portions might be cleared of stones and used for orchard and pasture, but in many cases the surface of the ground is almost or entirely covered with fragments of chert. In



other places there is a surface covering of soil, but this is so thin that it can scarcely be cultivated. Areas in which limestone outcrops along the bluffs and hill slopes have been included with this soil as well as some of the stony areas found along Moniteau Creek and surrounded by Baxter silt loam.

The greater portion of the Clarksville stony loam is still timbered, usually with post and bur oak, and clumps of these trees in areas of Clarksville silt loam usually mark the stony areas. Many areas of this soil on account of their small size have not been separated from the silt loam.

The surface soil of the Baxter silt loam consists of a light yellowish brown silt loam which, at a depth of about 16 inches, grades into a silty granular clay. The subsoil becomes heavier in texture and redder in color to a depth of about two feet, where it is mottled in appearance, this mottling extending to a depth of three feet or more.

The Baxer silt loam, like the Clarksville silt loam, is residual in origin. It is derived from the disintegration of the less fossiliferous and, in this area, more cherty Magnesian limestone which outcrops in the southeastern and also in the southwestern part of the county. It differs but little in color or texture from the Clarksville silt loam, but on the whole is less productive. The timber growth consists principally of white, bur, and post oak, the walnut, elm, and other trees of the Clarksville soils being almost entirely wanting. Many of the ridges also have the whitish appearance of the post-oak ridges of the Boone silt loam.

This soil in places is three feet or more in depth, but is often underlain at a less depth by chert fragments or by limestone. Chert and fragments of the soft white "cotton rock" are often scattered over the surface and through the soil, making it unfit for cultivation.

The Wabash silt loam is an alluvial soil composed of material eroded from the other soils of the area, worked over by the streams, and redeposited along their flood plains. In the northern part of the county, along the lower course of the Petite Saline and the small streams which flow into the Missouri, this soil has been derived very largely from the loess; but in other parts of the area it has come from areas occupied by the residual soils and the upland soils of glacial origin, the light-colored silt from the gray ridges being in many places quite noticeable.

Although varying considerably in color, texture, and structure the Wabash silt loam, as occurring in this area, may be described as a darkgray or, when moist, a black, smooth-textured, friable, light silt loam, which becomes lighter in color at a depth of about 12 inches, but shows no change in texture to a depth of two feet or more. At this depth the ma-



terial usually becomes darker and heavier, retaining these characteristics to a depth of several feet. In places, however, the subsoil is underlain by gravel, unconsolidated and residual material, or the solid rock. In many places a gray, flourlike silt covers the surface of small areas, and in others the gray layer below the surface soil is wanting, the dark, rather heavy silt loam extending from the surface to the depth of three feet or more. In still other places the surface soil is found to contain a relatively high content of very fine sand. Where the light-colored phase occurs it is, like the gray silt ridges from which it has been eroded, somewhat less productive than the darker soils. On the other hand, where the very dark, rather heavy silt loam extends through the entire soil section the type is often poorly drained and somewhat refractory under cultivation. Much of the Wabash silt loam is subject to annual or occasional overflow, and while this adds to the richness of the soil through the deposition of silt, especially when the material comes from the loess or the residual soils, these periods of high water usually occur at times when they do considerable damage to crops.

Where second bottoms occur they are in most cases above the reach of flood water. The soils are also comparatively uniform in texture, well drained, and among the most productive of the area. Along the steep slope which usually separates the lower bottom from these second bottoms there is often exposed a narrow strip of red residual soil.

As a whole, the Wabash silt loam, although lacking uniformity, is among the best soils of the county. It is especially well adapted to alfalfa, owing in part to the position of ground water, which is near enough the surface for this deep-rooted plant to reach. Corn yields an average of 45 bushels and wheat between 14 and 20 bushels per acre.

The Wabash clay is an unimportant type in this area, only a few small bodies of it having been mapped, although many others too small to be shown on the soil map occur in the lower poorly drained portions of the Wabash silt loam. It is a heavy, sticky black clay, which dries and cracks at the surface, the soil breaking into small, irregular cubelike fragments. At a depth of about 16 inches this black soil grades into a stiff, waxy clay, somewhat lighter in color, which extends to a depth of three feet or more. The type is of alluvial origin, being the result of deposition of the finer soil particles from very quiet water. Its formation has also in most places been influenced by conditions of very poor drainage.

The largest area of this soil found in the county occurs along the Lamine River near its mouth, but other small areas are found farther up the Lamine Valley and along Blackwater and Petite Saline, much of that



near the town of Blackwater being somewhat lighter and better suited for farming than the typical Wabash clay. This soil is commonly known as gumbo, and is cultivated with considerable difficulty, unless handled when in just the proper condition. When so handled it produces good crops of wheat and grass and is used to some extent for corn. It can, however, be greatly improved by thorough drainage and by cultivation. The yields of wheat and corn are somewhat lower than on the type just described.

The Sarpy silty clay is a yellowish dark brown to almost black silty clay, underlain at a depth of about 14 inches by a very fine sandy loam, light in color and extending to a depth of three feet or more. In places thin layers of silt or silty clay are encountered in the subsoil, and in other places the heavy surface soil extends to a depth of three feet or more, the subsoil being lighter in color than the surface material, but very plastic and puttylike. The light-textured subsoil, however, seems to prevail over the greater part of the type.

Only a small area of Sarpy silty clay occurs in Cooper County, this being near Wooldridge.

This soil is heavy and cracks and breaks into cubes when dry. It is therefore somewhat difficult to handle, but is a rich, productive soil and well suited to the principal crops of the area, which yield about as well as on the Wabash soils.

The Sarpy silt loam, like the Sarpy silty clay, is of alluvial origin, has a level surface, and is subject to occasional overflow. It consists of a yellowish-brown rather heavy silty soil, though lighter both in color and texture than the silty clay, which extends to a depth of about 16 inches, where it is underlain by a lighter-colored fine sandy loam similar to the materials found under the silty clay. In places, hoewver, the heavy surface soil extends to the depth of three feet or more. This soil is easily cultivated and very productive. It occurs in only one area located near Wooldridge.

The Sarpy fine sandy loam consists of a rather silty fine sandy loam with a depth of about 12 inches, resting on a fine sand. It is an unimportant type in this area, a few small areas only having been outlined along the Missouri River. The principal cultivated area is on Terrapin Island.



CHAPTER XIX.

THE PRESS

FIRST NEWSPAPER—SECOND NEWSPAPER—"THE COON HUNTER"—OTHER PIONEER PAPERS—BOONVILLE ADVERTISER FOUNDED—BOONVILLE EAGLE—CENTRAL MISSOURIAN—TOPIC—WESTERN CHRISTIAN UNION—PILOT GROVE
BEE—SHAVE TAIL COURIER—BLACKWATER NEWS—OTTERVILLE MAIL—CENTRAL MISSOURI REPUBLICAN—BUNCETON EAGLE.

The first newspaper in Cooper County was established at Boonville about the year 1834, and was called the "Boonville Herald." It was owned by James O. Middleton, and edited by Benjamin E. Ferry, who was afterwards county clerk of Cooper County. In the year 1838, Robert Brent bought one-half interest in the paper from James Middleton, and on the 8th of April, in that year, they changed the name of the paper to that of "The Western Emigrant." March 7, 1839, C. W. Todd purchased Brent's interest in the paper, and the paper was edited about one year by Messrs. Middleton and Todd. April 30, 1840, C. W. Todd purchased Middlton's interest in the paper, and changed the name to that of the "Boonville Observer." C. W. Todd continued as sole proprietor of the paper until Feb. 3, 1842, when he sold one-half interest in it to T. J. Boggs. March 29, 1843, F. M. Caldwell and J. S. Collins purchased the paper from Todd & Boggs. They continued to edit it in partnership only until June 7, 1843, when F. M. Caldwell purchased the interest of Collins, and became sole proprietor. Caldwell soon sold one-half interest in the paper to Allen Hammond, and it was edited under the firm name of Caldwell & Hammond until June 9, 1846, when Caldwell sold out his interest to Allen Hammond. Hammond continued to edit it alone until Nov. 7, 1850, when F. M. Caldwell returned from Virginia, and again purchased a half interest in the paper. They continued to edit it in partnership for several years,



when they sold the paper to Augustus W. Simpson, who remained publisher of it until it ceased publication in 1861, on account of the excitement incident to the war. In politics the paper was Whig until the year 1854, when the Whig party ceased to exist. It then became Democratic, and remained so until it ceased publication.

The next newspaper established was the "Missouri Register," published by William T. Yooman. The first number of it appeared in July. 1839. It was the first Democratic paper published in western Missouri, and was established mainly to aid in the campaign of 1840. On April 22, 1841, Yoeman sold one-half interest in the paper to Edgar A. Robinson, and the paper continued to be published by Yoeman and Robinson until · Aug. 9, 1843, when Ira Van Nortwick purchased it from them. It was afterwards successively owned by Quisenberry, Price, Ward & Chilton, the last named of whom continued to publish it until the great temperance excitement broke out in 1853. The paper had previous to this time been taken up almost exclusively by political discussions, but it was then purchased by a man named Benjamin F. Buie, who filled its columns exclusively with discussions in regard to the great question of temperance, which was then agitating the public mind. Buie soon sold out the paper to Allen Hammond, and soon after this the paper ceased publication for want of patronage.

During the heat of the campaign of 1840, the editors of the "Missouri Register," Messrs. Ward & Chilton, started a weekly campaign sheet, which advocated the claims of Van Buren for President. As soon as the campaign was over, and Van Buren defeated, the paper ceased publication. The name of this paper was the "Boonville Argus."

"The Coon Hunter" was published by Ward & Shelton, in 1840. The next paper was the "Democratic Union," established in the fall of 1844, and run by Blair and Chilton. Following this in succession in 1847, was a Whig paper, called the "Boonville Bulletin," published by Caldwell & Hammond. On Dec. 31, 1850, Messrs. Caldwell and Hammond, proprietors of the "Boonville Observer," commenced the publication of a sheet, called the "Tri-Weekly Observer," which was printed three times a week. It was continued unutil March 8, 1851. "The Iris," a college magazine, was published in 1851. In 1852, the "Central Missourian" was started, but was soon discontinued. It was succeeded by the "Boonville Missourian," in 1853, which occupied the same office. The paper was edited by A. C. Speer, who was a strong advocate of Whig principles, and also a staunch friend of the temperance cause. "The Ladies' Garland" was

started in 1856. The next paper was the "Boonville Patriot," which was established by a man named John Gill, in the year 1856. It was afterwards sold to F. M. Caldwell, who continued to publish it until the year 1861, when the materials, presses, etc., belonging to the office were seized by General Worthington, in command of some Federal forces at Jefferson City, and taken by him to the latter place. Soon afterwards, Lewis II. Stahl went to Jefferson City, and with the assistance of some of the most influential Federals, succeeded in getting possession of the material belonging to the office, which General Worthington had seized, and brought them back to Boonville. Immediately upon his return, Messrs. Caldwell and Stahl commenced the publication of the "Boonville Advertiser," the first number of which appeared June 15, 1862. After publishing it for some time, they sold out to Messrs. Drury and Selby, who published the paper for a year or two, when F. M. Caldwell & Company again got possession of it, and continued proprietors of it until April, 1878. The editors of this paper, during this period, have been J. G. Pangborn, H. A. Hutchinson, George W. Frame, Charles E. Hasbrook, Judge Benjamin Tompkins and S. W. Ravenel.

October 25, 1875, the proprietors of the "Boonville Advertiser" commenced the publication of a daily edition of the same, under the name of the "Boonville Daily Advertiser". The "Daily Advertiser" was discontinued March 7, 1879. Mr. Ravenel took charge of the "Advertiser" in March, 1878, as manager and local editor, and on March 7, 1879, leased the paper, and was until 1884 manager and editor. He was succeeded by Walter Williams, now the dean of the College of Journalism at the State University. He in turn by Messrs. Stahl with James R. Allen, editor. Succeeding Mr. Allen as editor was Lucien Wright. Later the paper was purchased by the veteran editor Capt. C. J. Walden, who is now the manager and editor of the same.

The "Boonville Eagle", a weekly paper, was established in Sept. 1865, by Milo Blair. Sept. 28, 1875, he took Charles H. Allen into partnership with him. In politics it was republican.

The "Wachter Am Missouri", a paper published in the German language was established in 1867, by L. Joachimi. It was purchased in 1874 by F. W. Ludwig, who changed its name to the "Central Missourier". Haller was the proprietor until 1907. It suspended publication Dec. 26th, of that year. In politics it was republican.

The "Boonville News" was started October 1, 1880, by A. B. Thornton, who was afterwards killed. The paper was continued for a short time by



his wife, Mrs. M. O. Thornton, and her daughters. It was politically, a greenback paper.

George W. Ferrell started the "Boonville Weekly Topic", Aug. 18, 1877, and after running it about eight months, F. M. Caldwell became owner. Caldwell published the paper alone till Feb. 8, 1880, when A. B. Thornton purchased an interest. September 18, 1880, Col. H. A. Hutchison bought Thornton's interest, the paper was edited by Hutchison, and published by Caldwell & Hutchison, Caldwell as business manager. It was democratic in politics. Capt. S. W. Ravenel and William McCarty then became the owners of "The Topic" until the same was purchased by Col. William Switzler, who changed the name to the "Missouri Democrat". Switzler in turn was succeeded in the ownership of the "Democrat" by W. D. Jones, who, after running it two or three years sold it to Gordon Kapp. The Democrat was then changed to a daily and as such prospered for a year or so. The last two or three months it was edited and conducted by N. H. Johnson and - Simpson after which Gordon Kapp, who was the owner, disposed of the property. Some time during the 80's the "Boonville Tri-weekly Star" made its appearance under the management of Bert Plant, with whom was associated at different times a number of writers and editors. The paper was of a sensational character and its columns were open to various writers. It flourished for a while and died of mental exhaustion.

The "Western Christian Union" was started a number of years ago by the Rev. E. W. Pfaffenberger, which throughout the years has been a pleasing, interesting and beneficial journal.

The "Pilot Grove Bee" was established in 1882, the first number being issued the first week in September, by James Barton. It was a seven-column folio, and democratic in politics. This plant was purchased by J. J. Dickinson, afterwards major of the 6th Missouri regiment in the Spanish-American War and now a prominent newspaper man in New York City, and the name was changed to the "Pilot Grove Record". He was succeeded in ownership of the paper by Traughber and he in turn by D. L. Roe and Charles Houx, D. L. Roe eventually becoming the owner. D. L. Roe afterwards sold the paper to W. F. Johnson, who after conducting it about two years disposed of it to W. R. Annan. This paper sometime during the years was changed to the "Pilot Grove Record", its present name, and through successive changes came into the possession of G. B. Harland, who is now the owner and editor.

In this history of the newspapers of Cooper County, we should not omit from the list the "Shave Tail Courier", which deserves honorable men-



tion, because it was much esteemed by the old settlers of that day.

At an early day, Napoleon Beatty, quite an original character, lived 18 miles west of Boonville, in Cooper County, on what was called Shave Tail Creek. In that vicinity a store was located, the predominating articles of trade being tobacco and whiskey, the latter the matutinal drink of the old pioneer. Beatty was noted for his bonhommie, and was not only the recognized fiddler of the neighborhood where he resided, but was intensely fond of and well posted in all the rural games and sports of that day. During his early manhood he was

"In wrestling nimble, in running swift;
In shooting steady, in swimming strong.
Well made to strike, to leap, to throw or lift,
And all the sports that shepherds are among."

His fiddle was his inseparable companion, and when spending an evening with friends, he had the happy faculty of discoursing to them the most delightful music, always accompanying his instrument with a unique and improvised song, which was replete with wise and startling hits and felicitous inuendoes, touching the vulnerability of some one or more of his entranced and rustic auditors.

Beatty was the sole editor and proprietor of the "Shave Tail Courier", which appeared, at regular intervals, in manuscript form. The happenings, the sayings and the doings of the neighborhood were faithfully gathered and garnered by this original chronicler, who read aloud his paper to his admirers, in his own inimitable style. If there occurred a dance in the locality, a record of it was made in the "Courier". If a quilting party or a shooting match came off, the particulars were given in the "Courier". If a wedding took place, the event was mentioned in a recherche manner in the "Courier". The bride was the special theme for highest eulogium, and the wedded pair elicited the warmest wishes for their future happiness, in fact, the "Courier", like the good mirror, reflected not only the redoubtable editor's views of matters and things, but reflected as well, on popular subjects, the will of the people.

The "Blackwater News" was established in Blackwater, Mo., in the seventies by Thomas Horn, who was a forceful and vigorous writer. It was conducted by him until the time of his death and is now successfully managed by his widow, Mrs. Horn.

The "Otterville Mail" of Otterville was established over twenty years ago and is now successfully and ably conducted by G. P. Garland.

The Boonville Publishing Company was organized in 1884 for the pub-



lication of the "Central Missouri Republican". The first issue of this paper appeared July 1, 1884. Some of the prime movers and stockholders in the enterprise were Eugene Haller, Prof. A. H. Sauter, Martin Haller, and Col. C. C. Bell. Others were interested also but we have not the names at hand. This journal continued under various editorial management until about 1904 when Mitchell and Mitchell became the owners, who after conducting the paper a year or so, sold it to John M. Grimes, who in turn sold it to Meadow. In a short time, however, Mitchell again became the proprietor and conducted the paper until his death. Ferguson and Harte then purchased the same from the widow of Mr. Mitchell on the first day of February, 1915. Ferguson retired from any connection in August of that year and Mr. Houston Harte is now the proprietor and editor of the same. It is an up-to-date, newsy, and bright paper.

The present Bunceton "Weekly Eagle" was established in Bunceton in 1888 by the late J. Monroe Norris under the name of the "Bunceton Enterprise". In a short time Mr. Norris sold the paper to Asa W. Pizer and Dr. J. B. Norman, who in turn sold it in 1889 or 1890 to W. E. Gold, who changed the name to the "Bunceton Weekly Eagle". After publishing the paper a short time Gold sold to J. L. (Fritz) Johnson, who in turn sold to C. L. Cully, who upon his appointment to the postmastership in Bunceton, sold to L. O. Nelson, in June, 1893.

Soon after acquiring the "Eagle" Mr. Nelson took into partnership with him his brother, W. L. Nelson, and the firm name became L. O. and W. L. Nelson and remained such until Aug., 1915, when L. O. Nelson relinquished the active management of the paper to become postmaster at Bunceton. Edgar C. Nelson, who had been connected with the "Eagle" in a reportorial capacity for several years, became the active publisher and the firm name became Nelson Bros.

The "Eagle" is the most widely read newspaper in Cooper County and is known all over Missouri as a county farm and stock weekly. For many years special attention has been given to county farm and stock news and the "Eagle" has had a wonderful success along that line. It is never less than eight pages, all home print, and during the busy season in the spring it often carries from 12 to 16 pages.

In politics the "Eagle" has always been Democratic. It is one of the few weeklies in Missouri that is strictly cash in advance as regards subscriptions, and its readers seem to appreciate this policy.



CHAPTER XX.

BANKING AND CURRENCY.

EARLY CONDITIONS—FIRST BANKS—DR. TRIGG ESTABLISHES FIRST BANK IN BOONVILLE—BRANCH OF BANK OF ST. LOUIS ESTABLISHED—CENTRAL NATIONAL BANK—COOPER COUNTY BANKS—BEOONVILLE NATIONAL BANK—FARMERS TRUST COMPANY—COMMERCIAL BANK OF BOONVILLE—BANK OF BUNCETON—COOPER COUNTY BANK OF BUNCETON—FARMERS STOCK BANK OF BLACKWATER—BANK OF BLACKWATER—PILOT GROVE BANK—BANK OF WOOLRIDGE—BANK OF PLEASANT GREEN—FARMERS AND MERCHANTS BANK OF OTTERVILLE.

Cooper County entered early in the history of the state in the banking business. It is true that banking in Missouri is just a little more than one hundred years old, yet the first banks were mere efforts and proved abortive. The first bank in the state was established in St. Louis in 1816, about fifty years after the place had been founded. This bank had been chartered in 1813, and called the Bank of St. Louis, and in 1817, the Bank of Missouri was chartered. Neither of these banks, however, lasted very long. The Bank of St. Louis failed in 1819, and the Bank of Missouri went in the same way in 1822.

In 1819, there was a country-wide panic, caused by the riotous of reckless speculation all over the country, particularly in the newer parts. There was a great mania for buying and selling property, especially land, in the Boonslick country. It was not until 1821, that Missouri had another bank. This was a branch of the United States bank, and was established in St. Louis. It in turn had several branches throughout the state, but this bank was forced to wind up its business in 1836, by reason of President Jackson's veto of the bill to renew the charter of the United States bank. At this time, St. Louis had a population of about six thousand people, and



there was a crying need for a bank, and in fact, a number of banks throughout the state.

In 1837 the Legislature authorized the opening of a state bank. The Bank of the State of Missouri was for ten years the only bank of sort in the state, but in 1847, the Boatsmen's Saving Institution was established in St. Louis. This bank still exists under the name of Boatsmen's Bank. This year also marked the banking business in Cooper County.

In 1847, the first bank in Boonville, Mo., was established by Dr. William H. Trigg, and was located on the northeast corner of Main and Morgan streets. James Quarles was cashier. Dr. Trigg continued a general banking business, in his own name, until 1858. He then formed a banking association, under the name of William H. Trigg & Co., composed of some of the leading capitalists and ablest financiers of central Missouri. After a prosperous career this association was compelled to wind up its extensive and rapidly increasing business on account of the troubles into which the country was thrown by the unfortunate war between the two sections. The cashier of the Trigg & Co. bank was John Ainslee, and in the latter period of the bank liquidation, John T. Pigott and William M. Johnson were the cashiers.

The next banking enterprise in Cooper County was the opening at Boonville of a branch of the Bank of St. Louis in the year 1856. With this enterprise were connected William E. Burr, Joseph L. Stephens, James M. Nelson, C. W. and J. Sombart, William Harley, John R. French and others. In 1865 the Central National Bank was established in which enterprise were associated some of the leading financiers of Boonville and Cooper County. During the life of Joseph L. Stephens until his death in 1881 this was one of the leading financial institutions of central Missouri and continued so to be for a number of years thereafter. After the death of Joseph L. Stephens, the bank was largely under the control and management of W. Speed and Lon V. Stephens and for a number of years was a strong and flourishing financial institution. Oct. 28, 1916, it was forced to close its doors by the comptroller of currency and went into liquidation. There was no run upon the bank and every depositor received his money. The supposed cause of the closing of the bank was a series of bad loans running back through a number of years. There is pending at this time a suit by some of the stockholders against certain officers of the bank, the result of which is not yet determined. The closing of this supposed strong financial institution was a surprise and shock not only to the community but to central Missouri. Its management had been generous and those



connected with the bank had been liberal and leaders in every enterprise in the community.

There are at this time in Cooper County 15 banks and one Trust Company, all safe and sound financially and conducted in a thorough and conservative manner. We have written to each of these banks for a brief history of the same and if perchance it does not appear in this chapter it is no fault of the editor, but because some officer of the bank has either neglected to send the data or has been indifferent to the opportunity afforded. The following are the names of the banks of the county: Boonville National Bank, Boonville, Mo.; Commercial Bank, Boonville, Mo.; Bank of Bunceton, Bunceton, Mo.; Cooper Co. Bank, Bunceton, Mo.; Bank of Pleasant Green, Pleasant Green, Mo.; Prairie Home Bank, Prairie Home, Mo.; Bank of Woolridge, Woolridge, Mo.; Clitton City Bank, Clifton City, Mo.; Pilot Grove Bank, Pilot Grove, Mo.; Citizens Bank, Pilot Grove, Mo.; Farmers Stock Bank, Blackwater, Mo.; Bank of Blackwater, Blackwater, Mo.; Bank of Speed, Speed, Mo.; Bank of Otterville, Otterville, Mo.; Farmers & Merchants Bank, Otterville, Mo.

The Boonville National Bank.—The fact that Boonville boasts the largest bank in the United States in cities of 5,000 inhabitants, or less should impress the observer as an important fact, and is evidence of the prosperity of Cooper County. The Boonville National Bank was opened for business Oct. 30, 1916 as the successor to the old Central National Bank. In less than three years time it has risen to a place of importance and standing in the financial world of the Middle West. In August of 1913 the Farmers Bank, an old established institution was absorbed by the Boonville National, resulting in a substantial increase in the assets and deposits of the bank. By this merger the large amount of one million dollars was added to the deposits of the Boonville National.

The Citizens Trust Company of Boonville, subsidiary of the Boonville National was established in splendid quarters for the purpose of handling trust funds and caring for the safe deposit feature of the bank. This concern is capitalized at \$100,000, with a surplus of \$25,000 and the old Farmers Bank Building, remodelled, in which the Trust Company is located, is owned by the Boonville National. The same directors which control the bank are also in charge of the Trust Company.

The first officers of this bank were E. E. Amick, president; W. A. Sombart, vice-president; W. W. G. Helm, chairman of board; B. M. Lester, cashier; R. L. Moore, Jr., asst. cashier. The first board of directors were: W. W. G. Helm, J. E. Thro, N. Nelson Leonard, Roy D. Williams, H. T.



Zuzak, A. W. Nelson, E. E. Amick, G. W. Jewett and W. A. Sombart.

The resources of this bank at the close of business on June 29, 1919 had reached the grand total of \$1,062,759.62. The capital stock of the bank was \$75,000 with a surplus fund of \$25,000. It was the only National Bank and the only member of the Federal Reserve System in Cooper County.

The present officers of the bank are: A. W. Nelson, chairman of the board; E. E. Amick, president; F. S. Sauter, vice-president; W. A. Sombart, vice-president; B. M. Lester, vice-president; J. L. Meistrell, vice-president; R. D. Williams, counsel; H. T. Redd, cashier; R. L. Moore, Jr., assistant cashier. The directors are: A. W. Nelson, W. W. G. Helm, L. T. Sites, H. F. Blankenbaker; W. A. Sombart, J. E. Thro, J. A. Fischer, N. N. Leonard, H. T. Zuzak, R. D. Williams, Julius Oswald, G. W. Jewett, E. E. Amick, F. S. Sauter, and W. W. Kingsbury.

The capital stock of the bank has been increased to \$200,000. The surplus fund is now \$70,000. The deposits has attained to the grand total of \$2,000,000.

The Farmer's Trust Company of Boonville, Mo., has been recently organized with a capital of \$100,000 and a surplus of \$35,000. The officers are Harry A. Creagan, president; Frank J. Felton, vice-president; Edward J. Muntzel, secretary and treasurer; and Fred Dauwalter chairman of the board. The Board of Directors are W. A. Whitehurse, Fred Dauwalter, Robert P. Burge, Edward J. Muntzel, Frank J. Felton, Homer C. Davis, Harry A. Creagan.

The Farners Trust Company has secured the south room on the ground floor of the Knights of Pythias building on Main street, large and commodious quarters for its banking business. A large fire-proof vault has been built, safety boxes installed and the furniture and equipment are handsome and elegant and are unexcelled by that of any banking institution in central Missouri.

The Commercial Bank of Boonville, Mo., was oraganized in 1883 and is the oldest financial institution in Cooper County and one of the strongest and most important in central Missouri. Charter No. 247 providing for the organization of this bank was obtained by the following citizens: John S. Elliot, R. P. Williams of Fayette, Mo., Col. John Cosgrove, John Otten, William Johnson, C. W. and Julius Sombart, Joseph Combs, Col. Thomas A. Johnston, John Viertel, Jacob F. Gmelich, W. R. Hutchinson, B. E. Nance and John Lee of Howard County. These gentlemen were the original stockholders of the bank which was organized with a capital stock



of \$50,000. John S. Elliot was the first president; Jacob F. Gmelich was the first vice-president and the first cashier was W. R. Hutchinson. On January 16, 1888, Mr. Elliot was succeeded as president by Jacob F. Gmelich. Upon Mr. Gmelich's election as state treasurer in 1905, Mr. John H. Zollinger was elected president of the bank. Mr. Zollinger served until July 7, 1913 and was succeeded by the present incumbent of the office, Mr. Edward W. Chilton, who had previously served as assistant cashier.

This bank has weathered all financial panics and is conducted on a safe, conservative plan which commends it to the hundreds of patrons who have always had the utmost confidence in the integrity of the institution. The present capitalization is \$50,000; surplus and undivided profits exceed \$50,000; and the deposits are over \$500,000. The officers of the Commercial Bank are as follows: Edward W. Chilton, president; W. W. Trigg, vice-president; R. G. Hadelich, cashier; J. A. Smith, bookkeeper. The directors are: E. W. Chilton, John Cosgrove, W. W. Trigg, W. A. Hurt, H. G. Windsor, T. A. Johnston, R. G. Hadelich, Thomas Hogan, and M. R. McDowell.

The Eank of Bunceten was organized Aug. 25, 1887, with a paid-up capital stock of \$10,000 and the following officers: J. H. Goodwin, president, Edward Cramer, vice-president; E. W. Moore, cashier; W. B. Kerns, secretary; and with the following directors, J. H. Goodwin, Edward Cramer, E. W. Moore, W. B. Kerns, T. J. Wallace, John Coleman, Geo. A. Carpenter, Wm. Lusk, Hugh Rogers

The bank now has a paid-up capital of \$50,000 and a surplus of \$35,000, with resources totaling more than \$6,000,000. The following are the present officers: Dr. A. W. Nelson, president; H. E. Meeker, vice-president; Snode Morris, vice-president; A. Blomquist, cashier; G. H. Meeker, assistant cashier. The directors are Dr. A. W. Nelson, R. L. Harriman, Snode Morris, Geo. K. Crawford, A. T. Hockenberry, Geo. A. Carpenter, N. N. Leonard, C. W. Oglesby and H. E. Meeker.

The Cooper County Bank of Bunceton was incorporated on June 26, 1893, with a capital stock of \$20,000. J. A. Waller was the first president and W. J. Boschert, cashier. The original Board of Directors consisted of the following: John S. Vick, Gordon L. Stephens, John A. Wallace, Newton A. Gilbreath, William J. Boschert, Samuel T. Baugman, Edward Cramer, E. H. Rodgers, James A. Lander. The present capital stock is \$20,000, surplus and undivided profit earned, \$43,000, total deposits \$307,500, total re-



sources \$380,000. The present officers are W. J. Boschert, president; George W. Morris, vice-president; F. C. Betteridge, cashier; C. W. Olley, bookkeeper.

The Farmer's Stock Bank of Blackwater, Mo. was organized in 1895 with a capital stock of \$10,000. The first officers were: G. A. Cramer, president; Erhardt Fischer, vice-president; F. S. Sauter, cashier. In 1907 F. S. Sauter tendered his resignation as cashier of the above bank and C. E. Steele was elected to fill this vacancy which position he has held since the above date. The present capital stock is now \$20,000 with an earned surplus of \$25,000 and deposits aggregating \$200,000. The present officers are: S. Y. Thornton, president; H. C. Griffith, vice-president, C. E. Steele, cashier.

The Pank of Plackwater, Mo. was organized in 1906 with a capital stock of \$25,000. The officers were: T. B. Gibson, president; Joseph Fischer, vice-president; C. M. Shepherd, cashier. C. M. Shepherd served three years as cashier of the above bank, and was succeeded by H. T. Redd, who served eight years, and he was succeeded by Walter Shouse, the present cashier. The bank now has an earned surplus of \$17,000 and deposits aggregating \$150,000. The present directors are: W. B. Gibson, L. T. Sites, R. B. Hill, H. M. Wing, Joseph Thompson, C. P. Hudson, T. B. Gibson, Walter Shouse, Joseph Fischer.

The Pilot Grove Bank of Pilot Grove is the second oldest bank in Cooper County, the Commercial Bank of Boonville being the oldest. The Pilot Grove Bank was incorporated June 13, 1884 and was organized by Edward H. Harris, who was the president of the same and E. H. Harris, Jr., the cashier, with a capital stock of \$10,000. This bank had a remarkable career in that for over a quarter of a century under the management of the Harris not a dollar was lost by bad loans. The capital stock was increased from time to time and now, 1919, the capital stock is \$20,000, surplus \$20,000, undivided profits \$6,321.26. The total assets of the bank March 4, of this year, were \$371,259.45. The present officers are J. H. Thompson, president; Andrew Davin, vice-president; and C. M. Shepherd, cashier. The directors are Ham Lusk, E. B. McCutchen, B. J. Felton, Jacob Hoff, A. Davin, W. A. Scott, W. B. Simmons, Reuben Thomas, A. C. Harriman, R. A. Harriman, B. E. Sly, J. A. Thompson, J. L. Painter.

The Bank of Woolridge was organized in June, 1902, with a capital stock of \$10,000 and the following officers: George Vaughan, president; J. K. Bruce, vice-president; M. A. Smith, cashier; and George





WHAT THE TORNADO DID TO MRS. EMMA SCHMALFELDT'S RESIDENCE, JUNE 5, 1917, NEAR LONE ELM



WHAT WAS LEFT OF ERNEST OFRLY'S HOME AFTER THE SAME STORM



Vaughan, W. J. Wooldridge, E. I. Smith, Ben Heying, Charles Leuger, J. K. Bruce, and W. L. Hays, directors. M. A. Smith was the organizer of the bank.

The present capital stock of the Bank of Wooldridge is \$10,000 with a surplur of \$8,000, undivided profits of \$2,000, deposits amounting to \$100,000. Corresponding banks are the National Bank of Commerce of St. Louis, Missouri; National Stockyards National Bank of East St. Louis, Ill.; and the Boonville National Bank of Boonville, Mo.

The present bank officials, at the time of this writing, are: W. J. Wooldridge, president; J. A. Clayton, vice-president; A. F. Nixon, cashier; and F. B. Hopkins, bookkeeper. The directors are: W. J. Wooldridge, A. F. Nixon, J. A. Clayton, A. D. Renfrow, C. L. Eager, Henry Knorp, and Carl Lenger. The bank owns its building, a frame structure, erected in 1902. The Bank of Wooldridge is one of the strongest financial institutions of Cooper County.

Bank of Pleasant Green, Pleasant Green, Mo.—The stockholders of the Bank of Pleasant Green met on the 11th day of April, 1905. They organized by electing Judge J. D. Starke, chairman, and Dr. John S. Parrish secretary, with a capital stock of \$10,000. At the same meeting they elected the following board of directors: R. E. Ferguson, J. S. Parrish, S. L. Rissler, W. B. Rissler, A. J. Read, W. E. Roberts, S. W. Roberts and J. D. Starke and George Stemberger. The board proceeded to organize by electing Dr. J. S. Parrish, president; A. J. Read, vice-president; W. B. Rissler, cashier; and S. W. Roberts, secretary.

The bank did not pay any dividends until it had an accumulated and certified surplus an amount equal to the capital stock, which was in the year 1913. Since then it has paid an average dividend of 15 per cent. The following constitute the present Board of Directors: Adam Bergmann, T. E. Broe, E. W. Hite, J. S. Parrish, A. J. Read, W. B. Rissler, Geo. Stemberger, C. E. Stone and J. W. Walker. The present officers are J. S. Parrish, president; A. J. Read, vice-president; W. B. Rissler, cashier, and J. W. Walker, secretary. There has been no change in the officers since the beginning with the exception that of secretary.

The Farmers and Merchants Bank, Otterville, Mo., was organized in Sept., 1914, with a capital stock of \$12,000. The first officers were: H. D. Case, president; J. E. Golladay, vice-president; Joe G. Cox, cashier. The first directors were H. D. Case, J. E. Golladay, Joe G. Cox, James A. Laws, W. D. Ross, Charlie Hupp, L. C. Wilkerson, C. Rodenbach and August Schupp.



The present officers are the following: H. D. Case, president; J. E. Golladay, vice-president; Allen H. Cox, cashier, and Mattie Belle Hupp, assistant cashier.

The present directors are the following: H. D. Case, J. E. Golladay, Joe G. Cox, J. S. Bane, W. D. Ross, Charlie Hupp, L. C. Wilkerson, C. Rodenbach and August Schupp.

The capital stock remains \$12,000. The surplus is \$5,000; undivided profits, \$2,900; loans and discounts, \$107,000. The total deposits are \$136,000. The total resources are over \$188,000.



CHAPTER XXI.

FLOODS AND STORMS.

FLOODS OF 1755, 1811 AND 1826—FLOOD OF 1844—GREAT DAMAGE CAUSED—DEVAS-TATING FLOOD OF 1905—REBUILDING OF ERIDGES IN THE COUNTY—RUILD-ING OF NEW COURT HOUSE—BONDS ISSUED—TORNADO.

The first unusual high waters of the Missouri River, of which we have any account, was in 1785, and of the destruction wrought at that time, we know but little. However, we know that there were no settlements in Cooper County, or upon the north side of the river.

In the spring of 1811, the waters of the Missouri rose to an unprecedented height. The first settlements had been made in Cooper County, and in Howard County, opposite Boonville, the previous year. Hence there were no farms to be injured or crops to be destroyed.

We have no means of knowing how high the water reached that year. The high waters in the spring of 1826 set the seal of fate to Franklin. But by far the most destructive flood that ever occurred in the Missouri River was in 1844. It was caused as usual by continuous rainfall on the lower river, coming on top of the annual rise. The month of May had been attended with unusual rains, and for weeks previous to the 10th of June, the precipitation had been unprecedented.

On the 5th of June, the water began to overflow the banks, and the river continued to rise until the 18th, when at Jefferson City it came to a stand and began to recede.

The entire bottom from the mouth of the Kaw to the mouth of the Missouri was completely submerged, and from bluff to bluff, the river presented the appearance of an inland sea.

The destruction of property, considering the small population, was enormous, and much suffering ensued.

Again in 1845, and yet again in 1851, there were unusual high water,



but the damage was slight compared with the destruction of 1844. The next most destructive flood was in 1881. The second bottoms and low-lands were under water, and considerable damage was done, especially in the lower reaches of the river. This flood, however, was different from the others, that had preceded it, in that it occurred in March and the first part of April. It was caused solely by the unusual rainfall, and not from the melting of snows in the Rockies.

It seems the circumstances that attended the flood of 1903 were similar to those attending the great flood of 1844. On Friday morning, June 5, at seven o'clock, 1903, the government gauge registered a stage of water in the river at Boonville, of 30.6 feet. This was just six feet higher than the mark of 1881, and lacked but about three feet of that of 1844.

However, by noon of that day, the water rose to 30 feet and ten inches above the low water mark, and remained on a stand until Saturday morning, when it began to fall slowly. During the day, there was a fall of only two inches, but it was enough to bring gladnesss to the hearts of many, and a feeling of relief among those who had so anxiously watched for the good news.

Much damage was wrought by the flood in the vicinity of Boonville. Houses on islands and the lowlands were washed away, crops destroyed, and much livestock drowned. Cooper County alone suffered much from the destruction of ruined crops along the Missouri and Lamine Rivers, and the Petit Saline creek, which overflowed its banks from the Missouri and did considerable damage to the farms along its bottoms.

The destruction in the vicinity of Overton and Woolridge was greater than in any other part of the county. The greatest damage was done, however, in the Howard County bottoms. Both up and down the river from Boonville, the water on the north side of the river presented the appearance of an inland sea. The water during the high stage reached almost from bluff to bluff, submerging land on which were crops of growing corn, and almost matured crops of growing wheat. Scarcely any land in this section was above the stage of the water. Much livestock was lost also.

The greatest losses, though, were experienced by those tenants, who had all their possessions carried away and destroyed. Many cases were reported in which tenants lost all their earthly possessions. Some of these were even thankful to escape with their lives, and the clothes which they wore.

As it was impossible at that time to approximate the amount of the losses occurring to the farmers in this territory, it is equally impossible to make an estimate at this time.



The citizens of Boonville responded nobly to aid the flood sufferers. Mayor W. G. Pendleton called meetings, and appropriate committees were appointed to raise the necessary funds to meet the temporary and immediate relief of the sufferers. Over one thousand dollars were raised and distributed to those who were most in need.

The road bed of the M. K. & T. on the north side of the river was greatly damaged and traffic upon that road was suspended for several days. Probably the greatest damage done the farming and railroad interests in the Missouri valley below Kansas City, however, was in the bottoms between St. Charles and the rivers mouth. Here was a broad expanse of territory in a high state of cultivation and dotted over with residences and other buildings. Every vestige of the promising crop of wheat, corn, hay, oats, onions, potatoes, etc., was drowned out and washed away.

Losses to the people in close proximity to Boonville were heavy indeed, but compared with those of people in other parts, they did not seem so great.

Charles A. Sombart had every reason to remember the flood of this year, because of the threatened damage to his milling property. He had a rectangular solid stone about six feet in length planted at the northwest corner of his warehouse, on which is indicated by cuts in the stone, the highest point in the river June 4, 1844, and June 5, 1903. The latter mark is only about two feet and nine inches below the mark of 1844.

Grand and mighty old Missouri, blessing and destroying, blessed and cursed, the great artery of the continent! Old Joaquin Miller has struck a noble strain in his spirited poem to the "Missouri". He refers to her as a lord of strength, the yellow line and mad molder of the continent, and concludes with these words:

"Hoar sire of hot, sweet Cuban seas,
Gray father of the continent,
Fierce fashioner of destinies,
Of states thou hast upreared or rent,
Thou know'st no limit; seas turn back,
Bent, broken from the shaggy shore;
But thou, in thy resistless track,
Art lord and master evermore.
Missouri, surge and sing and sweep.
Missouri, master of the deep,
From snow-reared Rockies to the sea,
Sweep on, sweep on eternally."



Again in Sept., 1905, the devastating flood visited Cooper County. The cause of this high water was similar to that of 1881. The local rains were so great that streams flowing into the Missouri overflowed their banks, and practically all the bridges in Cooper County were washed away and destroyed, entailing on the county a great loss in dollars and disturbance of traffic.

The county at that time faced a difficult problem because these bridges had to be replaced at a great expense. Prior to this flood the county court of Cooper County had called an election for a bond issue for the purpose of building a court house. By reason, however, of the great loss to the county caused by the high water of the various streams, the court saw fit and proper to call off this election.

While the need of a new court house was imperative and patent to the voters of the county, no agitation in behalf of the same was made until 1911. There being a demand on the part of the county votes that the city of Boonville should do something in addition, and beyond that done by the rest of the county, a proposition was submitted by the city council to the voters of Boonville to bond the city for \$15,000 to aid in the construction of a court house.

The election was held June 5, 1911, and the vote in favor of the bonds was practically unanimous, being for, 724, against, 6. The county court upon the proper petition called an election for May 11, 1911, submitting to the people of the county the issue of a \$100,000 5-20 5 per cent. bonds, from the sale of which to erect a new and suitable court house.

The Commercial Club of Boonville took charge of the campaign and appointed as managers of the same W. D. Pendleton, then mayor of the city of Boonville, and W. F. Johnson, then president of the club. The favorable result of this election was a great surprise to many. The campaign was quiet and no public meetings were held. An appeal was made to the intelligence of the voters which resulted for the bond issue, 1.977; against 799.

It is needless to say that the result of this election caused great rejoicing, especially in Boonville, where great crowds gathered on the street after supper, as soon as the vote was announced, and by the playing of bands, speech-making and shouting manifested their satisfaction.

As soon as the sale of the bonds were negotiated, the contract for building the new court house was let by competitive bids to W. J. Cochran of Boonville. Something over a year was consumed in the erection of the present beautiful court house, the total cost of which, including the addi-



tional site, together with furniture and fixtures, reached approximately \$140,000.

Tornado.—About nine o'clock at night, on Tuesday, June 5, 1917, the most destructive storm that had ever visited Cooper County, swept a path 150 yards wide, and approximately 20 miles long through the northeast part of the county.

It began its destructive course at Lone Elm store, and swept in a straight northeastward direction, leaving the county at a point about midway between Woolridge and Overton, crossing the Missouri River, and doing much damage in Boone County.

At Lone Elm, a number of trees were blown down. The cattle barn of Henry Koenig, one mile east of Lone Elm, was unroofed, and scores of forest trees in the woodland pasture, where the annual Lone Elm picnic is held, were uprooted.

Mrs. Emma Schmallfeldt's residence, a nine room frame building, was unroofed, with the exception of one room, the walls blown in, and the furniture blown away. A part of the barn, a chicken house, and a summer kitchen were blown from their foundations. Two chicken houses and a smoke house were unroofed. A granary was also demolished.

The entire east side of the residence of Henry J. Muntzel, located a few hundred yards southwest of the Clarks Fork Trinity Luthern Church was blown out and the house was unroofed on the east side. A summer kitchen was blown off into foundation, and a negro farm hand, Winston Carr, who was in the building suffered two broken ribs. A windmill was also blown down, as well as fences and trees. The wooden cross on the steeple of the large church building was blown down, and the walls of the building were cracked by the force of the wind. A new barn at the rear of the church parsonage was completely demolished. The school building just south of the church edifice was blown from its foundations, and a number of monuments in the cemetery were blown down.

A cattle barn on the farm of Mrs. George Myer was destroyed. The Walnut Christian Church, a beautiful edifice, which was erected at a cost of over \$6,000, and dedicated July 25, 1915, was completely demolished and blown northward across a deep ravine, and the wreck was lodged in a grove of trees, or carried out into an adjoining field. The floor was swept clean of all the furnishings, with the exception of a few chairs and the organ, which was not damaged.

Of the scores of monuments in the church cemetery, only three were left standing. William Wisdom, of Prairie Home, who was in the build-



ing at the time, in attempting to leave, was struck down, and blown from the building, without receiving serious injury. His horse and buggy was hitched near by. The buggy was completely demolished, but the horse escaped uninjured.

A pine timber 1x4 was blown through a tree about seven inches in diameter. Large monuments were blown over and the framing of the church building was completely demolished.

The barn of Jesse Newkirk was blown down, and his residence was damaged. The tenant house occupied by the Phipps family, on the T. B. Jewett farm was badly damaged, the house being blown off its foundation, and several of the rooms were wrecked. Lon and George Phipps had a narrow escape from death, when the roof fell in on the bed on which they were sleeping.

John Schmolzi and his family, who lived two miles east of Clarks Fork were great sufferers. Mr. Schmolzi grabbed his baby, and rushed to a small cave in the yard, and shouted to his wife and three other children to follow. However, they were too late, and the house of logs was blown down upon them. Mrs. Schmolzi and her young son, Willie, fourteen years old, were taken from the ruins of their humble home, badly injured. The mother received internal injuries, and the boy sustained a fractured skull. Every building on the Schmolzi farm was demolished, farm machinery was blown away, the apple orchard destroyed and the poultry killed.

A freak of the storm here was the taking of a corn planter, twisting it to pieces, and then taking the axle of the planter with one wheel still attached, and driving it into the heart of a big oak tree twelve or fifteen feet from the ground.

A heavy road grader was lifted from the side of the road, crumpled into junk, and hurled across the road into a grove of trees. Two barns south of the residence of Hogan Freeman were destroyed. One was a new structure, 16x30, and the other was 42 feet square, and housed six head of work stock, all of which escaped injury. However, seven head o feattle grazing in a pasture were killed by the flying debris from the ruined Schmolzi home and outbuildings.

Auntinie Overton and Nick Robertson, negro farmers, had their houses torn down. The residence of Mr. and Mrs. Ernest Oerly, located on the brow of the hill, a quarter of a mile northwest of Gooch Mill was completely demolished and blown away. Mr. Oerly was struck by falling



timbers, and his wife was found lying unconscious in a pool of blood several yards from the side of the house.

The young son of Nick Blank was in the house at the time and escaped uninjured.

The ground where the residence stood was swept clean of all debris, and the timbers carried for hundreds of yards. An automobile was turned into scrap iron, and literally scattered over a forty acre field. Cattle and horses were maimed and killed and dead poultry was to be seen on every hand.

Tom Christman's house, about a mile north of Gooch's Mill was demolished. Allene Oerly, the 13-year-old daughter of Will Oerly, a Woolridge merchant, was killed. All the family succeeded in reaching a cyclone cellar beneath the summer kitchen, when the storm in its fury, picked up Allene and hurled her away in the fury of the wind. Her body was discovered about 75 yards away from the cellar.

The residence on the Joe Hickman farm, occupied by Charles Phipps, was destroyed, but no one was injured. Tom Calvert's four-room house, where were Mr. and Mrs. Calvert and Thomp Clayton, wife and one child, was blown down without injury to any of the occupants.

In the household of Fred Fluke, Fred Fluke himself was crushed by falling timbers and killed, and other members of the family were badly injured. The storm moved the house of James Adair from its foundation, and broke Mr. Adair's leg.

About half way between Woolridge and Overton, the storm struck the home of Theodore Morchel, killed two children and badly injured the wife and mother.

This was the most appalling calamity that had come to Cooper County in years, and the property loss was great.



CHAPTER XXII.

THE WORLD WAR.

UNITED STATES ENTERS THE GREAT WAR—COOPER COUNTY'S FINANCIAL CONTRIBUTION—LOYALTY OF CITIZENS—COUNCIL OF DEFENSE—PROCLAMATION—ARMISTICE SIGNED—LIST OF COOPER COUNTY SOLDIERS—COMPANY B, THIRD REGIMENT, CALLED—CASUALTY LIST—SUMMARY.

It is not in the province of the history of Cooper County, nor within the purview of this short chapter to attempt a history of the great World War that threatened the very foundation of civilization, and seriously affected every nation upon the face of the earth.

President Wilson, in his speech before Congress on April 6, 1918, used these eloquent and forceful words that found spontaneous response in the true patriotism of America:

"Let everything that we say, my fellow countrymen, everything that we henceforth plan and accomplish, ring true to this response till the majesty and might of our concerted power shall fill the thought and utterly defeat the force of those who flout and misprize what we honor and hold dear.

"Germany has once more said that force, and force alone, shall decide whether justice and peace shall reign in the affairs of men, whether right as America conceives it, and dominion, as she conceives, shall determine the destinies of mankind.

"There is therefore but one response for us; force, force to the utmost, force without stint or limit, the righteous and triumphant force which will make the law of the world, and cast every selfish dominion down in the dust."



Cooper County did generously and nobly her part in financing the great World War. According to the best information at hand, the county subscribed \$2,598,481 to the various war activities. Of this amount, almost \$100,000, to be exact, \$97,131 was actually given by citizens to take care of the boys who fought for freedom and for right.

The Red Cross received splendid support, receiving \$54,756, as nearly as can be estimated. The Y. M. C. A., \$9,375; Salvation Army Fund, \$1,000; United War Work Fund, \$32,000. This vast amount was given with no hope of return, other than patriotically aiding in the war. In the Liberty Loans, our people invested over two and one-half millions dollars in government securities, the amount being divided between the four drives as follows: First Liberty Loan, \$100,000; Second Liberty Loan, \$525,000; Third Liberty Loan, \$616,350; Fourth Liberty Loan, \$846,000. Added to this amount is \$414,000 invested in War Savings Stamps.

The above statement does not take into consideration the various sums contributed to other causes connected with the war, such as the Tobacco Fund, Armenian Relief, French War Orphans, etc.

It may not be amiss to state here that Cooper County has no German citizens, but a goodly number of American citizens of German birth or parentage. As a class, they are frugal, saving, prosperous and honest, withall good livers.

Before our entrance to the great war, most of them were in sympathy with Germany, and such were not neutral. Germany's great propaganda, in which over \$100,000,000 were spent, was insidious. The effect of many publications like "The Fatherland" had little to say in favor of their government, or of their institutions, but in practically every line eulogized, praised and upheld the institutions and theories of the German Empire, in direct opposition to American principles and institutions. But with the unfurling of Old Glory from the housetops, their hearts beat true, and they at once sprang to action, and responded as a class to every call. If there were reservations in the minds of a few, the number was indeed small, and existed largely in the minds of the suspicious.

By reason of the peculiar situation of this class of our citizens, the editor feels called upon to pay this short tribute. We are Americans, regardless of the route each has traveled to become one. We are one in love of home and country. The names of our boys who toiled, suffered and bled in Flanders field are confined to no nationality. Each is a true American.

"About his brow the laurel and the bay Was often wreathed-on this our Memory dwells-Upon whose bier in reverence today We lay these imortelles. His was a vital, virile, warrior soul; If force were needed, he exalted force; Unswerving as the pole star to the pole, He held his righteous course. He smote at wrong, if he believed it wrong, As did the Knight, with stainless Accolade: He stood for right, unfalteringly strong, Forever unafraid. With somewhat of the Savant and the Sage, He was, when all is said and sung, A Man. The flower imperishable of his valiant Age. A true American."

We had no spies to watch in Cooper, yet following the precedent established throughout the country, A Board of Defense was appointed, consisting of the following gentlemen: Dr. A. W. Nelson, chairman; H. A. Jewett, A. H. Harriman, E. E. Amick, D. A. McArthur, A. A. Wallace, Homer Wear, Roy D. Williams and L. O. Schaumburg, secretary. Their activities were tame, for there was no necessity for unusual vigilance.

In Sept., 1918, the above Council of Defense of Cooper County, met and passed the following resolutions: * * *

"WHEREAS, a spontaneous sentiment from every quarter of the county, arising from the patriotic hearts of the citizenship of Cooper County, has appealed to the Cooper County Council of Defense to take action in the matter of suppressing the use of the German language in churches, schools, public meetings of every sort, including conversation over telephone lines, and also on the public streets and thoroughfares of the county:



THEREFORE, it is unanimously resolved by the Cooper County Council of Defense that the citizenship of this county be and is hereby urgently requested to refrain from communicating in the language of our enemy in all public places and on all public occasions as above enumerated during the period of the war.

An appeal is made to our patriotic citizenship to aid with every means within our power in carrying out the provisions of this proclamation."

Early Monday morning. Nov. 11, 1918, the news was flashed throughout the country that the armistice had been signed. Great demonstrations were held throughout the county and especially in Boonville. It was a gala day from early morning till late at night. Bands were playing and demonstrations of all characters were being carried on in jubilation of the end of the most stupendous tragedy in the history of the world.

A treaty of peace has been signed and our boys are returning to their homes. The material is not at hand to give more than the names of those who gave their services to their country. We are not able to give the promotions or special deeds of valor of our boys, for any attempt so to do, with the meager information at hand would be unjust to many. The ladies of Boonville have also prepared a list, and upon comparing their list with ours, we find that they have apparently omitted a number of names which appear upon our list, and upon the other hand, we find that they have names that we have not secured. We therefore give first the list that we have secured, and after that, we give those that appear upon the list secured by the ladies, which do not appear upon ours. We do not youch for the correctness of either.

Arnold, Earl; Anderson, Douglas; Allison, Earl M.; Alpers, Wm. H.; Ausemus, C. E.; Armstrong, John; Amick, Eugene Earl; Albin, Jesse Vigel; Alpers, John Wm.; Anderson, Hy.

Burger, Wm. Arthur; Boswell, Merritt H.; Boswell, Henry; Boggs, Thos. J.; Brown, Oliver Carl; Brent, Earl F.; Barnes, Paul; Burnham, Connie; Bell, Jas. V.; Burke, Jaine Martin; Banty, Earl James; Beatty, Jas.; Brown, Louis Alvin; Bradley, Arthur L.; Bower, Clark E.; Brockman, John; Bowmer, Newton; Bishup, Oscar; Bowmer, Jas. R.; Butts, Orville Ray; Brandt, Leon Norrite; Brooks, John H.; Buckley, Carl A.; Berry, Franklin; Bonham, Alfred; Brown, Ervine W.; Bottom, Lawrence; Banks, Coleman C.; Buchanan, Frank G.; Brengarth, Henry L.; Brownfield, Veit; Burrell, Ben E.; Bauman, Lee Ernest; Burger, Wallace Walker; Bradley, Frank R.; Bryan, Lloyd; Blackstone, Mack L.; Baker, Henry J.; Baugh, Harry; Burd, Charlie; Baker, Wm. Elmer; Berry, Harry Lon;



Rell, Stanley Ira; Baker, Auburn C.; Burger, Joseph A.; Butler, Elaske; Bruce, Amos; Byler, Robert H.; Buckner, Hallie; Burrus, John Milton; Byler, Garland; Brewster, Harry E.; Barnert, Edgar L.; Brown, Harvey E.; Binkley, Jas.; Baldwin, Ira C.; Blalock, Jas. T.

Carl, Edward G. J.; Cave, John; Coleman, Calvin; Cramar, Ray; Conway, Raborn Lee; Coleman, Jas. H.; Croft, Geo. W.; Coleman, Wayt J.; Clawson, John; Conway, John Richard; Conway, Jas. F.; Chase, John H.; Cornwell, Clarence; Copas, Wm. F.; Crawford, Willie; Clawson, Jas.; Crawford, John H.; Crump, Sherman; Coats, Wilbur; Cordry, Omer E.; Chamberlin, Leonadus; Crockett, Jas. F.; Coleman, Nelson; Campbell, Roy; Clay, Charlie; Cassell, Charlie; Cooper, Linn; Cardin, Dudley B.; Clark, Leonadus M.; Cochran, William J.; Cramar, Chas. D.; Coleman, Chas. C.; Cardin, Chas. E.; Cox, Allen; Clark, John B.; Corum, Martene W.; Conway, John Robert; Cash, H. M.; Coleman, Chas. W.; Corder, F. F.; Cary, H. E.; Cramar, E. D.; Callegari, E.; Cole, F. L.; Chenault, Clarence D.; Cosgrove, D. W.

Diel, Wm. O.; Duncan, Herbert; Dohn, J. E.; Diel, Raymond F.; Davis, Samuel; Dunfield, Jos.; Diefendorf, John; Davis, Porter E.; Dick, John Henry; Derondinger, Emil E.; Deurmeyr, Harry; Diehl, Wm.; Draffen, Lot Elbert; Davison, Harry: Drew, McKinley; Douglass, Raymond; Davis, Lewis C.; Diggs. Arthur E.; Decker, Ray H.; Dick, Lewis Wm.; Devine, Michael Thos.; Davis, Harland H.; Davis, Walter; Drew, Isaac; Diemler, Lewis G.; Daniels, Roy Oliver; Dumolt, Urban A.; Dix. Pearlie Lee; Davis, J. E.; Driver, Wm. Henry.

Earley, Arnold J.; Evans, Herman B.; Evans, Loney; Embry, Sidney E.; Enloe, Lewis M.; Eubank, Louis A.; Eichman, Milton R.; Eades. Chas. H.; Edwards, Robert S.; Ernst, Otto W.; Enquist, Geo. S.; Embry, Roy H.; Edson, Henry; Embry, Virgil F.; Evans, Benj. F.; Edwards, Riley Bird; Ellis, Clay W.

Fry, John R.; Felton, Leo H.; Fetters, Ben; Farris, Nuckols; Frandes, Wm. Carl; Fowler, Tyre B.; Fry, Elmer Leon; Fairchild, Wm. W.; Friederich, Herman B.; Friedrich, Carl; Fry, Jesse A.; Friedrich, Jacob W.; Felton, Francis Richard; Fairfax, Lon; Friedrich, Edward C.; Folkerts, Lewis J.

Griffin, Victor R.; Gargus, Gco. F.; Grose, Vanmeeter; Gooseberry, Ernest; Gantner, Walter E.; Gravell, Jos. Lewis; Golden, Addie; Groves, Oscar B.; Gronstedt, Wm.; Givens. Bryan B.; Gillum, Geo. C.; Gilson, Ira E.; Gantner, Urban A.; Gerke, John; Givens, Clarence A.; Gunn, J. P.; Givens, Clay Carl; Green, John W.; Golden, Hickman; Goode, Mack J.;



Green, Julian Bact; Gantner, Earl Jerome; Good, Isaac N.; Grazier, Sherman; Gerling, Jos. J.; Gilbreath, Hugh K.; Geiger, Lawrence; Gavisk, Morgan; Gronstedt, Martin; Griffin, Harry B.; Gibson, Robert Lercy; Gilmore, Finis Glen; Gensler, Thomas; Grotinger, Ferdinand; Geiger, John Wilbur; Gump, Roy Jord; Gantner, Jos.; Grose, Jas. W.; Gray, Olaff; Garland, Homer; Gibson, Wm. M.

Hirst, John R.; Hepler, Jesse J.; Harris, W. B.; Hogan, Lenwood; Hopkins, Chas. W.; Holmes, Wm.; Haller, Richard W.; Heisler, Herman V.; Hogan, Alfred; Henderson, Chas. C.; Hoellerich, Aug.; Harris, Loy E.; Holliday, Arthur L.; Hutchinson, P. T.; Haley, Joel; Hull, Wm. S.; Haley, W. L.; Holmes, Barney; Hilden, Herman P.; Hutchinson, Robt. M.; Harte, Houston; Harris, Chas. D.; Harris, Edgar W.; Hogan, Oliver A.; Huth, Wilbur L.; Hausser, Albert; Houcker, Geo. F.; Hupp, Chas. J.; Huff, Raymond P. L.; Hogan, Jas. Otey; Harned, Walter P.; Hardiman, Wm.; Howard, Claud; Holliday, Ernest; Hale, Frank O.; Hoff, Edward L.; Hector, Herbert A.; Hedgpeth, Robt. Geo.; Huckaby, Samuel T.; Hotsenpiller, Irl H.; Hopkins, Jesse; Helmreich, Elbert E.; Hunt, Robert V.; Harris, Terry E.; Hill, Jasper L.; Hickam, Chas. S.; Hurt, Ewing; Hammonds, Ernest; Hale, John P.; Harris, Marion C.; Hurt, Porter Marion; Haunsen, Aaron W.; Haller, S. John; Harris, Wm. J.; Huckaby, Pearl; Hain, Geo. John; Howard, Joe; Harlan, Geo. C.; Hupp, Isaac Gill; Holliday, Virgil; Hedrick, Lon M.; Hoberecht, Ray.

Irvin, John T.

Johnson, Leslie Smith; Jones, Brent; Jones, Chas. Elmer; Jegglin, Wm. A.; Johnson, Johnny; Jenry, Wm. H.; Jones, Richard C.; Jenry, John M.; Johnson, Ellis; Jackson, Walter; Johnson, Robt. Perry; Jegglin, Ulmont; Jenkins, Phillip; Jones, Roy E.; Johnson, Andrew D.; Johnson, Clyde Gail; Jones, Roy Lindsay; Johns, Wm. Kelly; Jaeger, Albert, Jr.

Knabe, Herman H.; Kallian, Chas.; Kraus, Frederick A.; Kirschman, Lester L.; Klenklen, Wm. T.; Knorp, John G.; Krohn, Frederick H.; Kosfield, Herman Henry; Kaiser, Wm. Theodore; Kimlin, Fred A.; Kaiser, Geo. F.; Kibler, Wm. Walter; Kistenmacher, Karl; King, Lawson Lander; Knipp, Peter J., Jr.; Klenklen, Victor S.; Klein, Elmer Henry; King, Judd; Kinney, Dorsey; Koontz, Frank L.; Kahle, Herman F.; Kinney, Jewel M.; Korte, Homer E.

Langlotz, Verner C.; Long, John T.; Loesing, Geo. Henry; Layne, John W.; Long, Chas. Clifford; Langkep, Walter; Lusk, Marshall B.; Lyle. Chas. F.; Lovick, Wm. A.; Lewis, Edward; Lance, Geo.; Lacy, Geo. Whit; Lawson, Barney E.; Lee, Wm.; Lawson, Roy; Lewis, Harry; Leuckert.



C. D.; Langkop, Edward Chas.; Logan, Urbie Jas.; Lamm, Oscar Irving; Lee, Nelson; Lamm, Jas. Forrest; Lee, Harrison G.

Miller, Roy F.; Miles, Homer; McKinley, Lenwood; Mersey, Elmer E.; Moore, Jeff T.; Miles, Eugene; Mersey, Wm. H.; Minor, Hogan; Mayer, Chas. H.; Meller, Thos. F.; Manning, Floyd H.; Miller, Geo. L.; Mallory, Gilbert; McIlveny, John; Meredith, Wm. Owen; Moore, LeRoy; Meredith, Geo. H.; Morris, Clay; Moore, Hilliard H.; Miller, H. J.; Miller, John L.; Madison. Ernest; Myer, Henry Robert; Morris, Warren Cole; McDonnell, Paul Brooks; McCleary, James; Meyer, August; Mochel, Wm. F.; Moehle, Geo. E.; McDowell, Sid; Marshall, Rudolph; Minor, J. W.; Morrison, Paul; Moore, Hugh Shelborn; Miller, Archie; Montgomery, Wm.; Meyers, Forrest; Mize, Richard B.; Meisenheimer, R. D.; Muessig, Robert; Myers, Fred Wm., Jr.; Morrow, Silas A.

Needy, Forrest; Nichols, Willis; Nookerman, John A.; Nelson, Wm.; Neef, Henry Carl; Nelson, Ruben C.; Niederwimmer, H.; Nelson, Wm.; Newbauer, Emil; Neale, Monroe, Lee.

Oerly, Frank J.; Ohlendorf, Henry F.; Odneal, Hugh B.; Oak, Walter S.; Odil, Jan Anderson; Odom, Radford F.; O'Neal, Samuel Amos; Odneal, J. Geo. Poindexter; Owings, William T.; Orendorf, Robert Lee; Oak, W. W.

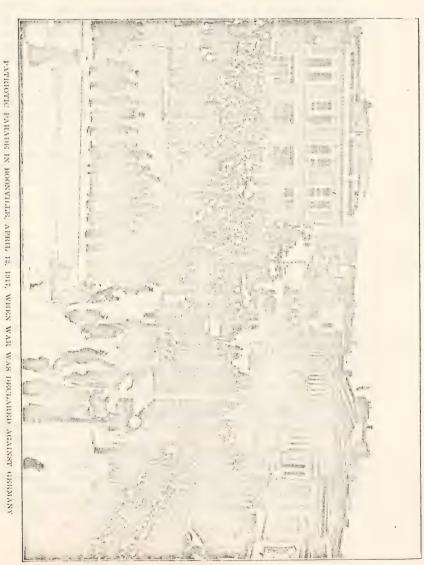
Pepper, Herman; Peeples, Harold; Palmer, Frank D.; Pare, Oscar H.; Piatt, Wm. B.; Paxton, John H.; Phillips, Paul W.; Plater, Calvin; Porter, Willie; Poindexter, Alfred; Pulley, Clarence; Parkhurst, Geo. A.; Pearson, Carl C.; Powers, Elmore; Philpott, James E.; Phipps, Geo. Wm.; Parrish, James; Poindexter, Arthur L.; Phipps, Marion Lee; Patterson, Jas. W.; Poindexter, John William; Pulley, Leonard B.; Putnam, Thos. B.; Parkhurst, Fred A.; Potter, A. Zabe II.; Poindexter, Chas. F.; Poole, Ellis: Poertner, Ernest J.; Powell, Earl; Pethan, Oscar W. H.; Perry, Elmer J.; Phillip, Noah; Potter, Lilburn A.; Perry, Hiram; Porter, Chas.

Quint, Wm.; Quinley, Henry Vernon; Quigley, Wm. Oliver; Quint, Geo.

Read, Chas.; Ronan, Lee Albert; Reavis, Henry F.; Rassmussen, Arthur; Rawlins, Howard M.; Roth, Louis G.; Richey, Charlie; Redmon. Chas.; Richey, Alphus N.; Runkle, Wm. K.; Ross, James A.; Reynolds, H. W.; Richardson, Clarence; Reynolds, Geo. S.; Robinson, Press; Richter, John H.; Robinson, Carter; Rucker, Ray; Roberts, Roy Daniel; Redd, Roy; Rentschler, Samuel D.; Ries, Herman; Reed, John Wm.; Rolfe, Sidney R.; Riggs, Geo. E.; Roberts, Cecil C.; Riggs, Oscar; Rau, Frank Joseph.

Schuster, Wilbur J.; Smith, Edgar E.; Schilb, Francis Oscar; Stretz, Wilbur F.; Sims, Roy B.; Spillers, Guy E.; Simms, John W.; Schmidt,







Edward Joseph; Simmers, Luther; Sanders, Thos. P.; Stegner, Lloyd E.; Stephens, Ralph; Smith, Walter R.; Schupp, Wm.; Stacy, King George; Sevier, Walker; Smith, P. L.; Schupp, R.; Stephens, Lon V.; Sanders, Jas.; Stuart, Jesse E.; Stephens, Clyde; Smalley, Joe B.; Soph, Raymond; Sharp, John W.; Smallwood, Joe; Schwartz, Joseph H.; Siephens, Joseph L.; Scott, Willie M.; Skith, Henry A.; Shaw, Robert J.; Schoen, Frank S.; Shackleford, John; Schlup, Ovey; Simmons, Chas. C.; Salmon, Thos. J.; Straub, John F.; Sweeny, David, Jr.; Smith, Russell B.; Schultz, 'Frank; Steinmetz, Samuel T.; Smith, Thomas B.; Schwartz, John C.; Sanders, Lester J.; Simms, Morrison C.; Schneibner, Carl F.; Schmidt, Harry L.; Stephens, Whitney A.; Sullins, Elsa Victor; Schrader, Wm. H.; Selck, Hilliard; Schilb, Alva E.; Snyder, Lee F.; Stretz, Norbert; Stephens, Reid; Sparks, Daniel; Sombart, Harry E.; Sieckmann, Wilhelm; Schupp, Conrad; Smith, Arthur; Schupp, Fritz; Sutton, Lewis H.; Scholle, Albro; Snider, Alex; Sanders, Timothy; Strickfadden, Geo.; Simon, Russell; Schilb, Enslie Irvin; Stapleton, Winston; Schlotzhauer, Hallie C.; Simmons, Roy E.; Shinn, Henry; Schoen, Charles; Sites, William Lee; Smith, Douglass; Stephens, Walter; Smith, J. A.; Schwartz, Jacob John; Simms, Thomas A.; Simpson, Sylvester; Stephens, James; Speaker, Neal F.; Shafer, William O.; Shemwell, George; Stockard, Frank L.; Smith, Edward B.

Thompson, Herman; Turley, John C.; Trester, John; Toler, Frank G.; Toley, William B.; Taylor, Julius; Thompson, Clem Arnold; Toler, Joseph A.; Toennis, John Gustave; Theiss, Lawrence; Thomas, Lewis; Turner, William C.; Todd, Frank; Turner, Henry; Tolbert, Floyd A.; Twenter, Albert H.; Tuirteis, Paungistis; Taliaferro, Louis G.; Tompkins, John Cheatham; Thomas, George M.; Tuttle, Joseph Morton; Thoma, Frank J.; Teele, Burke; Thompson, Joseph; Templemire, Edward; Trester, Harry Peter; Tumy, William H.; Thomas, John L.; Terrell, Arthur.

Utz, Winfield Roy.

Varnum, F. R.; Vieth, August William; Varner, Robert E.; Verts, Joseph L.; Verts, Harry Lee; Verts, Chalos Isaac; Varnum, George W.; Vaugn, Roy R.

Westerman, Ernest; Wolfe, Lewis E.; Wiemholt, Fred A.; Williams, Lawrence; Whitlow, Henry C.; Windsor, Wilbur C.; Wright, Harry; Woodhouse, Henry; Willson, Willis; Wallace, Roscoe A.; Woodhouse, Albert; Walterscheid, Peter M.; Williams, Howard; Wolfe, Oral W.; Williams, Grover C.; Windsor, Edward H.; Williams, Charles; Wilhite, John



F.; Widel, John B.; Watkins, Theodore; Wright, Clarence; Wall, William Arthur; Wilson, Charles W.; Wolfe, William M.; Weyland, Morgan L.; Windsor, John H.; Williams, Roy; Williams, Edwin A.; Wendleton, John E.; Williams, Charles A.; Witt, Jeroid Lee; Wisner, John B.; Whitlow, Elliot W.; Windsor, John Leonard; Wassman, Orion F.; Wilhite, Elea S.; Wallje, Ernest B.; White, Arthur F.; White, Walter C.

Yeager, Frederick W. L.; Young, Rudolph H.

Zimmerman, Robert.

The following names we give as those that appear upon the list that was prepared by the ladies of Boonville that do not appear upon the above list prepared by us.

Biltz, Rolla; Blank, Albert; Bonen, Leo Albert; Brandes, William Carl; Bryan, Charles Virgil; Burke, John Joseph; Barr, David Albert; Bamby, Earl James.

Cash, Horace Miller; Campbell, Arthur Harrie; Cannon, James Nelson; Cramer, Ernest Dewitt; Cole, Charles Betteridge; Collegan, Ernest.

Deimber, Albert.

Gooseberry, Ernest; Gabriel, Samuel Emery.

Hutchison, William Thomas; Huffman, Paul Bush.

Kreeger, Heo. H.; Kelly, Dr. R. Q.

Larrimore, William H.

Meeker, Hiram; Meagher, Leo. James; McElroy, Charles Willey; Matheny, William.

Pfeiffer, John.

Reed, Nolan Potter; Reynolds, Virgil Lee.

Stegner, Joseph William; Skinner, Elvie Elmer; Stewart, Wilbur; Schmitt, Urban Frank; Stephens, Robert; Smith, Samuel.

Tuff, Henry G.

Wilson, Fred W.; Watson, George; Williams, Douglas Kyril; Waller, Elliott.

Company B, Third Regiment Infantry, N. G., Boonville, Mo., was called into Federal service March 25, 1917, and drafted into Federal service August 5, 1917 and consolidated with Co. B, 6th Mo. Infantry and designated Co. B, 140th Infantry.

Captain, Carl F. Scheibner; 1st Lieutenant, Warren T. Davis; 2d Lieutenant, William F. Short; 1st Sergeant, Merl Joseph Barnert; Mess Sergeant, Juneious C. Davis; Suply Sergeant, Carl A. Miller; Sergeants, John P. Logan, Jr., Forest E. Callahan; Corporals, William Lachner, Joseph C. White, Ewell K. Walden; Cooks, Morrison C. Simms, George



Langhans; Buglers, Monte C. Coulter, Edward T. Willard; Privates, Robert Annly, Stephen Y. Bagby, Daniel Becker, Wayne R. Berry, Rolla Biltz, Burke E. Bledsoe, Rolla T. Bottom, John W. Buchanan, Arthur L. Campbell, Frank W. Cash, John Cauthon, John Cochran, Charles B. Cornett, Wyatt Cramer, Oscar Crum, Jesse H. Davis, Oscar J. Dewell, James L. Donohew, John C. Edwards, Jewell Fenical, Paul R. Goode, Monte H. Haller, Rutherford B. Hayes, George Hayes, James J. Haley, Roy P. Haley, Tom A. Hickeox, Harry R. Holmer, Henry J. Hilscamp, Ewing Hurt, Charles H. Huber, Cecil Jenkins, Eugene E. Johnston, Eugene F. Kleasner, James L. Kreeger, George Leininger, Edgar C. Lohse, Sylvanus W. Malott, Andrew L. Mayfield, John H. McMellon, Emett H. McRoberts, Carl W. Mock, Sam A. Mock, Charles S. Moore, Kemper Moore, Riley W. Murphy, Claude L. Muncy, Walker Oswald, Raymond R. Partee, Phillip Peeples, David H. Pfeifer, Otto E. Poertner, George Potter, Robert C. Renfrow, Earl W. Russell, Albert Schell, William Scotten, Rodney E. Simmons, Webster Joseph Simmons, Ernest N. Simpson, Fred Sims, Jo B. Smalley, Ernest F. Spaete, Robert H. Stephens, Jesse O. Stillwell, Curtis Stiner, Stanley M. Thatcher, William R. Thomas, Ralph A. Tuckley, Robert Von Oertzen, Dewey F. Wells, Lon H. Weyland, James White, Roger E. White, Richard N. Windsor, Grady T. Wood, William H. Yontz.

Casualty List.—Through the kindness of Floyd C. Shoemaker, secretary of the State Historical Society of Missouri, we herein give the casualty list of the Cooper County boys. Mr. Shoemaker, at considerable trouble, has compiled this list and it is barely possible that it does not contain all the casualties, yet in the main it is correct:

Annley, Robert, private, Boonville, wounded slightly.

Barnes, Lucien Nelson, private, Blackwater, wounded slightly.

Berry, Wayne R., private, Speed, wounded (degree undetermined).

Bietz, Rolland, private, Bunceton, wounded slightly.

Blackstone, McLawrence, private, Pilot Grove, died of disease (U. S. A.).

Coleman, Wayt J., private, Woodridge, wounded slightly.

Coulter, Monte C., corporal, Boonville, wounded severely.

Cramar, Ray, private, Blackwater, wounded severely.

Dickinson, Jonathan O., lieutenant, Boonville, wounded slightly.

Diel, Raymond Felix, private, Pilot Grove, wounded (degree undetermined).

Diel, O. William, private, Pilot Grove, died of disease (U. S. A.).

Dishion, Pierce J., private, Bunceton, wounded slightly.



Duncan, Herbert, private, Overton, wounded slightly.

Embry, Sidney E., private, Cooper County, killed in action.

Fairfax, Lon S., private, Otterville, died of disease.

Fowler, Tyre Boon, private, Boonville, wounded (degree undetermined).

Haller, Richard William, private, Boonville, died of disease.

Harlan, George Clark (navy), died of disease.

Harris, William, lieutenant, Boonville. wounded (degree undetermined).

Johns, William Kelley, private, Boonville, killed in action.

Johnson, Everett Hale, Blackwater, killed in action.

Junkerman, Albert F., private, Blackwater, died of disease.

Klien, George J., private, Blackwater, missing in action.

Knabe, Henry Herman, private, Boonville, wounded (degree undetermined).

Knoep, Elmer T., private, Prairie Home, wounded severely.

Kreeger, George H., corporal, Boonville, prisoner, wounded.

Langkop, Walter T., private, Bunceton, died of disease.

Logan, John P., sergeant, Boonville, wounded severely.

Long, Charles C., private, Pilot Grove, wounded slightly.

Malott, Sylvanus W., private, Pilot Grove, wounded slightly.

Mayer, Charles H., private, Boonville, wounded severely.

McAllister, Arthur T., private, Boonville, died of wounds.

Meyer, Henry R., recruit, Prairie Home, died of disease (U. S. A.).

Miller, Carl A., private, Boonville, wounded severely.

Miller, George True, private, LaMine, wounded (degree undetermined).

Miller, John L., private, Speed, wounded slightly.

Miller, Roy F. (navy), Boonville, died of disease (U.S. A.).

Mock, Samuel A., lieutenant, Boonville, wounded severely.

Odneal, Hugh B., private, Prairie Home, wounded severely.

Ohlendorf, Henry E., private, Boonville, wounded severely.

Poertner, Otto Ernest, private, Boonville, killed in action.

Robey, William M., private, LaMine, wounded severely.

Ross, James Alfred, private, Boonville, wounded severely.

Sanders, Thomas P., private, Boonville, wounded slightly.

Salmon, Thomas J., private, Otterville, wounded severely.

Sears, Ernest Cecil. private (marine), Blackwater, wounded severely.



Simmons, Charles C., corporal, Boonville, wounded slightly.

Simmons, Henry T., private, Boonville, wounded severely.

Simmons, Rodney E., private, Boonville, wounded slightly.

Simmons, Webster J., sergeant, Boonville, wounded slightly.

Smith, Edward B., private, Cooper County, missing in action.

Smith, Perry D., private, Blackwater, died of disease.

Speaker, Neal F., sergeant, Otterville, wounded (degree undetermined).

Spray, Walker, corporal, Boonville, wounded slightly.

Stephens, Clyde P., private, Bunceton, wounded slightly.

Stephens, Robert, corporal, Bunceton, wounded severely.

Stock, August W., corporal, Overton, wounded slightly.

Stoner, Curtis, private, Pilot Grove, wounded (degree undetermined).

Straub, John Franklin, bugler, Pleasant Green, wounded (undetermined).

Taylor, George Estel, private, Boonville, died of disease.

Thoma, Leonard E., mechanic, Boonville, died of wounds.

Thomas, William, private, Pilot Grove, wounded severely.

Vaughn, Harley P., corporal, Boonville, wounded severely.

Watson, George W., mechanic, Blackwater, wounded severely.

Whitton, Henry C., private, Blackwater, wounded severely.

Wilson, Arthur C., private (marine), Pleasant Green, wounded severely.

Zoeller, Frank S., corporal, Pilot Grove, wounded (degree undetermined).

Summary.—From "Statistical Summary of the War with Germany" prepared by Col. Leonard P. Ayres authorized by the War Department is extracted the following, which, of course, is of interest to our readers:

Among each 100 Americans five took up arms in defense of the country.

During the Civil War 10 out of every 100 inhabitants of the Northern States served as soldiers or sailors. In that struggle 2,400,000 men served in the Northern army and the navy.

Between April 6, 1917, and Nov. 11, 1918, when the armistice went into effect 4,800,000 men constituted our land and naval forces. Yet a force proportional to that put forth by the North during the Civil War would have produced nearly 10,000,000 American fighting men.

The British sent to France in their first year of the war more men than did the United States in the first twelve months. On the other



hand, it took England three years to reach a strength of 2,000,000 men in France, while the United States was able to place that number across the seas in one-half that time.

The organization of an immense army as that of the United States, its equipment and transportation across the ocean has never been equaled in the history of the world.

Two out of every three American soldiers who reached France took part in battle. The number that reached France was 2,084,000 and of these 1,300,000 were engaged at the front.

American divisions were in battle for 200 days and engaged in 13 major operations from the middle of August until the armistice.

The American divisions held during the greater part of the time a front longer than that held by the British in October. The American divisions held 101 miles of line or 23 per cent of the entire western front.

In the battle of Saint Milhiel 550,000 Americans were engaged, as compared with 100,000 on the North side in the battle of Gettysburg.

The artillery fired more than 1,000,000 shells in four hours, which is the most intense concentration of artillery fire recorded in the history of the world.

The Meuse-Argonne battle lasted 47 days, during which 1,200,000 American troops were engaged.

During the period of hostilities two out of every 100 American soldiers were killed or died of disease. The total battle death of all nations in this war was greater than the total of all the deaths of all the wars in the previous 100 years.

For every man killed in battle seven were wounded.

Five out of every six men sent to hospitals on account of wounds were cured and returned to duty.

In the expeditionary forces battle deaths were twice as many as death from disease.

The number of American lives lost was 122,500, of which about 10,000 were in the navy and the rest in the army and marines attached to it.

The war cost of America was \$21,850,000,000, or approximately \$1,000,000 an hour. The greatest number of men sent over seas in a single month was 306,000 and the largest returned home in a single month at the time of the report was 333,000.



The supplies shipped from the United States to France was 7,500,000 tons in nineteen months.

The registration of men for the draft was 24,234,021 and of these 2,810,296 were inducted into service. The largest number inducted into the service in a single month was 400,000.



CHAPTER XXIII.

MISCELLANEOUS.

MEXICAN BORDER TROUBLE—GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC—UNITED VET-ERANS OF THE CONFEDERACY—OTTERVILLE TRAIN ROBBERY—SHERIFF CRAMER MURDERED—A. E. THORNTON KILLED—THE PROHIBITION QUES-TION.

Mexican Border Trouble.—Company B, 3rd Infantry, National Guard of Missouri, was called with other National Guard units for service on the Mexican border on June 18, 1916. Capt. R. A. Johnston, who was in command, left Boonville with sitxy-seven men for the mobilization camp at the government reservation near Nevada, Mo.

The departure of this organization caused much sorrow among the relatives and friends of the men. The citizens turned out in masse, escorted the company to the train, and gave the men a rousing send-off. After being in camp at Nevada a few days the citizens sent a committee headed by the Mayor and presented the company a beautiful silk United States standard.

On June 30, 1916, the men were examined physically and formally mustered into the service of the United States. There were now near ninety men in the company as Lt. Carl F. Scheibner had been left in Boonville when the company departed and had gathered in several recruits. Also several men recruited in other places had been assigned to Company B.

The physical examination was most rigid and several were disqualified and sent back home, among them the captain of Company B.

The list of those accepted and mustered in the service of the United States follows:

Company B, 3d Infantry, Missouri National Guard. Called into Fed-



eral service June 18, 1916. Mustered into Federal service June 30, 1916. Captain, Rea A. Johnston; 1st Lt., William F. Short; 2nd Lt., Carl F. Scheibner; 1st Sgt., John S. Cobb; Mess Sgt., Carl A. Miller; Sgts., Warren T. Davis, Martene Corum, John Parker Logan, Juneious C. Davis, William Bell. Corps.: Forrest Callahan, Fred A. Kimlin, Charles Henry Huber, James A. Ross, Merl J. Barnert. Cooks: Morrison C. Sims, Paul R. Goode. Artificer: George Potter. Buglers: Ralph Brumbaugh, Monte Coulter. Privates: Bailey, Curtis F.; Bottom, Rolla T.; Campbell, James W .: Cauthon, John; Cochran, John; Cordes, Dewey E.; Culp, Henry; Deuel, Oscar J.; Finn, William W.; Fowler, Ira O.; Haley, James J.; Haller, Manfred H.; Howard, Wallace E.; Hutchison, Presley T.; Johnston, Eugene E.; Kane, John D.; Kidwell, John H.; King, Judd; Kohn, William P.; Kratzer, Leroy; Kreeger, James; Lachner, William G.; Langhans, George; Lohse, Edgar C.; Long, William; McAllister, William; McRoberts, Emmett F.: Mock, Samuel A.; Moore, Charles S.; Pack, Hardie; Paxton, John; Peeples, Phillip; Potter, Henry V.; Potter, John R., Jr.; Renfrow, Robert C.; Schroeder, Albert W.; Shea, John E., Jr.; Sim, Fred; Simmons, Webster J.; Smalley, Joe B.; Spaete, Ernest F.; Stillwell, Jesse O.; Summerskill, Marshal J.; Tezon, William; Von Oertzen, Robert; Walden, Ewell K.; Webster, James H.; White, Roger E.; White, Joseph C.; Wilhite, James F.; Wilmesher, Herman; Yontz, William H.

Organizations of Civil War Veterans.—A Grand Army Post was organized in Boonville, on Aug. 19, 1885 with seventeen members and with the following officers: Col. Joseph A. Eppestein, Commander; Judge T. M. Rice, Senior Vice-Commander; Capt. George Meller, Junior Vice-Commander; P. H. McNulty, Quartermaster; Dr. John B. Holman, Surgeon; Sylvester Young, Chaplain; W. C. Culverhouse, Officer of the Day; James Mitchell, Officer of the Guard; Franklin Swap, Adjutant; R. W. Whitlow, Sergeant-Major; and W. W. Taliaferro, Quartermaster Sergeant. Capt. E. J. Smith, of Sedalia, Mo., was the special mustering officer on the occasion. This organization was named John A. Hayn Post No. 240, Grand Army of the Republic. The Boonville battle having been the first land battle of the Civil War, and John A. Hayn having lost his life in that battle, this post was properly named in his honor, he being the first soldier who gave his life for the Union in a land engagement.

Judge T. M. Rice was elected Commander of the Post on Dec. 21, 1888, and appointed R. W. Whitlow, Adjutant of the Post, who has since continuously served as Adjutant of the Post and holds that office at this

time. Mr. Whitlow is now the only surviving member in good standing of the charter membership.

In all this post has had 234 members. Its present membership consists of only 27 as follows: Joseph Leiber, Commander; R. W. Whitlow, Adjutant; C. C. Bell, Chaplain; Peter Trester, Officer of the Day; John W. Rudolph, George W. Rudolph, Mathew R. McDowell, Walter Barron, George W. Drennen, James P. Tally, John F. Wassmann; William T. Tally, Officer of the Guard; Joseph Memmel, Charles R. Cartner; F. J. Boller, quartermaster; Gottlieb Baumann, George W. Piper, Junior Vice-Commander; John F. Dilthey, Senior Vice-Commander; Daniel Muntzel, August Stegner, Sergeant; Henry Hoppe, George A. Jacobs, James H. Wilkinson, Henry Roesler, Gilbert L. Wilson, Martin L. Weekly, E. H. Rodgers.

The George B. Harper Camp No. 714 United Veterans of the Confederacy was organized in the city of Boonville, Aug. 17, 1895, with the following roster of attending veterans:

Robert McCulloch, B. F. Bedwell, J. L. Campbell, A. M. George, F. M. Davis, J. C. Berry, Jan Halley, H. Allen, James Powell, E. I. Smith, J. H. B. Street, T. B. Simmons, Amos O'Neal, R. A. Kirkbride, W. E. Toler, O. F. Arnold, W. W. Trent, J. E. Fairchild, J. W. Williams, Isaac Henry, J. M. Givens, A. W. McFarlend, Eph Simmons, A. L. Zollinger, John M. Boyles, J. H. Zollinger, R. E. Howlett, W. H. Eades, J. A. Howard, A. G. Dinwiddie, John Heplin, Dr. H. H. Miller.

Gen Robert McCulloch was elected Commander of the camp. He appointed the following gentlemen to constitute the staff for the eastern district for Missouri:

Maj. Harry Hill, Adjutant General, St. Louis; Maj. James F. Edwards, Inspecting General, Forestell; Maj. Edmund Casey, Quartermaster-General, Potosi, Washington County; Maj. John S. Mellon, Commissary-General, St. Louis; Capt. R. E. Howlett, Surgeon-General, Otterville, Mo.; Capt. A. L. Zollinger, Aid-de-Camp, Otterville, Mo.; Capt. W. W. Trent, Asst. Adjutant-General, Boonville, Mo.

In 1904 the Gen. Dick Taylor consolidated with the George B. Harper Camp under the name of the latter.

The last meeting of this camp of which we find any record was held at Otterville, Mo., on Aug. 10, 1915. At the present time Dr. R. E. Howlett is Commander-in-Chief; James Speed, Second Commander; R. T. Draffen, Third Commander; and the following appointive officers, C. N. Zollinger, Adjutant; Arch George, Quartermaster; W. G. Streit, Commissary. Some of the younger officers are sons of veterans.

The Blue and the Gray have given way to the khaki, one color, one



Union and a united love of country. The ranks of the old veterans are sadly thinning. Alas, alas, the fleeting years go swiftly by!

Horace in one of his odes, says:

"Alas, Postumus, Postumus, the fleeting years glide by, Nor can piety bring delay to wrinkles, importunate old age, And invisible death."

The modern poet, in his liberal translation has evolved the following touching lines.

"Ah, Postumus, the years, the fleeting years
Still onwards, onwards glide;
Nor mortal virtue may
Time's wrinkling fingers stay,
Nor Age's sure advance, nor Death's all-conquering stride."

Otterville Train Robbery.—On the night of the 13th of July, 1876, a passenger train on the Missouri Pacific Railroad, was robbed about one mile east of Otterville, in Otterville township, by a band of eight men. Their names were Frank and Jesse James, Cole and John Younger, Bill Chadwell, Clell Miller, Charley Pitts and Hobbs Kerry.

After opening the safe of the United States Express Company and the safe of the Adams Express Company, the robbers proceeded the same night to a point on Flat Creek, where they divided the treasure, which consisted of about \$22,000 in money, and other valuables, such as jewelry, bonds, coupons, and exchange, which were being carried east by the express companies. They, however, took nothing with them but the money. At the point above named, on Flat Creek, Hobbs Kerry, one of the band, separated from his companions. Hiding his saddle and bridle in the woods, he turned his horse loose on the prairie and walking to Windsor, took the Missouri, Kansas and Texas train to his home at Granby, Mo., where some weeks after he was arrested. He confessed the crime and guided the officers of the law to the place where the robbers had divided the money, and where was found much of the jewelry and other valuables taken by them, being such property as they could not well use, and were afraid to have on their persons.

At the November term, 1876, of the Cooper Circuit Court, Hobbs Kerry was indicted, and at the April term, in 1877, Kerry was tried, con-



victed and sentenced to four years' imprisonment in the penitentiary. James H. Johnston, prosecuted, and John R. Walker, defended.

Immediately after the train robbery at Otterville, the robbers were joined by one of the Younger brothers, the youngest, who supplied the place of Kerry, and all proceeded to Northfield, Minn., where on the morning of the 7th day of Sept., 1876, in the attempt to rob the bank at that place, Bill Chadwell, Clell Miller and Charlie Pitts, were killed outright and the three Youngers were wounded, captured, convicted and sentenced to the Minnesota penitentiary. The James brothers made their escape and were engaged in many robberies subsequent to that time. Jesse James was killed by the Ford boys (Bob and Charley), on the 3d of April, 1882. Frank James, afterwards, and in Sept., 1882, surrendered himself to Governor Crittenden, of Missouri, in the executive office, in Jefferson City. He quietly walked into the governor's office, announced who he was, unbuckled his belt, containing his pistols and cartridges, and handing them to the governor, surrendered.

Sheriff Cramer Murdered.—On the night of March 21, 1890, an incident occurred which evolved a train of events culminating in the murder of a noble officer, and a hangman's noose for the murderer. A man who gave his name when arrested as William E. West, and his comanion named Temple were ejected from a freight train at Otterville, on the night of March 21, 1890.

Upon being ejected, West, who after proved to be Turlington, shot at the brakeman and when he arrived at Sedalia, he was arrested, and served a term in jail for carrying concealed weapons. When his time had expired, he was brought to Cooper County on a charge of felonious assault with a deadly weapon, the shooting at the brakeman having occurred in Cooper County.

Turlington's personality was pleasing, rather than forbidding, and he gave no appearance of being the hardened character and criminal that he was. It was at this time that the warm heart of Thomas C. Cranmer went out in sympathy to his prisoner, and it was upon his insistent request that the firm of Cosgrove & Johnson, both warm friends of Sheriff Cranmer, undertook the defense of Turlington. By reason of their efforts and the intercession of Cranmer Turlington pleaded guilty and received a small jail sentence.

On Saturday evening, June 14, 1890, after supper had been given the prisoners, Sheriff Cranmer entered the jail and stood at the door of the lower cell where Turlington was confined, while a trusty removed the



dishes. He was standing with his left hand resting on the door, when Turlington suddenly appeared and said, "Come on, throw up your hands." Mr. Cranmer steped back and drew his pistol. West sprang through the door and fired. The bullet passed through Cranmer's left arm, just above the wrist, entered the left side of the abdomen, passed through and struck the left kidney, and lodged in his back, just beneath the skin. Almost at the same time, Cranmer drew his pistol and fired at Turlington and shot at him a second time before Turlington got out the door.

Cranmer, although mortally wounded, deliberately turned, closed, locked the jail door and went into the residence part of the jail and reported to his wife that he had been shot. Immediately the alarm was given and pursuit was instituted. Quite a number of citizens, among whom were Joe Green, John Thro, Alex Frost, William Koenig, Frank Stover succeeded in locating Turlington, but as they were unarmed, and he still carried his large pistol, surrounded him and sent word for arms. Marshall W. W. Ialiaferro and policeman Frank Stretz were soon on the ground, well armed and at their command, the prisoner surrendered and was returned to jail. He was out of prison less than an hour.

When the dying sheriff heard of the capture, with a characteristic desire to see the law respected, he requested that no violence should be done his assailant and that he should be dealt with according to the laws of the land.

Death closed the eyes of Sheriff Cranmer at about seven-thirty o'clock Sunday morning. The news that Mr. Cranmer was dead spread quickly. Men gathered in groups on Main street and discussed the terrible and sad affair. The indignation so generally felt through the night was more bitter than ever, and the feeling that justice should be meted out to the murderer at once became intense.

About noon, great crowds of friends of Cranmer from, different sections of the county were gathered at the Central National Bank corner and as they looked toward the jail, their faces were stamped with anger and the talk was of taking the prisoner out to his death.

At this time the Rev. Doctor Broaddus ascended the bank steps and attracted the attention of the crowd for a short time. He spoke feelingly of he sorrowing family of the deceased and pronounced pleasant encomiums upon the character of Cranmer. He told how the widow and children had been left in straitened circumstances and that as the husband and the father had been slain, while in the services of the community, if the people there assembled desired to do something in memory of a worthy



officer, it became them best to raise funds for the assistance of the family, rather than wreak their vengeance upon one whom the law would punish.

His appeal was eloquent and touched a responsive chord in the hearts of his hearers and had much to do with curbing the feeling of those who might have eventuated into a mob.

While Turlington was confined in the jail at Sedalia, he met and became acquainted with West Hensley, of Sedalia, a youth of some eighteen or nineteen years. Turlington promised him that if he would secure for him and bring to Boonville, a pistol, he would pay him three hundred dollars, and after he had escaped from jail, would take him into the business of robbing and stealing. And thus playing upon the imagination of Hensley, he elicited his interest. Hensley came to Boonville the Friday before the murder and slipped the pistol to Turlington, using a ladder to reach the window in the upper tier of cells, through which he passed the pistol. Hensley was convicted for his part in the crime and sentenced to the penitentiary.

On Monday night, after the tragedy, Turlington confessed that his name was not William E. West, but John O. Turlington, and that his partner's name was Temple. He also confessed of having robbed a passenger train at Prior Creek, I. T., assisted by Temple. Temple was at the time serving a term in the Arkansas penitentiary. Turlington had served several terms in jail and two penitentiaries and when arrested in this county, was eluding the officers of the Tennessee State Prison.

Turlington was convicted of murder in the first degree and the penalty of death was assessed against him. His case came up for trial at the July term, 1890, of the Circuit Court, and on the 25th of that month, the jury found him guilty of murder in the first degree and he was sentenced to be hanged Sept. 11, 1890. His case was appealed to the Supreme Court. That court on the 27th da yof January, sustained the decision of the lower court, and Friday morning, March 16, 1891, was the time for his execution.

While his case was before the Supreme Court, on the night of October 31, he made his escape from the jail under peculiar circumstances, while two guards were on duty. He placed a dummy in his bed and by this means deceived those who were guarding him. He was recaptured in Caseyville, Ky., and once more returned to Boonville.

Sheriff A. Hornbeck, who succeeded the dead sheriff, kept his prisoner in a cell day and night, but had no guards. This plan worked well until on the morning of Dec. 26, 1890, when the sheriff found that his prisoner had once more escaped. He cut out the top of his cell and went through

the trap door of the roof and by the aid of a rope, descended to the ground. He stole the sheriffs horse and was once more at liberty. He was recaptured the same night at Otterville by Messrs. George Potter and John Hayner. This was his third and last escape from the Boonville jail. He was hanged in the jail yard.

Thus ended the career of a desperate man that had brought death and sorrow to the county and had tested the loyalty of our citizenship to law and order.

A. B. Thornton Killed.—On Saturday, Nov. 17, 1881, Thomas H. B. McDearmon, shot and instantly killed A. B. Thornton, editor of the "Boonville News". We copy from the "Advertiser" of Nov. 25, 1881:

"On Saturday afternoon last, about 4:30, our city was suddenly thrown into a state of excitement seldom before witnessed here. The cause of the excitement was the hearing of many of rapid pistol firing up Main street, and the quickly following report that "Tom McDearmon had killed Thornton," which report grated only the truth on the ears of the unwilling hearers, for Marshal McDearmon had, at a moment when maddened with indignation at the publishing of a very severe article on him by the editor of the "News" sought out and shot and instantly killed Dr. Thornton. Some weeks ago, Mr. McDearmon and Dr. Thornton had a dispute and difficulty over the settlement of an ice bill, which was followed by the publication of a severe article on McDearmon in the "News". Mr. McDearmon, though very much aggravated, listened to his friends and took no notice of it and since then there has been no very kind feelings between the two."

The shooting was the outcome of a series of articles which Thornton had published in his paper derogatory to the official conduct of McDearmon.

McDearmon had a preliminary examination and was bound over to answer an indictment at the succeeding term of the Circuit Court. He was prosecuted by John R. Walker, county attorney, and defended by Cosgrove and Johnston. The case was taken to Boone County, on a change of venue, and there tried at the March term in 1882.

The case was quite an exciting one, there being much interest taken in the proceedings and in the result. McDearmon was acquitted.

The Prohibition Question.—Again in July, 1887, the vital question, "Wet or Dry", or "Saloon or no Saloon", was raised in Boonville. This campaign was in sharp contrast to that of 1853, to which we have already referred. Deep interest was taken in the campaign, but the appeal to the voters was rational and free from malice and passion. It was conducted



by the citizens of Boonville and no imported talent was brought into the city to arouse to riotous feelings those who could be so affected. The ministers of the city were active, and those in favor of the saloons were equally so. The remarkable feature of this campaign was that no hard feelings were engendered and after the result of the election was made known, friends were yet friends, and neighbors still neighbors. The spirit of live and charity prevailed. At this time there were probably twelve or fifteen saloons in Boonville, and the temperance wave was not nearly so strong and great as it has been in recent years. Yet the saloons predominated only by a majority of 105, the vote for the saloons being 428 and against 323.

The "Wet and Dry" issue was not again raised in Boonville until the year 1915. At this time a large tabernacle, at the cost of between two and three thousand dollars, was erected in the city and Rev. Charles T. Wheeler was secured to conduct therein a revival. Mr. Wheeler was an experienced dry leader and the meeting was soon turned into an organization to direct the campaign for the "drys". He was a forceful and strong speaker and in his arguments used plain and not always pleasant words.

Great crowds attended the meetings, both from the city and from the surrounding country. The support of the preachers and various congregations were elicited and secured. Day by day the excitement increased and the feeling was intensified. On a proper petition, an election was called in the city of Boonville for Dec. 3, 1915. Those who advocated the saloons or the saloon organization brought into the city speakers from a distance, who held their meetings in the opera house, which on each occasion was crowded and packed. Yet on the occasion of each of these meetings the tabernacle of the Drys was equally thronged. A week or so before the day of the election the Drys in squads of fives or sixes patrolled the streets and alleys of the city during the late hours of the night and the early hours of the morning.

Just before the election at night a monster and spectacular parade was organized by the Drys in which participated men, women, boys and girls, both from the surrounding country and the city. They were garbed in sheets fashioned around them with a red cross showing in front. Many men were horseback and a great number of automobiles, loaded to their capacity, made up part of this parade, all of which intensified and strengthened the feelings of the respective parties to the issue.

The result of this election of December 3, was 721 for, 405 against, the majority in favor of licensing saloons being 316.



The Drys, however, not being discouraged, by proper petition called for an election on the same issue in the county, excluding Boonville. This campaign was orderly and well conducted and no special bitterness was aroused in the country. The election was held on Feb. 10, 1916, which resulted as follows: Against, 1,756, for, 1,445, showing that outside of Boonville, the majority against the licensing of saloons was 311.

It is to be hoped that time will soon heal the wounds caused by the campaign of 1915, that the years will not be many before those who were deeply interested in the exciting controversy can look back upon it as an experience of the past and its incidents not to be held with prejudice against those with whom they differed and with whom they now mingle and associate from day to day. It is the common experience of mankind that when ones interest becomes too deeply intensified and feeling runs riot the tongue becomes an unruly member and even he who has been known as well balanced may do and say things that in cooler moments he would not care to say and do. It is therefore well to draw the veil of charity over the faults and foibles of our neighbors, who perchance may have given way to the enthusiasm and excitement of the moment.

The statu quo with reference to saloons continued until June 30, 1919. Saturday, June 28th and Monday, 30th, were active, busy days in Boonville, especially at nights when the streets were hardly long enough nor broad enough to accommodate the numerous automobiles from far and near. On these days some of the erstwhile dry leaders as well as the occasional Wet advocates and practitioners were protecting themselves from the drouth to come. The saloons did an enormous business. On both days the crowd was good-natured and there was neither rejoicing or shedding or tears. Monday night marked the last night of the saloons under the act of Congress closing them during the period of war and until the demobilization of the army. National prohibition goes into effect in Jan., 1920, but even before the constitutional amendment of prohibition was ratified by the states three-fourths of the United States was already dry territory. Of the 48 states, 32 were "bone-dry" without any federal law; and local option had dried up practically three-fourths of the remaining territory. Whether or not the saloons will be permitted to open before Jan., 1920, the future historian must record.



CHAPTER XXIV.

BIOGRAPHICAL HISTORY

Hon. Jacob Friedrich Gmelich.—Success is measured by the degree of an individual's accomplishments during his lifetime, what he does in his own behalf and in behalf of his fellow men are taken as true criterions of the measure of his success. If this be true, the late Hon. Jacob F. Gmelich, for many years an influential figure in Cooper County and Missouri, was a successful citizen in every sense. Coming to America from a foreign land in his boyhood days, making of himself a skilled artisan, becoming a shrewd and successful business man, engaging in politics, and evincing ability as a statesman, he held two of the highest offices within the gift of the people of Missouri when at the zenith of his interesting career.

Mr. Gmelich was born July 23, 1839, and died Feb. 21, 1914. At the age of 12 years he accompanied his parents, Jacob and Barbara (Walter) Gmelich, to America. After remaining in Ohio a short time, the family located at Peru, Ill., where Mr. Gmelich was reared and educated, learning the trade of watchmaker and jeweler. He spent two years in Chicago, employed at his trade; then spent one and a half years in St. Louis; was married in 1861, and in May of that year he located in Boonville. During the previous year he had made a trip to Boonville and purchased the stock and good will of a small jewelry store. During the Civil War he was a member of the Missouri State Guards, and participated in the Battle of Boonville. When Shelby's raiders captured Boonville, his store was looted, but Mr. Gmelich induced the commanding officer to give him a receipt for the watches belonging to his patrons which were taken away by the Confederates. His store was closed for six weeks while he was away on soldier duty. In 1864, he went to St. Louis, made a visit to Peru, Ill., and then remained in St. Louis until the close of the Civil War in 1865. A brother, Gottlieb Gmelich, was a soldier in the Union Army. After the war, Mr. Gmelich built up an extensive business in Boonville and the surrounding country, and amassed considerable wealth. He purchased a three-story brick residence on High Street, where the family lived for 28 years prior to taking up his residence in Jefferson City. Upon his return from the State capital he began building one of the finest homes in Boonville, which was half completed when death called him.





& Telprictick



Mr. Gmelich served as president of the Boonville Commercial Bank for a number of years, and owned considerable real estate in Boonville, besides his controlling interest in the large jewelry store operated under the name of Gmelich & Schmidt. He was also interested in Kansas City real estate.

Mr. Gmelich's political career was a noteworthy one. He served as mayor of Boonvile for eight years during a time when the duties of mayor included that of police judge. He was always a consistent booster for a greater and better Boonville and continuously advocated the securing of factories and public improvements for the city. One of his ambitions was to secure the building of a wagon bridge across the Missouri River. He became prominent in republican politics throughout the State, and in November 1904, he was elected to the office of State treasurer, and served in this high office from Jan. 1, 1905, to Jan. 1, 1909. His next State office was the post of lieutenant governor of Missouri, with Gov. Herbert L. Hadley's administration.

May 8, 1861, Jacob F. Gmelich and Miss Doris Mueller were united in marriage. Mrs. Doris (Mueller) Gmelich was born in Germany, Sept. 27, 1842, and is a daughter of Carl and Johanna (Bishop) Mueller, who emigrated from Germany and settled in Illinois, later locating at Collinsville, Ill. When 14 years of age, the future Mrs. Gmelich came to America, accompanied by three sisters and a brother: Mrs. Minna Mueller, East St. Louis, Ill.; Mrs. Eliza Raybock, widow of a Union veteran, Collinsville, Ill.; and Mrs. Christina Schappino, St. Jacobs, Ill.; Emil Mueller died in St. Louis. Two brothers were already in America, namely: Ernest Mueller, died later in California, at the age of 94 years; and August, died in St. Louis in 1898; Mrs. Annistina Schmidt lives in California; Mrs. Carola Witte, Aberdeen, S. D.

No children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Gmelich, but they have had an adopted child, a daughter of Emil Mueller whom they adopted at the age of one and a half year, Louise, wife of Max E. Schmidt, proprietor of the Gmelich & Schmidt Jewelry Store. The wedded life of Jacob and Doris Gmelich was a very happy and prosperous one. During their carlier years, when trials and vicissitudes often came upon them they stood side by side and bore their hardships with fortitude and with a bright and optimistic outlook into the future. The Gmelich store was frequently raided and stripped by the Confederates during the Civil War, and one of the interesting relics which is preserved as indicating customs of raiders during the Civil War is a receipt signed by the rebel commander



for a bunch of watches taken by force from the Gmelich store and which reads: "Taken by Force of Arms—a Batch of Watches."

During the eighties, Mr and Mrs. Gmelich made a tour of Europe and remained for six months. May 8, 1911, their fiftieth or golden wedding anniversary was celebrated in Jefferson City, Mo., in the governor's mansien. A dinner was served and the celebration was a notable one in the history of the State Capital, hundreds of people attending from all parts of the State. Two days later the golden wedding was again celebrated at the Schmidt residence in Boonville, many relatives and friends taking part.

During the early seventies, Mr. Gmelich served as a member of the Missouri State Legislature. At the time of his election to the position of lieutenant governor, the vote was so close that Gmelich's margin was but 75 votes over Painter, his opponent. Painter instituted a contest and it was found that Mr. Gmelich's majority was 275 votes. His attorner at that time was the present Senator Spencer of Missouri. A handsome silver loving cup was presented to Mr. Gmelich by the Senate of the 45th General Assembly of Missouri, over which he presided at the close of the session of 1909, as a token of their esteem for him. A handsomely engraved golden loving cup, presented by relatives on the occasion of the golden wedding anniversary, and highly prized by Mrs. Gmelich, bears the inscription, "1861-1911."

Mr. Gmelich was a member of the Evangelical Church, and lived an upright and Christian life. He was liberal to a fault, loved his home city, was charitably inclined and supported all worthy enterprises with a free purse and an influential voice. He was prominent in the affairs of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was patriarch of the Grand Lodge of Missouri, and frequently attended the sessions of the Grand Lodge of America. Aug. 22, 1880, he received a commission as colonel of the First Regiment of Missouri, Patriarchs Militant. He served for one year as grand master of the Missouri Odd Fellows. His life was worth while; he left memories of a man who did his duty by himself, his family, his home city and county, and his country which had given him the opportunity to make of himself what he was.

Charles A. Sombart.—The Sombart family have been one of the most prominent and substantial families in Boonville for over 80 years. Members of this old pioneer family have been closely identified with the commercial and industrial history of Cooper County since the first advent of the ancestor of Charles A. Sombart into Cooper County in 1837. They have been industrial developers, and men of progress and initiative, and







have used their capital for the betterment and advancement of their home city. Charles A. Sombart, retired miller, of Boonville, is a worthy descendent of excellent ancestors, and has been a builder and developer of the most progressive type. He was born in Boonville, Nov. 22, 1856.

The history of the Sombart family begins with William Sombart, who was born in Burg by Harrtingen on the Ruhr, Prussia, Sept. 22, 1796. He came of a good family and was well educated in his native land. He studied at the University of Berlin and became a skilled engineer. During the German War he volunteered in the army and fought under Marshall Blucher in the battle of Ligney, June 16, 1815. When 22 years of age he was given the office of inspector of roads in Olpe, and later had charge of the roads in Gielenkirchen by Achen. Illness, caused by hardships endured during his war service, necessitated his retirement from the service on a pension. He married Julia Westhoff, the daughter of a minister, and after his marriage they resided at Bonn. In 1837 he immigrated to America, and after a stay of some months in St. Louis, he came to Cooper County and located on a farm near Billingsville, where, on account of having independent means of his own, he took life easy and lived comfortably. He retired from the farm in old age and located in Boonville, where he died at the ripe old age of 82 years. His wife died Aug. 7, 1872. They reared a family of seven children.

His son, Charles William Sombart, father of Charles A Sombart, of this review, was born in Olpe, Province of Westphalia, Prussia, May 2, 1820. He first attended school in Germany and completed his education in Cooper County. He was reared on his father's farm, and in 1849, he and his brother, Julius, became inoculated with the prevailing "gold · fever," and made the overland trip to Californa, where they remained until 1852. They engaged in mining and trading, and were very successful, laying the foundation of their future large fortunes. Upon their return to Boonville, in 1852, the brothers engaged in the milling business under the firm name of C. W. & J. Sombart. They commenced with a small, old-fashioned mill, a short distance below the Sombart mill in Boonville, but a few years later acquired the present Sombart Milling Co. property. They soon built up an extensve milling business and by additions and improvements to their property created one of the most valuable and best known milling properties in central Missouri. In 1879 the concern was reorganized and became the Sombart Milling and Mercantile Company, C. W. Sombart, president.

Aside from his milling business, Judge Sombart dealt largely in the



purchase and sale of real estate, and became the owner of much fine property in Boonville. He was interested in the "Star" line of Missouri River steamers. Jan. 6, 1852, he was married to Mrs. Catherine Thro, formerly Catherine Robinrith, born in Alsace, and coming from there to St. Charles County, Mo. She died May 10, 1885. The following children were born to this marriage: William Alexander, Kate, Charles Augustus, of this review: Funnie, Frank Siegel, Robert Nathaniel, and Henry Edward. All of these are deceased excepting W. Alexander, a resident of Boonville; Charles A.; and Robert N., who resides in St. Louis. Judge Sombart was married the second time to Mrs. Sophic Hain, widow of the late George Hain, of Boonville. Judge Sombart departed this life in June, 1898. He was prominent in the affairs of the republican party, but was never ambitious for political preferment. He served the people in various capacities, such as a member of the Board of Education, and judge of the County Court. He held the latter office for four years and ably served the people of Cooper County during that time. Judge Sombart was a director in the old Central National Bank, and the Commercial Bank of Boonville.

Charles A. Sombart, of this review, was reared in Boonville, and studied at the private school conducted by Prof. Allison, one of the founders of Kemper Military School at Boonville. When the Sombart Milling Company was incorporated in 1876, he became a member of the organization with his brother, William Alexander, and a cousin. After the death of Judge Sombart, he and a brother, Henry E. Sombart, bought control of the milling company and conducted the business successfully until 1909, when Charles A. Sombart became sole owner of the business, as a family corporation. Dec. 25, 1918, he sold the mill to a corporation and retired from active business, having been a miller from 1876 to 1896, and been engaged in the business for 42 years. Mr. Sombart has well earned his retirement. He has, like his father before him, always taken a commendable interest in local enterprises and invested his working capital so as to benefit his home city. He was one of the organizers of the Farmers Bank and the Citizens Trust Company of Boonville, and is financially interested in the Boonville National Bank. For some time he was president of the Farmers Bank, and was president of the Citizens Trust Company until its amalgamation. He is largely interested in Boonville real estate, and has always been a worker for the best interests of Boonville, its growth and advancement.

In 1905, Mr. Sombart erected the Hotel Frederick, an imposing, mod-



ern structure, costing over \$40,000. This investment was mainly for the purpose of providing Boonville with a modern hostelry, and has never paid him an adequate return on the investment. Mr. Sombart erected this building at a time when there was a crying need for a modern hotel in Boonville, and others were loath to place money in a venture which did not promise an adequate financial return.

Mr. Sombart has one of the most beautiful residence properties in Boonville, which he erected. Mr. Sombart also built the block at the southwest corner of High and Main Streets. He was married Feb. 2, 1887, to Mary Frances Brechwald, of Galesburg, Ill., a daughter of Charles Brechwald. Mrs. Mary Frances Sombart died Nov. 17, 1917, at the age of 57 years. Three children were born to this marriage, two of whom are living: Helen Frances and Frederick Charles, at home in Boonville. Frederick C. is a member of the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons and Knights of Pythias. Mr. Sombart is a republican, but has never had aspiration for office or political matters to any great extent. His children are members of the Episcopalian Church, and he is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias.

Charles J. Walden, editor and publisher of the "Weekly Advertiser", Boonville, Mo., is a native Missourian, and one of the "old timers" in newspaperdom in this section. He was born in Carroll County, Oct. 27, 1844, and is a son of James M. Walden, a native of Indiana. His father went overland to California, and died there in 1851. His mother brought her family to Howard County in 1852, and in 1855 Charles was apprenticed to learn the printer's trade. He worked in the office of the "Howard County Banner" for four years and then studied for one year at Central College, Fayette.

In 1861 he enlisted for service in the Confederate Army under Gen. J. B. Clark and for six months served with the Richmond Grays. His last service was in the Trans-Mississippi department under command of Gen. Joseph O. Shelby. April 13, 1865, he stacked arms with many of his comrades at Shreveport, La. Upon his return home he found things in such an unsettled state that he went to Illinois. After remaining there for about one year he returned to Missouri and settled at Glasgow in 1867.

In 1872, Mr. Walden purchased the "Weekly Advertiser" at Fayette. . In 1895 he was editor of the Nevada, Mo., "Daily Mail" for one year. In 1896 Mr. Walden took charge of the "Sedalia Daily Sentinel" and published this paper for three years; was appointed beer inspector by Gov-



ernor Stephens in 1898 and served two years. In 1890 he went to Brunswick and was engaged in newspaper work in that city until the construction work began on the St. Louis World's Fair buildings. He then received the appointment as chief of the Labor Bureau in connection with the Exposition and remained in that capacity until the close of the Louisiana Exposition. In April, 1905, he purchased the "Weekly Advertiser" at Boonville, and took charge of the newspaper in May of that same year. The "Advertiser" is a newsy, well edited and well printed newspaper which has a large circulation in Cooper County.

Mr. Walden is the father of seven children as follow: Wilbur L., a linotype operator, employed on the "Globe Democrat", St. Louis, Mo.; Jemmie M., wife of J. G. Jones, general manager of the Hamilton Commercial College, New York City; Jessie B., wife of William M. Patterson, a bank cashier, Monroe City, Mo.; Fred H., an advertising man employed on the "Globe Democrat" staff; Homer, located in Jersey City, N. J.; Charles, buyer for a feed commission house of St. Louis, Mo.; whose headquarters are at Farmington, Mo.; Spahr, a druggist, St. Louis, Mo.

Mr. Walden is a democrat in politics and the policy of the "Advertiser" is democratic. His family are worshipers at the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. He is a Mason and a member of the Knight Templars.

Mr. Walden served as postmaster of Fayette, Mo., for four years and six months under the administration of Grover Cleveland.

Col. Thomas Alexander Johnston.-When one thinks of the Kemper Military School of Boonville, it is only natural to think also of Col. T. A. Johnston, the commandant and head of this famous institution. The prestige, strength and popularity of this school throughout the Middle West is due to the executive and organizing ability of Colonel Johnston. Primarily founded in 1844 as a school of higher learning for young men, its popularity as a school for training young men both physically and mentally has been enhanced from year to year. The school has had its greatest growth since the year 1872, when Col. Johnston, a former student of the school, having graduated from the State University, became assistant principal, succeeding to the superintendency in 1881. In Col. Johnston are combined the attributes of a splendid teacher, a strict disciplinarian, an excellent business man and financier—a combination rarely found among scholarly men, or among those who have devoted their lives to teaching. Col. Johnston was born an educator, became a business man, and developed a talent as an organizer which is unsurpassed by men







of his class. One has but to look at the group of splendid buildings, costing many thousands of dollars, which have been erected on the Kemper Military School grounds during his regime as superintendent of the school, see with pleasure the fine appearing young men who have had training and instruction in the halls of Kemper, to realize that this school is an institution of which any Cooper County citizen can rightly boast. Kemper Military School is distinctly a Boonville institution, its builder is a native son of Cooper County, and a descendent of one of the older Cooper County pioneers, who has spent practically all of his life in the county of his birth. Col. Thomas A. Johnston was born on a farm in Cooper County, 11 miles south of Boonville, Nov. 13, 1848. He is a son of John Benoni Johnston, and a grandson of Alexander Johnston, who settled in Cooper County in 1817, when this section of Missouri was largely an unpeopled wilderness. The family is of Southern origin, and its members were among prominent families of Tennessee and the Carolinas.

The Johnston family is also one of the oldest in America. The history of the family in America begins with Gavin Johnston, a native of North Ireland, who came to America prior to the Revolution and settled in Pennsylvania where he was killed by Indians while plowing in his fields. His family or descendents moved to North Carolina and settled in the vicinity of Waxhaw. Alexander Johnston, great-grandfather of Col. T. A. Johnston, was a soldier in the American Army of Independence, and fought at the Battle of "The Cowpens." After the close of the Revolution, Alexander removed to Tennessee, and settled in the vicinity of McMinnville, where he reared his family. His wife, prior to her marriage was Margaret Barnett, a daughter of Robert Barnett, an officer in the American Army, who served in the Revolution. Alexander Johnston was father of four sons, Gavin, Robert B., James, and Alexander, who migrated to Cooper County, Mo., in 1817. He had one daughter, Mary.

Alexander Johnston, grandfather of Thomas A. Johnston. settled in the New Salem neighborhood, just north of New Salem Church, and entered Government land. He developed a farm and there spent the remainder of his days. He was born July 16, 1787, and died Feb. 2, 1839. He married Rachel Thaxton, who died shortly after the birth of John Benoni Johnston. father of Col. T. A Johnston. After her death he married Mary Hammond, born March 7, 1795; died Sept. 22, 1863; married Dec. 6, 1813. To this marriage were born: Rachel Dillard, Nancy McFadden, Margaret Barnett, Finis Ewing, Sarah Jenkins, Robert Morrow, Harbert Hammonds, Martha Ann, Mary Jane.



John Benoni Johnston was born Aug. 30, 1812, and died Fcb. 6, 1888. He entered land adjoining his father's home place, and spent his life as a farmer. He was twice married. His first wife was Elizabeth Ann Robinson, who was born May 21, 1818, and died Dec. 19, 1844. The date of this marriage was Dec. 17, 1835. There were five children born to this marriage: Mary Margaret, born Jan. 9, 1837, and died May 22, 1911. She became the wife of Shelton Parsons, Aug. 12, 1873, and at her death left a daughter, Maggie May. The other children were: Rachel Jane, Sarah Ann, Susan Ellen, and Elizabeth Robinson.

Rachel Jane Johnston was born Dec. 22, 1838, married Robert Willis March 26, 1868, and is mother of a son, William Benoni Johnston, of Boonville. Sarah Ann Johnston was born June 29, 1840, and died Sept. 21, 1909. She married Manson B. Simmons Feb. 28, 1866, and bore him seven children, four of whom are living: William Henry, Ella, Bettie Johnston, and John Kelly Simmons. Susan Ellen Johnston was born Jan. 4, 1842, and died Jan. 26, 1917. Elizabeth Robinson Johnston, the fifth child, died in infancy. The second marriage of John Benoni Johnston was on June 1, 1846, with Miss Margaret Harris, who was born Jan. 21, 1821, and departed this life Aug. 4, 1912. The children born of this marriage are: Robert Barnett, Thomas Alexander, William Franklin, Elizabeth, George Washington, and James Ewing. Robert Barnett Johnston was born March 6, 1847, spent his life as an agriculturist in Cooper County, and died March 23, 1908. William Franklin Johnston was born Feb. 21, 1857, and resides in Warrensburg, Mo. Elizabeth was born April 2, 1853, and is the wife of William A. Hurt, a farmer near Boonville. George Washington Johnston was born Aug. 22, 1856, and died in New Mexico, Feb. 4, 1904. James Ewing Johnston was born Feb. 1, 1859. He is an electrical engineer in Denver, Colo.

The Johnstons were adherents of William the Conqueror, and the ancestors of the Johnstons in America received a grant of land on the southern border of Scotland for their fealty to the king, the seat of the family being known as Johnstown on the River Annan in Annandale, Scotland. They took a prominent part in the border warfare between the Scotlish people and England, and were given the task of guarding the border until the pacification of the centuries old warfare which culminated in the union of Scotland and England under one crown. The direct ancestor of Col T. A. Johnston, then, with hundreds of others who sought freedom from persecution, moved to the north of Ireland.



The early education of Thomas Alexander Johnston was obtained in the district school and Kemper School. After completing his preparatory course at the Kemper School he entered the State University at Columbia, and was graduated from this institution in 1872 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts and later Master of Arts. He at once became a member of the faculty of the Kemper School, and upon the death of Mr. Kemper, he succeeded him as the principal, receiving a well carned promotion from assistant principal to the superintendency, March 9, 1881.

From the day on which Col. Johnston took charge of the Kemper School there has been steady and consistent progress. Each year has seen an increase in the enrollment of the school, which now totals 510 pupils with a faculty of 28 members. New and more modern buildings have been erected to accommodate the increasing enrollment, and the military training which is given the students is recognized as official by the War Department of the Federal Government. The credit of this great growth is due to the enterprise, ambition, and able management of Col. Johnston, who like a good executive, has surrounded himself with capable assistants, who are also imbued with the desire to enhance and maintain the enviable reputation enjoyed by the Kemper Military School throughout the United States.

June 27, 1877, Thomas Alexander Johnston and Miss Carrie Frances Rea, of Saline County, Mo., were united in marriage. Mrs. Johnston was born near Slater, Mo., and is a daughter of Rev. Peter G. Rea, who was a prominent minister of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for many years. The children born to this marriage are: Bertha, Rea Alexander, Harris Cecil, Alice Ewing. Major Rea Alexander Johnston is assistant superintendent and tactical military officer of the Missouri Training School at Boonville. He married Grace Mosher, of Oneida, Ill., and has one son, William Johnston. Bertha is the wife of Major A. M Hitch, principal of the Kemper Military School. Major and Mrs. Hitch have two children, Charles Johnston and Thomas Kemper Hitch. Harris Cecil Johnston is quartermaster of the Kemper Military School, and has charge of all supplies used. He married Georgia Wooldridge and has two children, Marjorie and Caroline. Alice Ewing is the wife of Major R. J. Foster, of the United States Army, stationed at Washington, D. C.

Colonel Johnston is a democrat; he is a director of the Commercial Bank of Boonville, and is an elder of the Presbyterian Church of his home city.



Hon. John Cosgrove.—For 56 years, John Cosgrove, dean of the Cooper County Bar, has successfully practiced law. During his 54 years of residence in Boonville, he has not only been an honored and respected leader of the legal profression in this section of Missouri, but he has been a very useful and progressive citizen, who has always had the vision of a greater and richer Boonville. Mr. Cosgrove has filled various official and honorary positions with both honor and credit to himself and to Cooper County, and his time and talents have been devoted to the upbuilding of his home city. He has likewise distinguished himself in the halls of the National Assembly. Despite his advanced age of four score years, Mr. Cosgrove is an erect, upright, commanding figure—a man among men—vigorous and alert, both mentally and physically, and a leader of men.

John Cosgrove was born near Alexandria, Jefferson County, N. Y., Sept. 12, 1838, and is the son of James and Mary (Farrell) Cosgrove, who were parents of nine children.

James Cosgrove, the father, was born June 18, 1797, and died Nov. 6, 1879. He was a son of Henry Cosgrove, a native of Ireland, who immigrated to America when a youth, later returned to Ireland, finally dying at the home of his son, Dr. Daniel Cosgrove. James Cosgrove married Mary Farrell, born Dec. 25, 1806, and died at Redwood, N. Y., May 6, 1892. James Cosgrove was a farmer all of his days, and while not a wealthy man, was considered as well-to-do.

Reared on his father's farm, John Cosgrove had few of the advantages now easily obtained by the youth of the present day. Gifted with ambition to excel and to raise himself to a higher position in life, he attended the Redwood High School and prepared himself for the teaching profession. He taught three terms of school after 1859. He became imbued with the Western fever. With four companions he set out for Pike's Peak in 1859 with a hand-cart containing the baggage and provisions of the little company from Leavenworth, Kan., the party having come up the Missouri River, and made a brief stop at Boonville. Mr. Cosgrove was so impressed with the beauty of the location of the then thriving town on the Missouri River, and so taken with its possibilities, that he ever bore the city in mind until his later permanent location seemed to fulfill a dream. The boys started out from Leavenworth, pulling their hand-cart, and after 30 days of arduous traveling three of the young fellows cried "enough," and started on the return trip. Young Cosgrove and Helmer, his other companion, however, were made of different material, and they determined to go the entire distance. Joining another







cavalcade they eventually arrived at their destination. Denver, Colo., at that time, was but a small cluster of about 150 shacks. The boys prospected for gold in the mountains, and, like countless others, sought in vain. After the two young adventurers decided that they had had enough of Western mining life, they walked back across the plains. Cosgrove stopped at Nemaha City, Neb., on the western bank of the Missouri River, and bought a skiff with which he intended to journey down the river. Not long after embarking on the journey down the river, the boat struck a hidden snag, filled with water and sank. The unfortunate traveler managed to get on an island in the river, was taken off to safety, and made his way to White Cloud, where he boarded the steamboat, "Iatan," and arrived at St. Joseph, Mo., June 30, 1859. He again worked his way to Quincy, Ill., by way of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad. From Quincy he took the Burlington Road to Chicago. Young Cosgrove had no money, but the long trip and the outdoor life had so filled him with resourcefulness that he persuaded the captain of the "H. E. Mussey," a lake steamer, to allow him to work his passage to Oswego, N. Y. During the second mate's watch some time during the voyage he was called out by the first mate to help furl the topsail. He climbed up the main mast, but was so weak from privation and semi-starvation that he lost his balance as the vessel keeled, and had it not been for his boot catching in the "rattle" where the ropes were criss-crossed he would have gone into the lake. When the vessel rolled back to an upright position he again took hold of the ladder and went down to the deck, dropping a distance of 10 feet. The first mate again ordered him to climb the mast. He was unable to do so and the mate accused him of mutiny and threatened him with punishment. The second mate then came on the deck and espoused his cause. He eventually arrived at Oswego. Young Cosgrove was acquainted with the captain of the steamboat which ran from Oswego down to Alexander and readily received permission to ride home. On the trip the engine of the boat broke down and it was 10 o'clock at night before the boat arrived at her berth in Alexandria Bay. He started out, tired, weary, and hungry, to walk the four miles to his father's home. Two and a half miles on the road he stopped at a famous spring, drank his fill of water that tasted like nectar, rested, and arrived home like a returned prodigal son, at daylight. So ended John Cosgrove's long quest for gold.

Upon his return home, John Cosgrove determined to secure an education. He attended the select school at Redwood and taught school in St. Lawrence, Jefferson County, N. Y. At the outbreak of the Civil War



he volunteered for service in the Union Army, but was rejected on account of physical disability or lack of strength. During the Civil War he was first lieutenant of a company of New York National Guards, and in 1864, his company was called for service at St. Albans, Vt., to repulse a rebel attack from Canada, serving for 100 days. While teaching school he read law in the law office of Hubbard & Lansing, Watertown, N. Y. He was admitted to the bar in October, 1863, and practiced in New York until November, 1865, when he came to Boonville, Mo. Mr. Cosgrove arrived in Boonville, Nov. 19, 1865, with a letter of introduction to Col. Jos. L. Stephens, then a prominent citizen of Cooper County.

He was without a single acquaintance in Boonville, but at once entered upon the practice of his profession. Being young and inexperienced the way was hard and his upward climb in his profession in competition with some of the leading lawyers of the State, who were then practicing in Boonville, was not without its difficulties and discouragements. He soon won an eviable position as an attorney, and for the past 54 years has enjoyed a lucrative practice. Mr. Cosgrove was elected city attorney of Boonville in 1870, and again elected to the office in 1871. He served one term as prosecuting attorney of Cooper County, being elected to this office in 1872. He was elected Congressional representative from the Sixth District in 1882, and served one term in Congress. Mr. Cosgrove was elected on the democratic ticket in succession to former Congressman John B. Clark. He was a member of the Committee on Post Offices and Post Roads, and the Committee on Private Lands. From this committee he reported a bill to compensate Mrs. Myra Clark Gaines who claimed title to several hundred acres of land which had been granted to General Clark, her father, by the Federal Government.

Nov. 18, 1874, Mr. Cosgrove was married to Georgia Augusta Bliss, a native of Vermont, and cousin to Mrs. Frederick T. Kemper, whose husband founded the famous Kemper Military School of Boonville. Six children have been born to this marriage: John Bliss, James Warden, Gertrude, George Taylor, Frederick Kemper, and Daniel W.

John Bliss Cosgrove was born in 1875 and died in 1892 at the University of Notre Dame, South Bend, Ind., of pneumonia. James Warden Cosgrove was graduated from Missouri State University and is a practicing attorney at Muskogee, Okla. George Taylor Cosgrove died in infancy. Frederick Kemper Cosgrove died in infancy. Gertrude Cosgrove was formerly engaged in Government work, and is now teaching on Long Island, N. Y. She is a graduate of Missouri State University. Daniel W. Cosgrove, the soldier of the family, was born in 1882, gradu-



ated from Kemper Military School, pursued the regular classical course at the State University, received the Bachelor's degree, and studied law in his father's office. He was admitted to the bar and served for two years as prosecuting attorney of Cooper County, and then became his father's partner. In August, 1917, he enlisted as a private at Chicago, Ill., becoming a member of the 107th Illinois Infantry. He went into training at Camp Logan, Houston, Texas, and was promoted to a quartermaster sergeant of the first class and was assigned to service with the 108th United States Supply Train for service on the western front in France. Sergeant Cosgrove landed at Brest, France, in May, 1918, and his last station on the firing line was just northeast of Verdun. He was at Chateau Thierry, and in the great drive begun by the Americans at that point which resulted in the defeat of the Germans. From Sept. 2 to Nov. 11, 1918, Sergeaut Cosgrove describes this great experience as "one continuous roar of heavy guns, bursting shells, and the whirring of airplanes, without cessation"—when the turmoil suddenly stopped at 11 o'clock of Nov. 11-then everything went "dead."

Mr. Cosgrove has had various legal partners during his long years of practice, the firm having been known as that of Cosgrove & Wear, Cosgrove & Johnson, and after his term in Congress he was associated with W. T. Piggott, who has since served on the bench as judge of the Supreme Court of Montana. Mrs. Cosgrove is a member of the Episcopalian Church. For over 40 years Mr. Cosgrove has been an Odd Fellow. For the past four years he has been a member of the Boonville Board of Education, and was recently elected treasurer of the board. He, with others, organized the Boonville Electric Light Company, and he served as president of the company; J. F. Gmelich was treasurer and later became lieutenant governor; C. C. Bell was secretary. When the electric light plant was built by these citizens the price of artificial gas was dropped from the old arbitrary price of \$4.50 per 1,000 cubic feet to \$1.50 per 1,000. This was not a profitable venture for Mr. Cosgrove, and he acted as president and attorney for the company without receiving any remuneration for his services. He was also interested in the project of locating the Sahm Shoe Company here, and made an effort to get the stock subscriptions doubled, but his proposition was voted down by those interested.

The city of Boonville had no water company. John Cosgrove was one of the original incorporators of the Boonville Water Company, of which Col. John S. Elliot, now deceased, was the first president, with Mr. Cosgrove as treasurer and attorney. Mr. Cosgrove had 200 shares in



the company. They had a 10-year contract with the city for supplying water. The city repudiated this contract, and Mr. Cosgrove lost upwards of \$12,000 to \$16,000 through this effort to provide Boonville with a necessary modern convenience. The Boonville Water Company is the best in Missouri, without exception. At the time these public-spirited men built the water plant everybody in Boenville relied upon cisterns for their water supply. The stock did not pay on the capital invested, and when the city refused to renew the contract Mr. Cosgrove lost \$12,000.

When the city of Boonville voted to build a general sewerage system, the City Council hesitated to issue the necessary bonds to finance the undertaking. Mr. Cosgrove thereupon agreed to take the tax bills at 100 cents on the dollar; the sewerage system was established, and today Boonville has one of the best and cleanest sewerage systems in the State.

When the project of paving the main street of Boonville came up for discussion, Colonel Elliot and Mr. Cosgrove went on the bond of Thomas Hogan, the contractor, for the paving of three blocks on Main Street. Colonel Cosgrove then purchased the tax bills so as to pay Hogan for putting down the paving. Some property owners refused to pay. Mr. Cosgrove sued for payment and won in the Circuit Court. The case was carried to the Superior Court and he again was sustained. Since that time the city has built miles of splendid paved streets.

Mr. Cosgrove is a director of the Commercial Bank, and has various financial interests of importance. As a lawyer, he is widely and favorably known, careful and painstaking in his practice, tireless and energetic, eloquent in pleading, and more than ordinarily successful in his practice before the courts. As a public speaker, he is logical, forceful, and is eloquent. Mr. Cosgrove is a commanding and forceful figure in the affairs of Boonville and Cooper County. He is well known throughout Missouri and for many years has been a factor in democratic politics in Missouri. When most citizens of his age are thinking of retirement and taking life easy for their remaining years, he is still attending to business with the same vim as of yore, and all indications are that he will continue to do so for some years to come.

Henry E. Sombart.—Time for the earthly sojourn is allotted to each man; it behooves him to accomplish his work among mankind while he may. The brief half century of time allotted to the late Henry E. Sombart. deaceased prominent citizen of Boonville, was sufficient for him to achieve a success and leave a name which will go down in local history. Mr. Sombart was one of the best known and successful business men of Boonville and central Missouri—a builder of Boonville, a citizen who be-



HENRY E. SOMBART



lieved in making his home city better and more beautiful—a fitting example of his love of the beautiful being the handsome residence which he built for his family in Boonville. Henry E. Sombart was born in Boonville, June 3, 1863, and died June 7, 1916. He was a son of Judge Charles William Sombart, and grandson of William Sombart, a native of Germany, who immigrated to America and settled in Cooper County in 1837. His mother was Mrs. Catherine (Thro) Sombart.

Henry E. Sombart was educated in the public schools and at Christian Brothers College, St. Louis. When a young man he became associated with his brother, Charles A. Sombart, in the milling business, under the firm name of the Sombart Milling Company. He continued in the milling business until 1908, when he disposed of his interest to his brother, Charles A. Sombart, and retired from active business to a considerable extent. He erected a splendid brick mansion on Fourth Street in Boonville in 1892. Mr. Sombart was active in local business and financial enterprises, was a director and organizer of the Farmers Bank of Boonville, and was one of the founder of the Citizens Trust Company of Boonville. He was owner of several buildings in the city, and was interested in promoting many public enterprises.

Mr. Sombart was married on Nov. 24, 1887, to Miss Julia Sahm, born in Boonville, a daughter of George Sahm, pioneer shoe merchant and manufacturer of Boonville. To this marriage were born the following children: G. William and Harry Edward.

G. William Sombart was born Dec. 8, 1891. He was educated in the Boonville High School and the University of Notre Dame, Ind. He is a partner in the Boonville Ice and Laundry Company of Boonville, and has extensive business interests. Mr. Sombart was married June 10, 1914, to Miss Bernice McCann, of Versailles, a daughter of J. W. McCann. William and Bernice Sombart have one child, Martha Anne Sombart, aged one and a half years.

Harry Edward Sombart, the soldier of the family, was born Feb. 15, 1896, and enlisted in the National Army, Jan. 5, 1918, after receiving four years' training and study at Kemper Military School, from which he was graduated in June, 1916. Private Sombart was in training at Camp Funston, and was connected with the quartermaster's department. He was honorably discharged from the service on March 22, 1919, and is a partner in the Jeff Davis Shoe Co.

George Sahm, father of Mrs. H. E. Sombart, was born in Bavaria, (24)



Germany, Aug. 1, 1832, and came to America in 1848. After working at his trade of boot and shoemaker in Sandusky, Ohio, for three years, he came to Boonville. After working at his trade for three years here, he started a shop of his own in the spring of 1855. He built up a tremendous trade and expanded his business to such an extent that in 1877 he began the manufacture of his own stocks and for the general markets. In 1876, his son, George W. became his partner, and in 1880, Henry, another son, joined the firm. He was married to Miss Catherine Dick, who bore him the following children: George W., deceased; Mrs. Mollie Mittelbach, deceased; Henry J., Colorado; Joseph, St. Louis; Julia Sombart, New York City; and Mrs. Katie L. Davis. Mr. Sahm held various official positions in the city such as school director and city councilman. He died Nov 17, 1915. Mrs. Catherine (Dick) Sahm was born in 1834 and departed this life on April 25, 1909.

Henry E. Sombart was a republican. He took no part in political affairs except in such a manner as would benefit his home city. For a number of years he served as chairman of the Boonville Water Works Board, and was active in promoting the success of this undertaking, which has resulted in giving the city of Boonville the finest supply of pure water to be found anywhere in the West. He was a member of Sts. Peter and Paul's Catholic Church, was liberal in his support of this denomination, and in fact was a liberal giver to all charitable and religious enterprises.

Eugene Earle Amick.—The banking career of E. E. Amick, president of the Boonville National Bank, Boonville, Mo., began when he was fourteen years old at Bunceton, his home city. He rose from janitor and messenger boy to the position of cashier in eight years and at that time was in all probability, the youngest bank cashier in the State. After assisting in the organization of the Boonville National Bank in 1916, Mr. Amick was elected president of this concern, which is the largest, most important and the strongest financial institution of Central Missouri, and the strongest in amount of deposits of any bank in cities of the country in population under 5,000.

Mr. Amick was born on a farm in Cooper County, Dec. 3, 1886. His father was Alonzo C. or "Lon" Amick, who was born on a farm in Cooper County in 1853 and died in 1903. Mr. Amick's grandfather, Leander Amick, whose wife was Melissa Lampton, was a native of North Carolina, and was a pioneer settler of this county. Upon attaining manhood, "Lon" Amick married Miss Alice Grey Moore, a daughter of Joseph Moore who



was a member of one of the oldest of the Missouri pioneer families. Joseph Moore was a son of Major William Hampton and Anne (Cathey) Moore. Mrs. Alice Amick resides at Bunceton and is aged 64 years. The children born to Lon C. and Alice Amick are: Harry Amick, an insurance man at Raton, N. M.; Eugene Earle Amick, of this review; and Frances Amick, a teacher in the High School of Butler, Mo.

Since leaving the district school, Mr. Amick has been a constant student and by close application has become well informed. It seems that he was naturally inclined and destined for the banking business. Entering the Bank of Bunceton when but fourteen years of age, he applied himself so diligently and painstakingly to the tasks at hand that he was advanced to the post of bookkeeper at the age of eighteen years. When he was twenty-two years of age he was serving as cashier of this bank. The opportunity presented itself and he came to Boonville and became associated with leading and progressive business men of this city in the organization of the Boonville National Bank, which is capitalized at \$200,000 and has interest bearing deposits of over \$2,000,000.

May 23, 1917, Mr. Amick was united in marriage with Miss Gertrude Jones who was also born and reared in Cooper County, and is a daughter of Gilbert F. and Melcina Jones, residents of Bunceton. Mr. Jones has been a farmer and merchant in Cooper County.

Mr. Amick enlisted in the United States navy in July, 1918, and was in training at the Great Lakes Naval Training Station until after the signing of the armistice, when he was released from active duty in Dec., 1918. He is a democrat. He is a member of the Baptist church and is high in Masonic circles, a member of the Mystic Shrine, Ararat Temple of Kansas City and has taken all Masonic degrees excepting the Scottish Rite. He is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias. Personally Mr. Amick is agreeable, companionable and optimistic.

La Roy O. Schaumburg, city attorney of Boonville, Mo., was born in this city, Jan. 22, 1891. His father, Otto Schaumburg, was born in Hermann, Mo., in 1854, and is the efficient superintendent of the brick manufactory at Boonville. Upon attaining young manhood, Otto Schaumburg was married to Mary Winkelmeyer, who was born in Boonville in 1855, and is a daughter of Henry Winkelmeyer, a former citizen of Boonville of German birth who followed cabinet making and was a pioneer furniture dealer and undertaker of Boonville: Four children were born to Otto and Mary Schaumburg: Martin B., manager for the Baker-Vawter and Wolfe Company at St. Louis; Mamie, at home with her parents; L.



O. Schaumburg, of this review; Clarence, deputy Circuit Court of Cooper County.

L. O. Schaumburg was educated in the public and high school of Boonville and then entered the Gem Business College of Quincy, Ill., where he completed the course of study in Dec., 1909. For the ensuing two years he was in the employ of the Johns-Manville Company, St. Louis. He then returned to Boonville and entered the employ of Judge W. M. Williams as stenographer. This position afforded him the opportunity of reading law under the tutelage of Judge Williams and he remained with the Judge until the latter's death in the fall of 1916. Mr. Schaumburg then passed the bar examination and was admitted to the practice of law on Jan. 3, 1917.

Sept. 2, 1914, Mr. Schaumburg was married to Miss Jennie Barr of St. Louis, who is a daughter of Mrs. Anna Barr. One child has been born of this union: Mary Frances, born March 5, 1916.

Mr. Schaumburg is a republican and is at present serving as city attorney of Boonville, a position to which he was elected in April, 1918. Although one of the younger attorneys of Boonville, he has an excellent practice. Mr. Schaumburg is a young man of pleasing personality and has decided ability in his profession. He is a member of the Evangelical church and is affiliated with the Woodmen of the World.

Hon. Charles Christian Bell.-To obtain a lasting place in the annals of his native city, state, and nation, a citizen must have been not only a doer and creator on his own behalf, but he must have accomplished things of lasting benefit to his fellow men. He should not be selfish and seeking solely to advance his own personal interests, it is necessary that his activities be so linked with the work of the whole people in some one department which will result in a common good, that history will record of him that "He strove that others might benefit, as well as himself." Many instances in the life story of Charles Christian Bell, a leading citizen of Cooper County and the State of Missouri, when properly portrayed, will indicate that during his entire successful career he has been actuated by a desire to assist his fellow men. Fame comes to a man of that type. More than local recognition usually falls to his lot. His acquaintance among public and influential men who are doers in this world of events, becomes wide and important, for the reason that his abilities and accomplishments received just and well merited recognition. Such a citizen is Charles C. Bell, of Boonville, Mo., Union veteran, president of the Central Missouri Horticultural Association, "The Apple King of Missouri," and





Charles C. Bell'



public man of affairs, who was born in Altstadt, in the dukedom of Nassau, Germany, Aug. 30, 1848.

John Adam Bell, his father, was born in Germany, on Feb. 3, 1803, and was a son of Henry Bell, who was a son of Thomas Bell. Thomas Bell was a Scotchman, born near Edinburg, and emigrated to Germany, where he established himself in business, and his descendents were men of affairs in their community for generations, until John Adams Bell, father of Charles C. Fell, took part in the Revolution of 1848, led by Carl Schurz, Fred Sigel and others against monarchy and the tyranny of the grandfather of the lately deposed kaiser of Germany. John Adam Bell assisted in organizing volunteers to take part in the movement to establish a German republic. The revolt was crushed, and those who were prominent in the enterprise were compelled to flee the country. Mr. Bell had six sons. He resolved that none of them should ever live under a kaiser. Accordingly, he disposed of his real estate and manufacturing business as best he could, and set sail for America, but met with shipwreck in mid-ocean. Putting back into Southampton, England, to repair the ship, they made another start, and reached New York. Finally, Mr. Bell, his wife, six sons and two daughters, landed at Boonville, in October, 1854. He bought a farm two miles south, opposite Mt. Sinai schoolhouse, and there spent the remainder of his life in the peaceful pursuit of agriculture, getting the freedom and liberty which his independent spirit had craved, and for which he had sacrificed so much in his native land.

He planted one of the first vineyards and orchards in that neighborhood, and taught his son, Charles C., the art of fruit-growing, thus teaching him a business which has been his to follow much of his active life. Mr. Bell died Dec. 11, 1865. His wife, Katherine Sophia (Gross) Bell, was born Jan. 19, 1810, and departed this life Aug. 1, 1868. The children of John Adam and Katherine Bell were as follows: Henry, born Feb. 15, 1830, died May 11, 1904; Wilhelmine, born Feb. 13, 1832, married Casper Manger, two of her sons are now millionaires in New York, died Sept. 13, 1905; Philip, born June 30, 1834, was killed in the Union service during the Civil War; Katherina, born Aug. 27, 1836, died Sept. 18, 1840; John August, born July 17, 1838, killed while serving in the Confederate army under Stonewall Jackson, Oct. 12, 1863; Wilhelm Philip, born Sept. 5, 1840, died Jan. 5, 1841; William, born Nov. 29, 1841, died Jan. 9, 1855; Catherina, born Jan. 10, 1844, married Adam Cook-whose grandson, Lewis C. Cook, is now superintendent of the Bell Fruit Farm-died Jan. 20, 1896; Herman, born Jan. 22, 1846, died March 8, 1900; Charles Christian, of this



review; John William, born on his father's farm, Nov. 29, 1856, died Feb. 15, 1906.

Aug. 2, 1864, Charles C. Bell enlisted in the Union service "cavalry." He was captured by Gen. Joe Shelby's command in October, 1864, was held prisoner for two days, and was then paroled, but a few days later he again joined his command and served to the end of the war, and was discharged July 11, 1865. While living at Austin, Texas. he was from 1872 to 1876 a member of the "Travis Rifles," then the best drilled company in Texas. In 1879 he was commissioned by Governor Phelps, first lieutenant of Missouri State Guards, serving three years.

After the close of his Civil War service and the death of his father, Mr. Bell operated the home farm for three years. Upon the death of his mother, in 1868, he turned over the farm and estate to Col. Joseph A. Eppstein, the administrator, and determined to secure an education. He attended the business college in Boonville, from which he was graduated in 1869, \$115 in debt. He then went to Colorado, making the long, wearisome journey on foot. Upon his arrival in the mountains he and a friend staked out a claim in Idaho Gulch and began to mine for gold. Meeting an old comrade it was decided upon to open a fruit and confectionery store at Central City, Colo. This young firm became the pioneers in shipping Missouri apples to the Rock Mountain country, transporting them by wagons from Cheyenne, Wyo., then the nearest railroad station, and for a time they did a thriving business. In the spring of 1870, Mr. Bell disposed of his interest, mostly on time, and returned to Boonville; his successor, however, soon failed, causing him to lose his investments. Being again without means, Mr. Bell's next venture was driving a team for the Rev. W. G. Bell from Boonville to Austin, Texas, there being no railroad to Texas at that time. At Austin he secured employment as porter in a wholesale grocer house, but was soon promoted to be traveling salesman. He traveled mostly with team and buggy, but sometimes when the Indians were bad he would go horseback. He became widely acquainted in that, then frontier, country. Like all Texas frontiersmen, in those days, he carrier a Winchester rifle and his Civil War revolvers for his personal protection.

From 1875 to 1877 he was in business at Austin for himself, having received the backing of a large St. Louis firm. In February, 1877, he disposed of his business in Texas, and with a capital of about \$6,000 he returned to Boonville, and with his brother, J. W. Bell, established the firm of C. C. Bell & Bro., wholesale shippers of fruit and farm products.



At that time this section of Missouri produced large crops of apples. The Bell Brothers handled the surplus of apples from Cooper and adjoining counties, building at Boonville a packing and fruit drying house and fruit jelly factory. These latter features of the business, however, proving to be unprofitable. In 1885, he purchased his brother's interest, and made a specialty of buying, packing and shipping apples. From that time on his business reached very large proportions. He is justly entitled to the name, "Missouri's Apple King," given him by the Interstate Fruit Growers and Shippers convention held at Cairo, Ill. Mr. Bell's plan has been to pay the highest cash price for apples and to furnish the trade. with carefully assorted and best packed apples, and his "Bell-brand" is well known in America and on some foreign markets. Since 1906 he has not been engaged in buying apples, but as a grower he has planted and operated several large orchards. His operations are now confined to a single orchard of about 80 acres at Bell Station, four miles east of Boonville.

In 1886, Mr. Bell organized the Central Missouri Horticultural Association, serving as its secretary for 29 years, and is now its president. At the annual meeting of the State Horticultural Society, Dec. 6, 1887, he was presented with a gold medal for the successful management of the horticultural exposition. For years he was the awarding judge of the fruit and horticultural department of the St. Louis Fair, and in 1904 awarding judge of the fruit exhibits at the Louisiana Purchase St. Louis World's Fair.

Mr. Bell called the first meeting in Chicago to organize the "International Apple Shippers' Association" in 1894, and was elected its first president. This is now the largest organization of its kind in the world. The object of this association was to secure the enactment of just and uniform laws throughout the country governing grades, weights, measurements, etc., and in recognition of Mr. Bell's service he was elected an Honorary member for life.

At the annual meeting of the Missouri State Horticultural Society in Dec., 1896, he was appointed to deliver in person to President-elect McKinley, a set of resolutions adopted by that body in regard to the introduction of growing sugar beets in Missouri, in which work Mr. Bell took a great interest, and he distributed the following spring, without compensation, planting information and seed throughout the State.

Governor Dockery appointed Mr. Bell to make the Missouri Fruit Exhibit at the Pan-American Exposition held at Buffalo, N. Y., in 1901,



and the Charleston S. C., Cotton Exposition, 1902, and there served as treasurer of the Missouri Commission. He has been for many years orchard appraiser for the Wabash Railway Co. in Missouri, and the M., K. & T. Ry. in Missouri, Kansas and Oklahoma, and his opinions and judgments as to values are accepted as authority upon matters pertaining to horticulture. He was elected a life honorary member by the Luther Burbank Society of California.

The political career of Charles C. Bell has been a noteworthy one, and he has long been recognized as one of the leaders of the republican party in Missouri. From 1882 to 1885 he was a member of the Boonville City Council, and president of that body. In 1886, 1887, 1888, he served as mayor of Boonville, and while serving in this capacity he introduced and carried out a number of reform measures, benefitting the city. From 1886 to 1897, he was president of the Boonville Board of Trade. In 1888, and again in 1890, he was republican candidate for representative in the State Legislature. In 1892, he was elected delegate to the republican national convention at Minneapolis, and was there chosen to represent Missouri on the committee to notify President Harrison and Whitelaw Reid of their nominations. He was presidential elector on the republican McKinley ticket in 1896. He was an intimate friend of the late Presidents Roosevelt and McKinley, and as a delegate to the national republican convention in 1892 at Minneapolis, made a speech favoring McKinley's nomination in 1896. In 1900 he refused the nomination for Congressman against Dick Bland on the republican ticket. In 1912 he was a delegate to the Chicago progressive national convention, where he assisted in organizing the progressive party, and represented Missouri on the Roosevelt presidential notification committee In 1916, he was nominated by the progressive party of Missouri for the office of lieutenant governor.

Mr. Bell was one of the incorporators of the Farmers Bank, the Electric Light and Power Company, Walnut Grove Cemetery, and of other organizations in Boonville, and was vice-president of the Farmers Bank during its entire successful business career. He was appointed a delgate to the national monetary convention at Indianapolis in 1897, and there introduced his copyrighted Financial Plan, which attracted much attention.

on April 30, 1889, Charles C. Bell and Miss Anna Augusta Luckhardt, of Oregon, Holt County, Mo., were united in marriage. Mrs. Anna A. Bell was born Sept. 9, 1869, and is a daughter of George P. Luckhardt,



a native of Germany, born Jan. 17, 1826, who came to America in 1850, first located at Johnstown, Penn.; and there married Henrietta Francisca Von Lunen, on Nov. 4, 1852. Five children were born to Charles C. and Anna A. Bell, as follows: Minnie Henrietta, Clara Louisa, Capt. C. C. Bell, Jr., Frances, and John. Minnie Henrietta is the wife of F. Stanley Piper, of Bellingham, Wash. Clara Louisa is the wife of Major Roscoe W. Stewart, by profession an attorney of Springfield, Mo., and is now serving in the judge advocate general's office at Washington, D. C. Capt. C. C. Bell, Jr., is with Battery A, 37th Heavy. Artillery Regulars, U. S. A., now on duty in Honolulu. He was commissioned a captain at the age of 22 years. He was a student at Princeton University, when he enlisted as private, but was soon promoted to second lieutenant. Frances, aged 15 years, is attending the Boonville High School. John, the youngest son, is five years old.

Mr. Bell is a member of the Evangelical Church. He is a past member in good standing of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias lodges, and is a prominent member of the Grand Army of the Republic. He is a member of the World's Court League, in favor of universal disarmament and against all militarism; he would like to see all implements of war consigned to the melting furnace, and made into agricultural machinery or anything that is useful and productive and not destructive. Mr. Bell has delivered numerous addresses on Horticulture and various subjects, and in a recent talk promulgated the motto, "In Time of Peace, Prepare for Peace, and Practice Peace."

An everlasting monument to the public spirit and philanthropy which have been the prime motives guiding the life career of this illustrious Cooper County citizen is exemplified in his gift to the city of the beautiful Lookout Park, which is built on the bluffs overlooking the Missouri River just north of the Bell residence. Mr. Bell built this little park of enduring stone and concrete as a memorial to his sister, Mrs. Manger. It has given pleasure to hundreds and thousands of people who can comfortably sit on the benches and gaze at the broad expanse of the Missouri River valley stretching below as far as the eye can reach. His creed in life has been expressed on a tablet inserted in the paving of the park, which reads:

"Get Busy, Stay Busy,
Avoid Waster, Vice, Tobacco, Booze,
and you will have
Health, Honor and Plenty."



Louis Sylvester Edwards, photographer, chairman of the Democratic Central Committee, and a native of Boonville, is living in the house where he was born and reared and which was erected by his father in 1859. His father, the late O. D. Edwards, was a native of England, and settled in Boonville in 1859. He became a skilled photographer and did a thriving business during the Civil War. Mr. Edwards made photographs of such notable warriors as General Stuart and Gen. J. B. Lyons and was patronized by both Confederate and Union soldiers during the Civil War. For over fifty years he was successfully engaged in the photographic business in Boonville. He died in 1911 at the age of 76 years. Mrs. Sophia Ebert Edwards, mother of L. S. Edwards, was born in St. Louis, Nov. 12, 1841, and died Feb. 14, 1919. There were three children born to O. D. and Sophia Edwards, as follows: Rev. Ward H. Edwards, a member of the faculty of William Jewell College, and also a member of the Missouri State Library Board; Louis Sylvester is the eldest of the family; Daisy Edwards, wife of Roger Morton, Kansas City, shipping clerk for the Witte Gas Engine Company.

After his graduation from the Boonville High School, L. S. Edwards attended the Singleton Academy, Boonville. Practically his entire life has been spent in photography and his photograph gallery is widely known and liberally patronized as a place where popular prices are charged for the work done.

Mr. Edwards was married in 1884 to Miss Belle Lucas of Holden, Mo., a daughter of the late J. A. Lucas. Mr. and Mrs. Edwards have two children: Edith, wife of Walter D. Glascock, Kansas City, Mo., an employe of the Kansas City Bridge Company; Roger L. Edwards, yeoman in the United States Naval Air Service, was born Oct. 8, 1892. Yeoman Edwards is a skilled stenographer and upon his first attempt to enlist, he was rejected on account of light weight and was later called to the service. For some weeks he was stationed at Chicago with the recruiting office and was then sent to France and is now located at Pauillac, France. He enlisted for four years.

Mr. Edwards is a member of the Christian church and is affiliated with the Woodmen of the World, the Royal Arcanum, the Improved Order of Red Men, the Knights and Ladies of Security, and the National Union. He is a thorough democrat who has always been a hard worker in the ranks of his party. He has served as secretary of the Central Committee three different times and is now chairman of the county central committee. Mr. Edwards has always taken an active part in democratic politics



and is a frequent attendant at the state conventions and has a wide and favorable acquaintance among the leaders of democracy throughout Missouri.

Charles G. Miller, city clerk of Boonville, Mo., was born May 13, 1857, in this city. He is a son of George and Sophia (Fox) Miller, the latter of whom is the daughter of the first German to settle in Boonville. She is a daughter of Anton Fox, a native of Germany, who arrived in Boonville, March 8, 1835, with his wife, two sons and three daughters: Charles Fox, Frank Fox, Mrs. Amelia Hissrich, Mrs. Rosa Vollrath, Mrs. Fannie Eppstein. All of these children are deceased. Mr. Millers mother, now Mrs. Julius Sombart, was born in Boonville, July 7, 1837.

Beginning with Anton Fox and ending with the grandchildren of Mr. Miller, there have been five generations of the family who have lived in Boonville, four of which were born in the city.

Charles G. Miller was reared and educated in Boonville. He attended the Boonville public school and Kemper Military School, of this city. After some years of experience in mercantile business in Chicago, Ill. and Glasgow, Mo., he returned to Boonville in 1885 and was employed with the Sauter Mercantile Company for 15 years. He became city clerk of Boonville in 1902 and has held the office for 17 years.

Mr. Miller was married in 1882 to Miss Hattie Briggs, who was born in Howard County, a daughter of Reuben P. and Mary J. (Thorpe) Briggs, the latter of whom is a daughter of Jackson Thorpe, who was a native of Virginia and settled in Howard County, Mo., in 1815. Three children were born to this marriage: Edwin B. Miller, part owner and business manager of a newspaper at Plainview, Texas, father of two children, Ellen and Jean; Mrs. Emma Briggs Figge. of N. M., mother of three children: Mary Frances, Charles and Harriet; one child died in infancy.

Mr. Miller is a republican. He joined the Knights of Pythias in 1880 and is one of three of the Grand Lodge trustees of this order.

Frank C. Brosius.—The firm of Nixon and Brosius, engaged in the farm loan and real estate business in Boonville, is one of the most important and one of the largest concerns of its class in central Missouri. The members of the firm are C. W. Nixon and Frank C. Brosius, both of whom are natives of this section of Missouri. The business was founded in 1909 and its affairs were first conducted in the basement rooms of the old National Bank building. In 1917 a handsome suite of offices was established in the present location in the northern section of Main street. This firm makes farm loans in eight counties of central Missouri



and do an aggregate business of over \$1,000,000 annually in farm loans besides a large business in buying and selling farms in central Missouri.

Frank C. Brosius, junior member of the firm, was born Nov. 18, 1885, in California, Moniteau County, Mo. He is a son of R. B. and Ella Jane Brosius, natives of Virginia and Maryland, respectively. Samuel Brosius, the father of R. B. Brosius, came to Missouri from Virginia in 1849 and settled in the vicinity of Prairie Home, where he lived to the great age of 100 years and seven months. For a number of years R. B. Brosius operated a hotel at California and came to Boonville in 1899. He engaged in the mercantile business but is now living a retired life at the age of 82 years. Two children were born to R. B. and Ella Jane Brosius: Frank C., of this review; and Clarence L., of Wichita, Kan.

Frank C. Brosius was educated in the public and high schools of Boonville and for eight years he was engaged in the Central National Bank, working his way upward from the post of errand boy. In 1909 he associated himself with Mr. Nixon in the loan business.

Oct. 30, 1909, Mr. Brosius was united in marriage with Miss Jessie Wooldridge, a daughter of Dr. J. H. Wooldridge, a pioneer in Cooper County and was well known in banking and financial circles. Mr. and Mrs. Brosius have two children: Jane Elizabeth, aged 12 years; and Mary Ellen, born Oct. 5, 1918.

Mr. Brosius is a Democrat. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church and is fraternally affiliated with the Masonic Lodge, being a Knights Templar, and a member of the Mystic Shriners.

Judge William Muir Williams.—Boonville and Cooper County has long been noted throughout the state for the strong legal talent which has been developed in this city. Members of the bar of Cooper County have achieved national renown in the legal profession and many have held high official position in the courts, and the halls of the Legislature and Congress during past decades. One of the best remembered and one of the most able of the attorneys who practiced for many years in Boonville was the late Judge William M. Williams who was a native of this city. Judge Williams was born Feb. 4, 1850, the son of Marcus and Mary J. (Howard) Williams.

Marcus Williams, his father, was a native of the state of Virginia, born in Rockbridge County, and came to Missouri in 1840. He was a steamboat captain, miller and farmer and was a man of varied pursuits who took advantage of many opportunities which presented themselves to him in the course of the development of the new country with whose





WILLIAM M. WILLIAMS



future he had aligned himself. Marcus Williams also operated a pottery and was a contractor and builder in Boonville in the early days.

W. M. Williams was reared in Boonville and was educated in the Kemper School. When 17 years of age he received the appointment of deputy collector of Cooper County and so successfully did he discharge the duties of his position that he was retained in this capacity for five years. While holding this position he began the study of law and after resigning from the position of deputy collector he entered the office of J. W. Draffen to complete his studies. One year later he was admitted to the bar and began the practice of law. A short time after his admission to the bar he became a partner of Mr. Draffen and the firm was known for years throughout central Missouri as one of the ablest, under the name of Draffen & Williams. Mr. Williams became prominent in his profession and was known as an able and profound attorney to whom was intrusted many cases of state wide importance. He practiced in Missouri and neighboring states and had charge of the merger of the two branches of the Presbyterian Church. He represented the International Harvester Company in the conduct of the most important litigation which took place in Missouri. During the last ten years of his notable career Judge Williams practiced almost exclusively before the Supreme Court. In 1898 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of Missouri but resigned from this high position after one year's service on the bench, before his time expired.

Dec. 16, 1875, Judge Williams was married to Miss Jessie Evans, daughter of Dr. E. C. Evans, formerly of Boonville, who survives him. Six children were born to this union: Bessie, wife of J. W. Cosgrove, of Muskogee, Okla.; Roy D. Williams, an attorney of Boonville; Mary, wife of H. M. Taliaferro, Grand Rapids, Mich.; Edna, wife of T. E. Simrall, abstractor, Boonville, Mo.; Jessie, wife of Dr. Lloyd Thompson, St. Louis, Mo.; Susan, at home with her mother in Boonville.

Judge Williams died Sept. 19, 1916. He was a pronounced Democrat and for many years was one of the leaders of his party in Missouri. He was an active and influential figure in the State and national conventions of his party for many years. From the very beginning of the establishment of the Missouri Training School until his death, Judge Williams was president of the board of managers for the school. He was an elder of the Presbyterian Church and took a great interest in the affairs of this denomination. He was a member of the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons and served as Grand Master of Missouri. Honors came easily to



Judge Williams by reason of his great ability which was recognized universally by all with whom he came in contact. He was a life-long student and reader who had a thorough knowledge of the law and had the gift of being able to expound and analyze its intricacies. He was a good citizen and his death was an occasion for sorrow and regret among the many who knew him.

Roy D. Williams, attorney-at-law, Boonville, Mo., was born in this city, Jan. 1, 1881, and although one of the younger lawyers of Cooper County is already giving evidence that the ability and genius of his father, Judge W. M. Williams has been transmitted in some measure to the son.

Mr. Williams was educated in Kemper Military School and Missouri University at Columbia where he pursued the academic course. After serving as stenographer for one year in the office of Judge Shackelford, he entered his father's law office and studied law for three years and also filled the position of stenographer to his father. He was admitted to the bar in 1904 and practiced with Judge Williams under the firm name of Williams & Williams until the latter's death in 1917. Mr. Williams has an excellent legal practice in Cooper and adjoining counties of an important character and is attorney for most of the banking concerns in Cooper County. He is serving as trial lawyer for the Missouri Pacific Railroad Company in 10 counties of Missouri and handles the cases in which the railroad company is interested, or is defendant. He was appointed to the important post of chairman of the State Tax Commission by Gov. Gardner on May 27, 1919. This appointment came to him entirely unsolicited.

Mr. Williams was married in 1911 to Miss Anna S. Williams, a daughter of Dr. P. E. Williams, formerly of Bunceton, Cooper County but now in charge of the State Hospital at St. Joseph, Mo.

Mr. Williams' well appointed offices are located in the Trust Company Building on North Main Street and he has what is probably the most complete law library in central or western Missouri, consisting of 3,000 well selected volumes.

Mr. Williams is a director of the Boonville National Bank and Citizens Trust Company. He is a Democrat and takes considerable interest in the affairs of his party. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church and the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, being a Past Master of the local lodge, a Knights Templar, and holds membership with the Knights of Pythias.



Crockett Hickman.—The Hickman family, of which Crockett Hickman, public administrator of Cooper County, is worthy member, is one of the oldest of the pioneer families in Cooper County. The advent of the Hickmans in this county begins with the settlement of Thomas Hickman, great grandfather of Crockett Hickman, who came from Kentucky in the year 1821 and settled at Old Franklin, across the Missouri River in Howard County. The great grandfather of the subject of this review was Capt. Thomas Hickman, a soldier of the War of 1812, who settled upon and developed a large tract of land in Howard County. His son, John L. Hickman, married Eliza Hutchinson, a daughter of John Hutchinson, another pioneer who settled at Old Franklin.

Thomas Hickman, father of Crockett Hickman, developed a large farm south of Boonville, in Cooper County, and owned 640 acres. He was a very successful farmer and stockman who was well and favorably known throughout this section of Missouri. He was born in 1832 and died in 1911. His wife was Martha Crockett, and was born in Boone County in 1832. She was a daughter of Samuel Crockett, a relative of the famous Davy Crockett of St. Alamo fame. Samuel Crockett was a native of Kentucky and was a Boone County pioneer. Thomas and Martha Hickman were parents of two children: Mrs. George K. Crawford of Funceton, Mo., and Crockett Hickman, of this review. Mrs. Hickman resides in Bunceton.

Crockett Hickman was educated in the district school and attended the Kemper Military School. After farming for some years he became connected with the Central National Bank of Boonville and at the end of 14 years he was serving as head bookkeeper of the bank. In 1911, Mr. Hickman engaged in the real estate and insurance business with offices in Boonville. Mr. Hickman does considerable business in real estate and handles farm loans in addition to his duties as public administrator.

Mr. Hickman was married in 1906 to Miss Gertrude Gibson, who was born in Boonville, a daughter of John J. and Medora Gibson, the former born in Cooper County and died in 1898. Mr. and Mrs. Hickman have an adopted child, Martha Frances, aged three years.

It is worthy of mention that Thomas Hickman, father of Crockett Hickman, crossed the Great Plains in 1862 and spent about four years in the West engaged in freighting and mining.

Mr. Hickman is a Democrat of the stanch variety. He was elected



to the office of public administrator in 1912 and was re-elected to the office in 1918. He is a member of the Baptist Church and is a Knight Templar Mason.

George A. Weyland .- An interesting and sturdy character who carries his years lightly and is as vigorous mentally and physically as most men who are years younger-is the average summing up of a friendly disquisition on the characteristics of George A. Weyland, the aggressive and capable member of the widely known and extensive firm of Roeder & Weyland, dealers in agricultural implements, wagons, carriages, farm machinery of every description. This firm is the most extensive in central Missouri and is one of the oldest established concerns of this section of the State. Its extension and the prestige which it enjoys of late years has been due principally to the salesmanship, and vigorous personality of Mr. Weyland, who is one of the most successful men in his line in Missouri. He has worked his way upward to a position in the business world of Cooper County and central Missouri through his own efforts, and has won his position through the exercise of a tireless energy, prompted by ambition, and aided by a strong physique and an active and well developed mind.

Louis Weyland, father of George A. Weyland was born in Germany, and left his native land because of participation in the Revolution of 1846 and was exiled. He came to this country and located in Boonville in 1848. He had learned the trade of carriage builder. This he followed in Boonville.

Mr. Weyland established a shop south of the old court house on Court Street where he plied his trade until 1871. He then located at the northeast corner of High and Main Streets and built up an extensive business. He made carriages and wagons and in later days operated a repair shop until 1908, remaining in business in Boonville for 60 years. Not long after his arrival in Boonville, he was married in 1848, to Catherine Weiland, who was born in Nassau, Germany. Louis and Catherine Weyland were parents of the following children: Mrs. Elizabeth Hill, Los Angeles, Calif.; Katie, died at the age of six months; Mrs. Mollie Delano, Los Angeles, Calif.; Matilda, died at the age of 19 years; William, living at DeSota, Mo.; E. C. Weyland, resides in Piedmont, Wayne County, Mo.; H. P. Weyland, lives at Muskogee, Okla.; Chas. C. Weyland, owns and operates the Weyland carriage shops in Boonville.; George A. Weyland, of this review.

Reared and educated in Boonville, it was only natural that George A.





GEORGE A. WEYLAND



Weyland should adopt the trade of his father. He finished learning his trade of carriage maker in the shops of E. M. Miller, the most famous carriage and bus maker in the world in his day. This was at Quincy, Ill., and the Miller establishment manufactured none but the highest grade carriages and buses for use in the large cities of the country. Mr. Weyland returned to Boonville in 1880 and made a contract with George Roeder, the elder, to take employment with the Roeder concern and he was thus employed for 21 years. The firm later became George Roeder & Son. For five years Mr. Weyland was a traveling salesman and then became a member of the firm of Roeder & Weyland prior to the elder Roeder's death. Jan. 1, 1906, the firm became known as Roeder & Weyland.

In 1880, George A. Weyland and Miss Sophia Heckerman of Prairie Home, Mo., were united in marriage. Mrs. Sophia Weyland is a daughter of Christian Heckerman. Six children are living out of seven born to this marriage: Cozy, Gertrude, Stella, Viola, Grover C., Lon H. Cozy Weyland is operating nurse in the hospital at Clinton, Mo. Gertrude is the wife of Claude L. Driskill, manager of the Antrum Lumber Company of Binger, Okla. Stella is the wife of Lieut. Phillip A. Dickey, who served with the A. E. F. in France and is now located in Denver, Colo. Viola is at home with her parents. Grover C. Weyland is manager of the J. I. Case Plow Works, Kansas City, Mo. Lon H. Weyland, aged 24 years, is a sergeant in the 35th Division and has seen much active service on the battle front in France. He enlisted in the Regular Army in November, 1917, was trained for service at Fort Sill, Okla., and went to France with his command in February, 1918. Sergeant Weyland participated in the battle of Chateau Thierry, and fought in the great battle of the Argonne Forest.

While Mr. Weyland is a Democrat he is proud of the fact that his father was a Union man and a Jeffersonian Democrat as well. He has generally taken an active and influential part in Democratic politics and served as a member of the City Council, having been the only citizen ever elected on the Democratic ticket from his home ward. During his term as city councilman from April, 1913, to April, 1915, many public improvements of benefit to the city were made.

He is a member of the Boonville Board of Public Works. During his entire active life Mr. Weyland has been a doer, and is always found in (25)



the forefront of all good movements for the benefit of Boonville and Cooper County.

William Mittelbach, druggist and secretary of the Boonville Board of Education, is one of the most useful and highly respected business men of Cooper County. Mr. Mittelbach was born in Boonville, April 2, 1856, and is a son of Frederick Mittelbach, a native of Germany who emigrated from his native land in 1849, first resided in Cincinnati, Onio, for a short time and came to Boonville in 1852.

Frederick Mittelbach was born Jan. 10, 1826, at Seeheim-Hessen, Germany, and died at Boonville, Mo., Aug. 12, 1902. He opened a shoe shop in this city and made boots and shoes until the factories began turning them out by the aid of machinery when he embarked in the retail shoe business until his death. He married Elisabeth Hoflander on Jan. 7, 1865. Elisabetha Hoflander Mittelbach was born in Germany, Aug. 9, 1830, and was a daughter of John Ernst Hoflander, one of the pioneers of the Billingsville neighborhood in Cooper County. She died Jan. 23, 1911. To Frederick and Elisabetha Mittelbach were born eight children: William, subject of this review; Fannie, born Oct. 22, 1857, died Sept. 2, 1903; John George, born July 13, 1859, deceased; Amelia Laura, born Jan. 18, 1862, resides in Boonville; John George, born Nov. 4, 1864, is a shoe merchant in Iola, Kan.; Henry Mittelbach, born Oct. 23, 1867, died Oct. 20, 1915, at St. Joseph, Mo.; Friedrich, born June 12, 1870, died March 12, 1871; Mrs. Mary Elizabeth Lamora, born July 25, 1874, resides in Chicago, Ill.

William Mittelbach, of this review, was reared in Boonville and received his early education in the public and high school here. After graduation from the Boonville high school, he studied for two years in the State University at Columbia. He then entered the drug business and was for four years under the tutelage of the late Dr. Ernest Roeschel, the epioneer druggist of Boonville and a splendid citizen. In 1877 he entered the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy and was graduated in 1879. Later, in 1915 he received the Masters Degree from his alma mater. After spending one year in St. Louis he went west to Santa Fe, N. M., in 1880. This was before the advent of the railroads into the southwest and the railroad reached Santa Fe that same year and its arrival as witnessed at Albuquerqe by Mr. Mittelbach. Soon afterwards he returned to Missouri with the intention of beginning his business career in St. Louis.



He was persuaded, however, by his father to open a drug store in Boonville. This he did in Oct. 1880 and for 38 years, Dr. Mittelbach has been engaged in business in this city and is the oldest druggist in Boonville at this day. The Mittelbach Drug Store is one of the landmarks of Boonville and is a modern, well stocked establishment which enjoys a splendid trade.

Dr. Mittelbach was married to Mollie Sahm in 1882. She was a daughter of George Sahm, a pioneer shoe merchant of Boonville, a sketch whom appears in this history. She died in 1892, leaving two children: Leola, a teacher in the primary department of the Kansas City Public Schools; Leonore, wife of D. C. Durland of New York City. Doctor Mittlebach's second marriage in January, 1899, was with Miss Sophia Reinhart, of Boonville, a daughter of Charles Reinhart, Sr., a former confectioner and baker of this city.

Doctor Mittelbach is a Republican and is a member and active worker in the Evangelical Church of this city. No man in the history of Boonville has held more positions both honorary and active than this esteemed citizen. For the past 20 years he has been connected with the Walnut Grove Cemetery Association in the capacity of superintendent and secretary, a position which he has held for the past six years. The success of this association has been due in a great extent to his tireless interest and management of the affairs of the cemetery. For the past 26 years he has been a member of the Board of Education and has filled the post of secretary of the board for the entire time. Doctor Mittelbach is a member of the Knights of Pythias and stands high in Pythian circles. He was the first chancellor commander of the local lodge when it was organized in 1883. He served as a member of the Grand Lodge of Knights of Pythias several terms, representing the local lodge. Since the organization of the Boonville Commercial Club in 1909 he has served as treasurer of the organization. For 24 years he served as treasurer of the Missouri State Pharmaceutical Association and also filled the office of president of this association. He was formerly active in the affairs of the National Pharmaceutical Association and served as president of the National Association of State Boards of Pharmacy. Doctor Mittelbach has served as president of the State Board of Pharmacists and has filled all offices of the American Pharmaceutical Association, serving as first, second and third vice-president and for five years was a member of the











